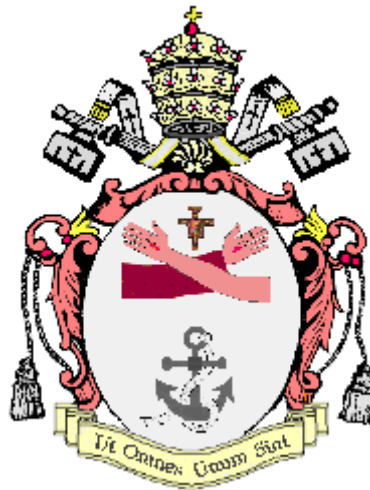


Pope Pius XIII

Encyclicals, General Documents and Caritas Newsletters, 1998–2005



Sources

<http://www.truecatholic.us>

<http://www.truecarpentry.org/tccwww/cathwww/>

Pius XIII's Writings

Encyclicals

October 30, 1998, "Ecclesia Catholica"
The Restoration of the Catholic Church.

October 1, 1999, "Tranquillitas Ordinis"
The Tranquillity of (The Social) Order.

General Documents

November 1, 1998, "Urbi Et Orbi"
Pope Pius XIII addresses The City and the World.

December 9, 1998, "Introduction Letter to the Japanese"
Letter in Romaji, written by Pius XIII

December 21, 1998, "The Novus Ordo has NO pope"
Sine Romano Pontifice

December 22, 1998, "Papal Judgment on Thuc Ordinations"
Is the Thuc-line of orders valid, invalid or doubtful?

January 6, 1999, "The Act of Perfect Contrition"
Forgiveness of sins when no priest is available.

January 8, 1999, "The Minister of Holy Orders"
Who may ordain & consecrate.

January 28, 1999, "The Brown Scapular"
Enrollment, requirements, & promises of Our Lady

February 15, 1999, "Praeambula Fidei"
Steps before Faith

March 6, 1999, "Papal Declaration on Novus Ordo Baptism"
It is Doubtfully Valid

March 17, 1999, "Honor"
Latria, Hyperdulia, Dulia & Simple Honor

"Instauratio Liturgica" (Motu Propio)
The Restoration of the Liturgy

April 29, 1999, "Vatican II Orders Invalid"

Shows why, using proofs from existing Church teaching

May 18, 1999, "Haeretici Episcopi" (Motu Proprio)

Heretical Bishops

October 15, 1999, "An Open Letter"

From Pope Pius XIII to the Catholic Family News.

October 29, 1999, "Vocation to the Clerical State"

What it takes for a man to be a priest, by Pius XIII.

Dec. 24, 1999, "The Chair of Peter Filled - Oct. 1998"

The Church can have only one pope. Any election attempts with a pope in office is all for naught.

Feb. 15, 2000, "Evaluation of Vatican-Lutheran Accord"

an attempt to bring unity of doctrine between the bogus Novus Ordo Church and the Lutheran religion.

March 4, 2000, "Orders & Consecration by Pope-Priest"

shows why the pope (as a priest) can and did give Holy Orders and an Episcopal Consecration.

May 15, 2000, "Marriage Without a Pastor"

How Catholics may marry if a pastor is not available. And what if one of the parties is non-Catholic?

May 25, 2000, "Reverse Paradigm"

Shows how modernism has twisted people's value system into reversing the notion of good and evil.

October 28, 2000, "The Pope and Divine Faith"

only those with Divine Faith can accept the pope, or "see" Our Lord Jesus Christ in the Holy Eucharist.

December 8, 2000, "Open Letter to Mount St. Michael's"

exposes the errors at the Mount, and instructs the people that their soul can only be saved within the Church.

January 15, 2001, "The One World Church"

There are only two religions on earth: the religion of God and the religion of Satan.

March 16, 2002, "Promises of Salvation"

How to Interpret Them: Nine First Fridays, Five First Saturdays, Brown Scapular

May 26, 2002, "The Issue of Sexual Abuse by the Clergy"
Pope Pius XIII sets the record straight.

July 4, 2002 & forward, "Some Condemnations by Pope Pius XIII"
A Living Document which exposes the public evils which are prevalent in the world during Our papacy.

January 5 2005 - The Pendulum - a letter to the public"
facts against the farms, gene altering of plants, which exposes the public evils which are prevalent in the world during Our papacy and on into the future.
[No copy found; no document included].

Caritas Newsletters

November 15, 1998, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 001]
Newsletter by Pope Pius XIII

January 10, 1999, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 002]
Newsletter by Pope Pius XIII

April 5, 1999, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 003]
Newsletter by Pope Pius XIII

June 22, 1999, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 004]
Converts, the Roman Pontiff, 40 years, Cardinal Bateman, Book of Destiny, orders, vocations

July 21, 1999, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 005]
Apostolicity, Noe, Episcopal Consecrations, Revelations, Evangelical Counsels, Vows, Holiness & Persecution

Sept. 3, 1999, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 006]
Support of the Church, Cardinal Bateman, Laborers in God's Vineyard, Vocations, Papal Election, Marylike Standards of Modesty in Dress, Signs of the Times.

October 30, 1999, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 007]
Gradualism & Dialogue, Courtship.

Nov. 25, 1999, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 008]
Fornication, adultery, holiness, works of mercy, merit, 3 days darkness, Advent, calendar, obituary.

January 15, 2000, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 009]
St. Malachy Prophecy, Catholic Faith, Sabbath Day, Ex Opere, Prayer to St. Michael, Valid Election.

March 10, 2000, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 010]
Microcosm, 3 Days Darkness, My Life in Prayer Book, Scapular & Rosary, Lent,
Holiness

April 27, 2000, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 011]
Psychological Seduction, Efficacious Faith, Contrition for Sins, Are You
Lukewarm?, Mystery of Iniquity

June 10, 2000, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 012]
Announcement of Holy Orders, Ad Apostolorum Principis of Pius XII, Catholic
Bible in Pictures

August 10, 2000, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 013]
Divine Providence, Visionaries & Pope Pius XIII, Apocalypse, Modesty in Dress

September 22, 2000, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 014]
False beatification by JP II, Jews & Christians, Cloning, UN Slavery, One-World
Religion

November 20, 2000, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 015]
Contribute to support of the Church, How Teens Think, Books on prayer and
philosophy.

January 6, 2001, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 016]
Satanists’ Alpha & Omega, Vatican II false rituals, Civil Elections, United
Nations, Jewish/Palestine War, Pets.

February 12, 2001, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 017]
Authority from God: How Civil and Ecclesiastical Authority must come from God,
Do Penance.

March 15, 2001, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 018]
New Residence, How many sins forgiven?, Holiness, Sanctifying Grace, Pray,
Remain Catholic, JP II-Muslims.

May 18, 2001, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 019]
O Christian - Know Thyself, A Lesson in How Not to Baptize, No Substitute for
Faith, Decisive Grace.

July 20, 2001, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 020]
Steps to the Pope, By Their Fruits You Shall Know Them, Parable of the Camera,
Holy Face of Jesus, Golden Arrow Prayer, Non-Catholic Marriages.

August 26, 2001, “Caritas Papal Office” [Issue 021]

Wearing Brown Scapular, Get to Heaven, Forbidden Societies, Know Your Enemies (Auguste Comte), Angels

November 7, 2001, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 022]
Where are you going? Per Dominum, Obedience, Month of the Holy Souls

December 6, 2001, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 023]
Temptation to Sin, The Spiritual Life, Advent, War & Peace

January 15, 2002, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 024]
Terrorism & Revelation, Study Helps, Ask God for His Help, Working of the Gifts, Indwelling of the Holy Ghost, Blessed Virgin Mary

March 5, 2002, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 025]
Right Civil Order & National Sovereignty, Goffine, Bible History, Modernism, Lent

April 12, 2002, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 026]
Heaven or Hell, Success or Failure, By Their Fruits..., the Fruits & Gifts of the Holy Ghost, Moral Virtues

June 25, 2002, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 027]
Radiesthesia, Pendulum, Vatican "Sold Out," Home Schooling, Modesty in Dress

August 12, 2002, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 028]
Beautify or Uglify: Heaven or Hell, Sunday Suit, Catholic Art & Culture, Fear of the Lord, TAN: One bad book.

October 4, 2002, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 029]
Evangelical Counsels: Poverty, Chastity, Obedience; Damnable Mind-sets; Grow in Prayer Life.

December 8, 2002, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 030]
Apocalypse of St. John, Millenialism, Rosary, Scapular, Golden Arrow.

January 16, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 031]
501(c), Counterproductive War, Ethics, Sunday Devotions.

March 1, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 032]
Retreat Meditation, 4 Last Things

April 20, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 033]
Spiritual Life as an Organic Whole, Internal Conditions of the soul, By their works..., 8 Beatitudes, Religious Life

May 25, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 034]
Faith Blindness is like Color Blindness, State What You Need in Prayer.

July 14, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 035]
Obedience has its foundation in God. Plus: The Dogma of Obedience. Progressive
Petition in Prayer.

August 16, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 036]
Resisting the Known Truth, A Cutoff of Actual Grace.

October 25, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 037]
Magisterium...the Divinely appointed authority to teach, Faith and the pope, 2004
Calendar.

December 10, 2003, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 038]
Advent, Penance, Prayer, Fasting, Almsgiving, Virtue of Hope

January 15, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 039]
Pope Pius XIII speaks on Freemasonry.

March 6, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 040]
Pope Pius XIII's condemnation of Homosexual Marriages. Also, the pope speaks on
Celebacy & Marriage.

April 8, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 041]
Imitation of Christ, Sacred Art - Keep it Pure & Holy, Subliminal Seduction, The
Passion of the Christ by Mel Gibson.

May 22, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 042]
WAR -- Just or Unjust -- Effective or Ineffective.

June 30, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 043]
Things Necessary for Salvation.

August 3, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 044]
God's Order or Chaos.

September 25, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 045]
Easter Duty - Its Mode of Observance is Extended.

October 26, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 046]
Basics of the Faith - What a Catholic must know and believe, the Commandments
of God and Commandments of the Church.

December 5, 2004, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 047]

Reparation for Surreptitious Offences, Condemnation of Demonic Symbols, Hand & Finger Symbols, Broken Cross, Obelisk

January 20, 2005, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 048]
The Mystical Body - The Church

February 10, 2005, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 049]
The Blind Leading the Blind - Overturning Catholic Doctrine and Morality

March 10, 2005, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 050]
What is the Catholic Church Today? -- an analogy to Noah's Ark

April 27, 2005, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 051]
Easter Duty Extension, Perfect Contrition, Young Catholics leaving the Nest, Sanctifying Grace, Support of the Church, Vocations

May 22, 2005, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 052]
Pius XIII's 59th Anniversary of Ordination to the Priesthood, Religious Expressions, Immodest Dress

August 1st, 2005, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 054]
Dissobeying 1st Commandment, The Ignored Commandment of God

October 24, 2005, "Caritas Papal Office" [Issue 055]
Death Judgement Heaven and Hell

Encyclicals

Ecclesia Catholica

First Encyclical

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

October 30, 1998

Venerable Brethren and members of the Catholic faith,

The Catholic Church has lain in the tomb for the last forty years in the spiritual wilderness. Our predecessors' warnings had fallen on deaf ears. The Enemy of Christ Our Lord and God was by then well established within the bowels of our Holy Church. It was time for God to expose them to those with the "eyes of the faith."

1 - The Teaching of the Church of Christ

Pope Innocent III, in concert with the Fourth Ecumenical Council of the Lateran, gave expression to the teaching of the Church in these words; "There is ONLY ONE Universal Church, outside of which absolutely no one will be saved". This teaching is de fide. Pope Gregory XVI said that it is "one of the most important and most obvious of our dogmas" (Encyclical Summo jugiter.) His predecessor, Pius VIII, in his Apostolic Letter Litteris altero, wished that those Catholics who planned to contract a marriage with a non-catholic party should be placed under the obligation of "recalling that it was a most firm teaching of our religion that outside the faith NO ONE can be saved" Pope Pius IX reiterated this principle on December 9, 1854 in stating that " it is thus necessary to hold it to be de fide that no one can be saved outside of the Roman Catholic Church, which is the one and only Ark of salvation: those that do not enter it will perish in the flood" (Allocution. Singulari quadam)

The TRUE religion has always taught this doctrine. In the old Testament, the Jews learned this from the very mouth of Yahve: "There is NO OTHER God beside Me, A just God and a Saviour, there is none beside Me" (Isaiah XLV: 21). Aware that she was the only receptacle of the truth, Israel chanted "What God is there apart from Yahve?" (Ps. XVIII) and she made it an obligation "to announce to all the nations that their gods were DEMONS" (1 Chron. XVI: 26 : and Ps. XCV. 5).

1. Justification for this Teaching

Catholics find the justification of this teaching in the words which Jesus spoke to Nicodemus: “Amen, amen I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven” (John 3:5). The Kingdom of Heaven is the heaven of glory where the elect REJOICE in the very happiness of God. In what does this happiness consist? No one can know because God “inhabits light inaccessible which no man has seen nor can see” (1 Tim.6: 16). But no sensible person can argue with the fact that in order to enjoy this divine happiness, it IS necessary to be a participant in the very life of God. Without that, it is impossible for any creature, be it human or angelic, to experience it.

Now “God who wishes that all men be saved” (1 Tim. 2: 4) has gone so far as to condescend that we should become members of His family and has adopted us as His children. This adoption not only gives us the title, but also the reality of being the children of God because it makes us “participants in the divine nature, *divinae consortes naturae.*” The Apostle John could not have put it more plainly: “Behold what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called, and should be the sons of God” (1 John 3: 1). This is the rebirth “of the water and of the Spirit” of which Jesus spoke to Nicodemus.

This divine life without which NO one can enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, is already possessed in this world by the children of God. As a result of this life, they are already Members of the “House of God” and this “House” (which must be understood in the sense of “Family”) IS the Church. The Kingdom of God starts here below. For it does not consist only of the elect who are in Heaven in their glory, the Church Triumphant; it also includes all those who have left the world in the friendship of Our Lord without having sufficiently satisfied His justice; which is to say the Church Suffering in Purgatory. Finally, it includes all those who are here below who are being proven, namely the Church Militant. The three groups of the One and Only Church of Christ form the Mystical Body and, with their Head, the complete Christ, “the fullness of Christ” (Eph. 4 ; 13).

As a result, and in complete accord with Tradition, the true disciples of Jesus Christ believe in the absolute necessity of “Catholic unity as the ONLY means of salvation” (Gregory XV1) and, taking for their guidance from St. Cyprian, profess that “He who has NOT the Church for his Mother, CANNOT have God for his Father.”

While sinners who have fallen from a state of grace, but who conserve the faith are always members of the Church Militant (Pope Pius XII recalled this in his Encyclical *Mystici Corporis Christi*); those who have sinned against the faith or against the unity of the Church, heretics, and schismatics, are outside the “Church which is the Mystical Body of Christ,” the one and only Ark of salvation. Such from the beginning has been the teaching of the

Church with regard to the salvation of non-Catholics. The martyr St. Ignace, a disciple of the Apostles, wrote to the Philadelphians: "Make no mistake, he who follows the author of a schism will not obtain the kingdom of Heaven." St. Augustine and the African bishops united at the Council of Circa also taught this: "Whosoever is outside the bosom of the Catholic Church, no matter how PRAISEWORTHY he appears to be, will in NO way enjoy eternal life and the ANGER of God will remain on him because of the crime of which he is guilty by living separated from Christ." Finally, according to Pope Gregory XVI, St. Gregory The Great expressly affirmed that "the holy universal Church teaches that God cannot be truly adored except among His own; and she affirms that all those who are separated from her cannot be saved." (Encyclical Summo jugiter)

2 - The Teaching of the Modernists

For them the doctrine of religious "experience" combined with that of "symbolism" consecrates every religion, including the pagan religions as true. What is to prevent such experiences from being found in any religion? In fact, that they are so maintained by not a few. On what grounds can Modernists deny the truth of an experience affirmed by a follower of Islam? Will they claim a monopoly of true experiences for Catholics alone? Indeed, Modernists do not deny, but actually maintain, some confusedly, others frankly, that ALL religions are TRUE. That they cannot feel otherwise is obvious. For on what ground, according to their theories, could falsity be predicated of any religion whatsoever?

Certainly it would be either on account of the falsity of the religious sense or on account of the falsity of the formula pronounced by the mind. Now the religious sense, although it may be more perfect or less perfect, is always one and the same; and the intellectual formula, in order to be true, has to respond to the religious sense and to the believer, whatever be the intellectual capacity of the latter. In the conflict between different religions, the most that Modernists can maintain is that the Catholics have more truth because it is more vivid..." (para 14. Encycl. "Pascendi Dominici Gregis"; St. Pius X).

Moreover, even believing Modernists speak very little about the LAST ENDS OF MAN. For them only one thing is important: to believe and to be sincere in one's faith. As to the expression of one's faith, that is without importance since it will necessarily vary with the individual, with the times and with places. Fundamentally, to the modernist all religions are worthy and have the same right to be held in respect. The only thing which matters to the Modernist believer, the only thing that one has any right to demand from him, is sincerity.

Our holy pontiff, St. Pius X wrote his damning Encyclical, "Pascendi Dominici Gregis" in 1907, exposing these vermin he called The Modernists and required of all clerics swear to the Modernist oath. Many of the recent

modernist historians that examined our past church history have castigated these requirements of our holy predecessor.

We believe this is the time of the Apostle where he warned of the arrival of the Man of Sin and his church, that of the Antichrist. We can find this in II Thessalonians chapter 2. And in the 24th Sunday after Pentecost, which reminds us in the Gospel of the Latter Days, we read in Matthew; 24; 15-35, where Our Lord reminded us of this time and referring to the prophecy of Daniel of that “abomination in the holy place.” Just what did Christ Our Lord in His enlightenment to Daniel mean by this statement?

We now know it meant the rupture of the faith by the stealing of the Chair of Peter by those men who were never members of the Catholic Church, and many of these men were on side with Freemasons and their masters, who became the False shepherds that led millions to their damnation outside the true Fold Christ founded.

But in 1958 the laity and for that matter a very large proportion of Catholic peoples never knew of John XXIII's treachery. God knew it and it was He Who exposed Roncalli for the traitor he was by virtue of the Catholic dogma of papal Infallibility. John XXIII's Encyclical, “Pacem In Terris,” contained many errors against the certitude of the faith. It encouraged strong Communist actions. Now it is the Definitive teaching from Revelation that the Holy Ghost protects the Vicar of Christ from teaching Error from the Chair of Peter.

Since John XXIII taught Error, the only conclusion that can be reached was that this man was not the Pope. Therefore he was NEVER validly elected. Further study of his actions to the new Council he called was in fact the annunciation of a new religion.

As there was then NO Pope to examine and judge him, nevertheless Catholic law did propel him, and also all those who followed him into this new religion - the Worship of Man, that expulsion by their “tacit resignation” from ALL offices in the Catholic Church (Canon Law 188 # 4). We who have been part of the Remnant Church that Christ still lived in have studied John XXIII's part in the hand-over the faith to the enemies of Christ. We therefore declare, decree, and judge him as an apostate and therefore We excommunicate John XXIII from the womb of the Church and declare all his teachings as poisonous and erroneous and to be thrown out by the church as heretical, schismatic and finally, apostate.

His successor was Paul VI, who was also eulogised by the Freemasons and that is enough to make any Catholic cautious and concerned. This man was also an Imposter and God also revealed this by exposing Paul VI as that Man of Sin foretold by St. Paul in his Epistle; II Thessalonians ch.2. This felon of the Faith - Paul VI - signed into law, by using the office of the Ordinary Magisterium to place as new dogma, all past condemned heresies as new

Church teaching. This is the first time anyone sitting on the Chair of Peter took away the continuous sacrifice of the Mass, an act unprecedented in the 2,000 year history of the Church, an act that went against Christ, and therefore of the Antichrist. This was the sign to some of the faithful, for though we may have had some bad Popes in church history, we NEVER ever had one who acted against Christ and thus infamously enjoy that title of the Antichrist.

This is also the same person that decreed that one faith is as good as another. His "Ecumenism" was in fact a condemned heresy as late as by Pope Pius XI in his Encyclical "Mortalium Animos." Further this man decreed that Religious Liberty was the right of all men and decreed that it was a civil right, clearly countermanning the infallible and natural laws of God and nature that Christ founded only the ONE true religion as He was the Son of God who came on earth to fulfil the prophecies God made to Adam that He would send a Redeemer to open the gates of heaven and by His Church and not man-made false religions nor the heathen and other demonic worship as has been the case with John Paul II, who worshipped the demonic idol on the altars of the Basilica of St. Francis at Assisi on October 1986.

Leo XIII teaches further:

"That is why the Church has regarded as declared rebels, and has driven far from her all those who did not think as she did on no matter what point of her doctrine. Nothing could be more dangerous than those heretics who, guarding in all else the integrity of doctrine, by a single word, as by a drop of venom, corrupt the purity and the simplicity of the faith which we have received from the Tradition of Our Lord and the Apostles. This has always been the custom of the church, based upon the unanimous judgement of the Holy Fathers, who always regarded as excluded from the Catholic communion and outside the church whoever separated himself in the slightest degree from doctrine taught by the authentic magisterium."

("Satis Cognitum")

Yes, whoever sins against faith separates himself from the mystical body of Christ which is the church, - "schism, heresy and apostasy separate a man from the Body of the Church" (Pius XII) - he leaves her and no longer forms a part of her, since "without faith it is not possible to please God" (St. Paul: Hebr. XI, 6). The same is true of the sins of schism and apostasy. And the rupture is brought about even if nothing appears exteriorly, since "The kingdom of God is within you" (Luke XVII, 21), and the sins of heresy, of schism or of apostasy, like all other sins, lie in the first place in the will and may very well not be manifested exteriorly.

Because the whole of the clerics that went over to this new worship of Man and subsequently that worship of Satan, as he desires it, We hereby, declare, condemn and excommunicate ALL those who propagate this false religion of

Man, and such an excommunication can only be lifted by the Pontiff of the day by an express repudiation and return to the faith. The first of those excommunicated are the false “popes” of Vatican II, and then to all those of the hierarchy who in any way joined this poisonous new religion even though they may have opposed it initially, but subsequently gave in to its demands, also join in the condemnation. These include all the false sects that have some sort of alleged “opposition” and false claim by holding to a mass called the “Indult Mass” of John XXIII which contradicts the universal condemnation of Pope St. Pius V in his decree, “Quo Primum” which declared that the Mass of ages was a never to be changed or touched in any way and should it be so, then those responsible come under the wrath of God and the Apostles Peter & Paul.

Further down the chain of opposition are those who still hold that false Greek Orthodox mentality, that a bishop or priest operating on their own is sufficient for the salvation of souls and that the office and election of a Pope is not necessary to salvation and thus contradict Catholic dogma.

To those in the opposition to Vatican II who have set up on their own account, separate chapels or seminaries, we give a period of 3 months to retract their position and return to the faith and submit to Our pontificate by their abjuration of past false positions. To those who return in quick order, we pardon freely their mistakes and will set them up as We will decide upon. To those who will still act independently, we will have no option but to also place them in the same category of excommunication as those reprobates of Vatican II. We pray therefore that they think most carefully on what We have said in this our First Encyclical.

Our Apostolic blessings to all of Our members.

October 30, 1998

Tranquillitas Ordinis

The Tranquillity of (The Social) Order

Encyclical by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

October 1, 1999

God created this world as the place where all men are to work out their eternal salvation. All creation has no other basic purpose. God did not create men in such a way that each person can work out his living on earth and his eternal salvation all alone. Hence, men must work together. They must work

in a social order, and that social order is always dictated by God Himself. All that man can do in order to accomplish his end is to obey God.

The Family – the Basic Unit of Society

The basic unit of society is the family. The husband and the wife have their order in the family from God. The husband is the head of the family by God's ordinances, and the wife is his helper: "...let us make him a help like unto himself." (Genesis 2,18). She is not the head of the family, and where that order is broken, the family and all of society suffers. It should be noted that in all society God's ordinance for women is as He stated above – she is the helper of man. The "women-libbers" have no ground on which to stand – unless they prefer hell to heaven.

The State is Needed

The family, by God's ordinances, is an imperfect society, in that it does not have within itself all the means to accomplish its end. It needs police protection and all the things that honest states provide for families. Obviously, they do not need state assistance for abortions, for that is sinful for both the family and the state.

Right order demands that the state does not step in and do the things that the family is able to do for itself. It may not take from the family the right to teach their own children. Mandatory state schooling (a Masonic invention for their evil purposes of destroying society) is a violation of right order.

If and when the family comes upon a problem that is too big to cope with by itself, it can and sometimes must call on the state for help. If there is a murder in the family only the state can try and punish the criminal. The state may not tell the parents that they may not discipline their children in the normal fashion – with the right use of the rod.

Families Build Two Perfect Societies

Families are the building blocks of the two perfect societies, namely, God's one and only Church, and God's civil states. If families are weakened or destroyed then the perfect societies are affected. In these times, there are several defects in families that must be condemned. The first is the high rate of divorce, which destroys the family before God and honest men. Second and third marriages, so-called, are no marriages at all. Civil law cannot change that fact, even when it admits divorce and remarriage. God has not given the state such powers over marriages.

Free love, where the men have live-in girl-friends and women have live-in boy-friends, has become a way of promiscuous living, and society does nothing to curb that dreadful insult to the true family where only husband and wife live together as a family with their children.

Internal to true families there are also aberrations which call for correction. Abortions and unnatural birth prevention practices are abominations before God and destructive forces which corrupt the family. Individuals and families must build their lives on the principle of self-sacrifice. We go to Christ for this admonition. It comes from Matthew 11, 29 & 30:

“Take up my yoke upon you and learn of me, because I am meek, and humble of heart: and you shall find rest to your souls. For my yoke is sweet and my burden light.”

Compared to divorce and remarriage, true unbroken marriages are the yoke that is sweet and the burden that is light. Compared to debauchery, holy purity is a yoke that is sweet and a burden that is light. With God’s help, and through His Church, individuals and families must learn how to carry their yoke and burden of life. Thus they will experience what Christ promised: “...my yoke is sweet and my burden light.”

While keeping in mind that a true society is built on the firm rock of permanent and holy marriages, it is opportune to deal with the two swords that protect and direct true social order. Families contribute to those societies, and they receive from those societies. God made it so.

Teaching of Pope Boniface VIII

Rather than re-invent the wheel by making a new document of doctrine on the two swords at this time, We shall use the teachings of Pope Boniface VIII given in the Bull Unam Sanctam. It was given in order to correct state governments of his time. This document is found in Denzinger, #469, and it is dated November 18, 1302. Although the part of the document that We quote is quite lengthy you will see that the doctrine of the two swords cannot be stated in a shorter and clearer form.

We now quote from Unam Sanctam as found in Denzinger (The Sources of Catholic Dogma), #469:

“And we are taught by evangelical words that in this power of his (Peter and his successors) are two swords, namely spiritual and temporal.... Therefore, each is in the power of the Church, that is, a spiritual and a material sword. But the latter, indeed, must be exercised for the Church, the former by the Church. The former (by the hand) of the priest, the latter by the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and sufferance of the priest. For it is necessary that a sword be under a sword and that temporal authority be subject to spiritual power.... It is necessary that we confess the more clearly that spiritual power precedes any earthly power both in dignity and nobility, as spiritual matters themselves excel the temporal.... For, as truth testifies, spiritual power has to establish earthly power, and to judge if it was not good.... Therefore, if earthly power deviates, it will be judged by spiritual power: but if a lesser spiritual deviates, by its superior; but if the supreme (spiritual power deviates), it can be judged by God alone, not by man, as the

Apostle testifies: “The spiritual man judges all things, but he himself is judged by no one”(I Cor. 2:15). But this authority, although it is given to man and is exercised by man, is not human, but rather divine, and has been given by the divine Word to Peter himself and to his successors in him, whom the Lord acknowledged an established rock, when he said to Peter himself: “Whatsoever you shall bind” etc. (Matt. 16:19). Therefore, “whosoever resists this power so ordained by God, resists the order of God” (cf. Rom. 13:2), unless as a Manichaeian he imagines that there are two beginnings, which we judge false and heretical, because, as Moses testifies, not “in the beginnings” but “in the beginning God created the heaven and the earth” (cf. Gen. 1:1). Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Two Swords

Soul & Body,

The Spiritual Sword & the Material Sword

The above-quoted Catholic doctrine on true social order as mandated by God, and as laid out by Pope Boniface VIII, is seminal for what is to follow. With the poisonous gas of liberalism spreading in public by diabolical secret societies, even Catholics become confused. Catholics may never accede to the Satan-inspired dictum of a social order where it is falsely claimed that there is separation of Church and state. By the ordinances of God there is no such a thing as separation of Church and state. The social structures of the Church and of the state are distinct, but they are not separated. The human soul and the human body are distinct entities, but in a functioning human being they work together all the time. Separation of soul and body, a punishment because of original sin, means death. And death continues until the soul and body are reunited again at the end of the world. The present-day civil society has, for the most part, effected a de facto separation of Church and state, and therefore it is dead. That dead body is useful only as a paperweight. Nearly every time a new law is made, it is worse than the last one, until wholesale abortion and euthanasia become the foul order of the day.

When Our Lord put things into order in regards to just taxation, He said: (Mark 12,17) “Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s and to God the things that are God’s.” At the present time the world is groveling in bloody wars. Countries that are, or should be, independent states are looking for assistance from an illicit government called the United Nations Organization. Stated simply, the legitimate rulers of nations are in Christ’s words, “Caesars.” However, the United Nations Organization can claim no such title from Our Lord. God’s “Caesar” over the entire world is His Vicar, the Roman Pontiff. As you see from the above quotation from Pope Boniface VIII, he says that the spiritual sword is over the material sword. We quote him: “For, as truth testifies, spiritual power has to establish earthly power,

and to judge if it was not good.” There you have God’s ordinances. The Pope has the last word “to judge if it (the material sword) was not good.” Nobody, not even a one-world unanimous court, can ever overturn the judgments of the Pope. Again We quote Pope Boniface VIII: “...but if the supreme (spiritual) power deviates, it can be judged by God alone, not by man, as the Apostle testifies: ‘The spiritual man judges all things, but he himself is judged by no one’ (I Cor. 2:15).” When the Pope judges something to be evil there is no place to go for an appeal on this side of heaven.

An example will be helpful in the understanding of the above teaching. Pope St. Pius V spirited (lead by his preaching) the countries of Europe to go to war with the Muslims at sea at Lepanto. The Muslims were destroying countries, taking one country after another for their evil religion, by fire and sword. They were pushing to move throughout Europe, and the Pope drew the line. He urged the leaders of many nations to join in putting down that evil. With great odds against them, the European Catholics, fortified with the Sacraments and the fervent use of the Holy Rosary, went into battle. The Catholic countries of Europe won that war which can be labeled no less than miraculous. Had that turning point in history not taken place it is likely that a very large part of the world would be Muslim today. You do not need a civilian United Nations Organization to get united action against evils in this world. The Pope is deputed by God to lead the way for willing subjects to justice and peace. When there are only a few willing subjects God’s Vicar can do very little in stopping evil in the world and inspiring peace and harmony among peoples and nations.

Pope Boniface VIII made it clear that every human creature, in order to be saved, must be subject to the Roman Pontiff. Within that statement is included, implicitly, the mandate that every single state must be Catholic. If all the people are Catholics then it will follow that their governments will also be Catholic. We shall state a cold fact. Every religion that man concocts (past, present or future) is against the first commandment of God – they “...bring false gods before Him,” and they will pay the price for their sins in this world and in the next.

It should be clear that the spiritual sword does not take over the functions of the material sword. It makes the material sword do its job correctly. God, through His Church, guides the material swords in a veto fashion. No priest or bishop will become a ruler in a hamlet, state or country. In history it is known that many Catholic Kings have kept their priest (confessor) at their side for even daily consultation. The Church does not concern itself with how people want to be ruled, provided God’s laws are obeyed. They can have a king, a president or a prime minister – all well and good. The state can determine their roads, their industry and the like. However, all must be within common sense and the natural rights of the citizens.

The state has from God all the powers that it needs to protect the lives, property and general welfare of its citizens. Hence, it has the right to call up its strongest young men to defend it from outside forces. It has the right to punish violators of the law, even with capital punishment when just laws dictate such action.

From what has been said, it may appear that the state has for its purpose merely the defending of the lives and freedom of its citizens. It does not stop there. Pope Boniface says: "But the latter (material sword), indeed, must be exercised for the Church." Read old catechisms, and you will see that expressed. The state must supply the common sense material needs of the Catholic Church, for the Catholics pay just taxes, and included in those taxes is service of the state for the Church. Some readers now must make a great summersault. Our social order is like the human body. The body needs the soul, and the soul needs the body, for they have but one reason for existence. They are supposed to work together to help each individual on earth make his way to the joys of heaven.

A sword also means authority. The authority of the state is no less divine than that of the Church. However, it is bolstered by the Church. A state that does not recognize the true God finds itself helpless in keeping order unless it uses brute force. True authority, both ecclesiastical and civil, is divine, and obedience to God brings its reward in this life and in the next.

Once again, the Church and state are distinct entities just as the human soul and the human body are distinct entities. Rightly they must be united as soul and body in order to make a living, functioning organism. What God has united, let no man split asunder!

Given in Spokane, WA, USA

Pius, pp. XIII

October 1, 1999

General Documents

Urbi Et Orbi
Pope Pius XIII addresses
the City and the World
November 1, 1998

During the times of Our immediate Predecessors the Vicars of Christ had a whole assembly of persons of distinction to address both in the religious and secular world. They had their Lord Cardinals, Bishops, priests, Religious Superiors of Religious Orders. They had their diplomatic Corps from many countries of the world, in attendance, and finally they addressed the men and women of the laity always so dear to the heart of Christ and Themselves.

Today, within the Catholic Church We have only a small remnant of faithful Catholics to address. Then We must address the whole world as potential subjects of Ourselves and thus of God Himself.

It is with the feeling of profound humility that We are here as the successor of St. Peter and thus the Vicar of Christ on earth. This has been made a reality by the zealous operations of all those who managed the election process, over the course of several years, and of all those who took part in the recent conclave to elect a Pope to succeed Our predecessor, Pope Pius XII of happy memory.

Forty full years have passed since the death of Pope Pius XII, and during those bleak years in a world without a pope, the devil, as a roaring lion (using the words of St. Peter), went around the world to seek and destroy everything that was accomplished since the founding of the Church by Our Lord Jesus Christ and His placing It on the shoulders of the fisherman, St. Peter of Galilee.

In the world today we have the shattered ruins of what was once our glorious Catholic Church. The prince of this world, Satan, leaves no stone unturned to continue that ruin, and he does it with the willing cooperation of his minions among men on this earth. He moved into the highest positions of learning in the newly founded false Church, namely, the seminaries. In that way he was

able to sow his doctrines of heretical poison in a newly-formed non-Catholic religion. Those professors were, and still are in those positions, teaching how to propagate the reign of Satan where all men are to worship Lucifer and his minions.

During the reign Our immediate predecessors, the numbing effect of that diabolical teaching began to be observed. Cardinals and Bishops seemed to have their positions largely for their own glory. They became what Our Lord called rulers of this world. He wanted them to be His disciples in the ministry of the Word and the ministry of sanctity in the sacramental order. Many of them became soft, so when God permitted the Cardinals of Pope Pius XII to elect a Rosicrucian Mason, John XXIII, as "Pope", the whole structure of the Church began to crumple.

Unfortunately, few of you will readily accept the fact that John XXIII was a Luciferian worshiper, which all Masons really are. There are various ways to prove that he was an unqualified evil man. Christ told us that: by their works you shall know them. As soon as he sat on the Chair of St. Peter, but without any authority from God, John XXIII began to dismantle the Church. His method was one of gradualism, and let us say that the most insidious way to fool the public is by gradualism, so that the ordinary people never knew what was taking place.

We have another proof that John XXIII was a Rosicrucian Mason. We have this from the book entitled, THE BROKEN CROSS subtitled THE HIDDEN HAND IN THE VATICAN. The book was written by a Piers Compton, ex-editor of the Catholic Weekly called The Universe which was first published in 1984. Would that it had been published and widely disseminated before the conclave of 1958.

We state without apology and with historical certainty that the non-Pope reign of forty years began with the invalid election of John XXIII. From that date until Our election to the Chair of Peter We see the unrelenting dismantling of all that developed in the Catholic Church from Its inception. Every doctrine has been challenged. Also the entire moral code has been challenged, and everybody with at least a small amount of Catholic learning should conclude that the runaway use of the declaration of nullity in marriages proves Our point.

The crowing act of stupidity and malice that John XXIII performed was his calling of the illicit Council of Vatican II. He lived just long enough to live through the opening of the Council and the beginning of the destruction of the liturgy. John XXIII bombarded the citadel. Hence, all his successors in evil had to do was to keep the program progressing. God permitted this evil to happen in order to sift the faith of all those who were in the Church. How few have remained on the straight and narrow path that leads to

heaven! How many took the easy and wide road to their everlasting perdition! Gradually, that non-Pope era in church came to be known as the Novus Ordo. It broke with the past and with the truth.

During the reign of John XXIII he set up his successor, Montini, to be the "Pope." He made Montini a Cardinal, and all sights were turned on him to become the "Pope." After his election at the 1962 conclave Cardinal Montini took the name Paul VI. He showed his colors before the crowning of "Pope" ceremony was over. During the departing procession he removed from his head the Tiara. Some time later he gave the Tiara, a pectoral cross and a papal ring to the United Nations to be sold to help the poor. To help the poor was given in order to make the gift seem to be for real. Independently of any other purpose he gave away the signs of papal authority, an authority he never possessed, nor did he ever intend to use it. He was just like John XXIII, an anti-Pope.

We could burden you with a never-ending catalog of horrors that were perpetrated by Paul VI. He continued the Council Vatican II. We shall have more of that in future documents.

It should be remembered, as We stated above, that We do not recognize anything that was done in Rome since the death of Pope Pius XII as being the work of the Catholic Church. All the acts of Rome have no standing either as teachings, dispensations or commands. As time permits we shall, with the help of God, put all things in order again. Divine revelation and the special assistance of the Holy Ghost are the means for teaching infallibly, and the gift of counsel plus the virtue of prudence play a big part in the formulating of the rules for Catholic discipline.

We now discuss John Paul I. Does it not seem strange to you that after two thousand years we have for the first time a "Pope" with two names? This should tell us something. We see John XXIII in the same position as that of John the Baptist in relation to Christ. He prepared the way for Christ, and John XXIII prepared the way for Paul VI. Paul VI, the minion of Satan, was to become an Antichrist. The reign of Paul VI is seen in his followers with the two names. The reign of an Antichrist will be observed to be in place as long as there are antipopes with two names. It should be observed that John Paul I lived as "Pope" for only a month. We need not go into the intrigue that possibly brought on his death. He approved of the illegitimate Council Vatican II, so he must be listed as an enemy of mankind. Of course, he was a non- Pope.

John Paul II has carried on all the works of John XXIII, Paul VI and John Paul I. Birds of a feather flock together. There is not the least chance to discover a Catholic in any one of them. They stand condemned by God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church.

Documents of Note

Before we take on the various encyclicals We shall hold up before you the main instruments of destruction. They are the sixteen documents of illegitimate Council Vatican II. To anyone with an ounce of Catholic faith and a small amount of Catholic training, those documents are like atomic bombs in the spiritual world. They are mealy-mouth words of confusion. They say some things that are true to get the confidence of the readers, and then they go off into every type of error. Those documents have set the stage for an unending parade of heretical teachings.

When the Council ended there was a mad rush to change the entire liturgy and Church building construction. Nearly everywhere there was a gradual change in the Mass. First came such things as doing readings, bringing up the gifts, strumming the guitars and the like.

While the liturgy was being destroyed the Novus Ordo proceeded to destroy the Church buildings - ripping out the beautiful altars, ripping out the Communion railings, demolishing stained-glass windows, statues and the like. The altars, then to be replaced by tables, had to be turned around so that the priest could worship the people, and the people could worship the priest. The beautiful Gregorian hymns gave way to the mundane and the idiotic.

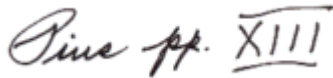
Gradually, but with a steady pace, parishes were closed down. Vocations to the priesthood and religious life dried up to a trickle. Monasteries and convents closed. Catholic schools and colleges closed down. Sex crimes by the clergy multiplied. The list of evils goes on and on.

Once their liturgy went into disintegration, a new code of canon law came into being. The evils of illegitimate Council Vatican II had to be “legitimized” by them; or else they would have stood in stark contrast to past laws. In their minds, the reign of Satan was to continue to the end of time. Hence, those in the know, their superiors, will be most disturbed by the challenges that We bring to them.

So that the Novus Ordo faithful would not turn to some old, orthodox books for learning the faith, the purveyors of evil produced an official “Catholic Catechism.” There is a saying that if you want to sell error you must first sell the truth. Once you have the confidence of the reader you can sell almost any heresy.

It is Our prayer and hope that these words of introduction will cause all men of good will, who are not now in the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, to turn to God by considering the need to leave what is erroneous and embrace the truth. Our Lord said that He was the way, the truth and the life. The truth shall make thee free. Error is the road to slavery in this life and never ending misery in the life to come. Like the good father in the Gospels We pray for your return. We have Our outstretched arms to all men of good will. It is of divine command that every human being be subject to the Roman Pontiff. Above and beyond that divine command We extend to each and every one of you the invitation of Christ, "Come to me all ye that are heavily burdened and I will refresh thee." God's faithful on earth will be God's guests at the heavenly banquet of heaven. Amen.

We send Our Apostolic blessings to all Our Brethren and to all men of good will.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

November 1, 1998

**Introduction Letter
to Japanese Readers
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
December 9, 1998**

Editor's Note:
The following letter, written by Pope Pius XIII,
who is fluent in the Japanese language,
is an introduction in Romaji
addressed to the Japanese of the world.

Juni Gatsu 1998

Shinai naru Nihongin minasama,

Tabun, anatatachi wa Eigo wo wararimasu. Keredomo, Nihongo wo yoku wakarimasu. Warera wa 1948 Juni Gatsu kara 1970 San Gatsu made Ryukyu Shima de hatarakimashita. Warera wa Katorikku Kyokai no senkyoshi deshita. Futatsu no shima de hatarakimashita, sore wa Amami Oshima to Okinawa de sunde imashita. Takusan no Nihon jun wo Katorikku shinja ni naraimashita. Ima made Warera no tsukuta na shinja to tsushin ga arimasu. Warera wa Nihongo yoku hanashimasu, keredomo Kanji wo taite yomimasen. Sono ryu wa, narau no hima ga arimassen deshita.

Jibun on shokai wo shinakerebanarimassen. Warera no toshi wa hachiju sai desu. Doshite. Warera wa (Watakushi wa) no kaware ni tsukatte imasu ka? Warera to iu no kotoba wa (Watakushi wa) no kotoba no desu. Roma Hoo wa mae no Roma Hoo-tachi to issho ni hanashimasu, no ni. Desu kara hitori de wa nai. Desu kara, watakushi wa “warera wa” ni naraimashita. Go rikai wo moshi agete kudasai.

Warera no jusho wa Papal =(Papa Sama) Office =(jusho) of (de) tCC =(honto no Katorikku Kyokai) no desu. Jitsu na senkyo, ni yotte Warera (Papa Sama, Pio jusan sei = Pio XIII =) ni narimashita. Jodan de wa nai! Honto desu. Machigai de wa arimassen..

Do shite, so desu ka? Kore wa sono riu desu. Kokaigi Batikan II (1952 - 1955) de gi-shikyo-tachi to gi-Rooma Hoo (Pooroo VI sei) wa gi-kyokai wo tsukuimashita. Sore de, Rooma Hoo yonju nen kan ga oraremassen deshita. Ima honto no shinja-tachi wa honto no senkyo wo okonaimashita. Warera wo eraberaremashita no de - desu kara Warera wa ima Roma Hoo no desu. Rikai dekimashi ka? Gengi no yoo na kota ga miemasu: demo, honto de gozaimasu.

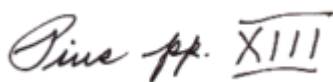
Warera wa anatatachi no tame ni inotte imasu. Warera wa no tame ni mo mata inotte kudasai - onagaishimasu. Kami Sama no honto no kyookai igai ni tengoku e no michi wo mitsukeru koto ga dekimasen. Kono koto wo o-wasurarenai de kudasai.

Warera no haha wa ima hyaku san sai ni narimashita. Kanojo wa genki desu. Kanojo no atama mo mata yoi de gozaimasu. Kami Sama in kansha wo itashimasu.

Kono koto wo kangaite kudasai. Niju hachi nen mae Warera wa Ryukyu Shima kara dekakimashita. Demo, Kami Sama no tokubetsu na tetsudai ni yorite Warera wa mata Nihongo wo oboite imasu - shikoshi demo, Warera no tame ni mizurashii desu. Anata-tachi wa doo desu ka?

Sayonara, Kami Sama no sukufuku ga aran koto.....

(Mae no Ruushin Shimpu Sama)
ima wa Pio Jusan Sei Sama
(Pio Juni Sei no atotsugi de gozaimasu.)



Juni Gatsu 1998

Novus Ordo has NO Pope Sine Romano Pontifice

by Pope Pius XIII

December 21, 1998

In science you possess what you put into the formula. If a person makes a mixture or combination of H₂O he has water. If another person makes a mixture or combination of H₂O₂ he has hydrogen peroxide. If the person with the formula of H₂O₂ claims that he has water, that is a mistake or a fraud. It is obvious that changing the formula changes the product.

From the time of St. Peter until the death of Pope Pius XII the formula for Pope never changed. The Pope always had two very important prerogatives, namely, the prerogative of primacy of jurisdiction in the whole Church over every Cardinal, Bishop, priest and layman. Secondly, he had the prerogative of papal infallibility as taught by all the Popes, (church fathers) and finally defined as a dogma by Pope Pius IX.

The primacy of jurisdiction is set forth in a wonderful way by Pope Boniface VIII in his bull called "Unam Sanctam," (November 18, 1302). In Denzinger, "The Sources of Catholic Dogma," this primacy of the Pope most clearly defined in number 469. After explaining how there are two swords in the world, the material and the spiritual, he zeros in on the supremacy of jurisdiction of the Pope. It is with total approval and unity of mind and will that We quote Boniface VIII.

We quote from # 469 in Denzinger:

"For it is necessary that a sword be under a sword and that temporal authority be subject to spiritual power ... "For it is necessary that a sword be under a sword and that temporal authority be subject to spiritual power ... It is necessary that we confess the more clearly that spiritual power precedes any earthly power both in dignity and nobility, as spiritual matters themselves excel the temporal ... For, as truth testifies, spiritual power has to establish earthly power, and to judge if it was not good ... Therefore, if earthly power deviated, it will be judged by spiritual power; but if a lesser spiritual deviates, by its superior; but if the supreme (spiritual power deviates) it can be judged by God alone, not by man, as the Apostle testifies: 'The spiritual man judges all things, but he himself is judged by no one' [I Cor. 2:15]. But this authority, although it is given to man and is exercised by man, is not human, but rather divine, and has been given by the divine Word to Peter himself and to his successors in him, whom the Lord acknowledged

an established rock, when he said to Peter himself: 'Whatsoever you shall bind' etc. [Matt. 16:19].”

In addition We quote with unity of mind and will, from Pope Pius IX, from THE VATICAN COUNCIL (1869 -1870) Session IV (July 18, 1870) in #1831. This topic is reduced to a formal Canon as follows: "pertain to faith and morals, but also in those which pertain to the discipline and government of the Church spread over the whole world; or, that he possesses only the more important parts, but not the whole plenitude of this supreme power; or that this power of his is not ordinary and immediate, or over the churches altogether and individually, and over pastors and the faithful altogether and individually: let him be anathema.” For this brief treatise it does not seem necessary to add to what has been said regarding the supreme ruling power of the Pope. The next step is to explain briefly the infallibility of the Pope as taught from the time of St. Peter to the time of the death of Pope Pius XII on the ninth of October 1958.

Our Lord Jesus Christ spoke (as found in Luke 22:32) the following:

“I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and thou, being once converted, confirm thy brethren.”

We quote three numbers from Denzinger, THE VATICAN COUNCIL (1869 - 1870). They are as follows.

#1837 “So, this gift of truth and a never failing faith was divinely conferred upon Peter and his successors in this chair, that they might administer their high duty for the salvation of all; that the entire flock of Christ, turned away by them from the poisonous food of error, might be nourished on the sustenance of heavenly doctrine, that with the occasion of schism removed the whole Church might be saved as one, and relying on her foundation might stay firm against the gates of hell.

#1838 [Definition of infallibility] “But since in this very age, in which the salutary efficacy of the apostolic duty is especially required, not a few are found who disparage its authority, We deem it most necessary to assert solemnly the prerogatives which the Only-begotten Son of God deigned to enjoin with the highest pastoral office.

#1839 “And so We, adhering faithfully to the tradition receive from the beginning of the Christian faith, to the glory of God, our Savior, the elevation of the Catholic religion and the salvation of Christian peoples, with the approbation of the sacred Council, teach and explain that the dogma has been divinely revealed, that the Roman Pontiff, when he speaks ex cathedra, that is, when carrying out the duty of the pastor and teacher of all Christians in accord with his supreme apostolic authority he explains a doctrine of faith or morals to be held by the universal Church, through the divine assistance promised him in blessed Peter, operates with that infallibility with which the

divine Redeemer wished that His church be instructed in defining doctrine on faith and morals; and so such definitions of the Roman Pontiff from himself, but not from the consensus of the Church, are unalterable.

#1940 [Canon] “But if anyone presumes to contradict this definition of Ours, which may God forbid: let him be anathema.”

We are now ready to move into the muddy waters of the Novus Ordo, Council Vatican II, false church. There seems to be a total absence of any doctrine in regard to possessing infallibility in the Novus Church. When they determined to corrupt doctrine they stirred up the mud of error without claiming to be infallible. They knew that if they called themselves Catholic the gullible public would swallow their teaching of intellectual and moral sewage. They totally neglected to stay in line with two thousand years of ecclesiastical tradition.

Before going into the Novus Ordo’s aberrations of doctrine it will be good to study two canons in their 1983 up-dated Canon law. It should be kept in mind that We see nothing of divine assistance in anything that was done by the false Catholic Church of Vatican II. We study their manifestation of error for only one reason, and that is, to help others who do not know that they are in error. The truth will make you free from error and the dreadful consequences of being in this condition which of course is the path to hell.

Over the years since Vatican II stole the church Christ founded for the faithful, the Abbe Georges de Nantes has pointed out and condemned very many of the errors of the Novus Ordo Church.

Lest those who read this material taken from the works of Abbe Georges de Nantes get confused over the wording used by the same Abbe, We find it very necessary to clear up one very important point. While seeing almost universal heresy in the church, now in Rome, Georges de Nantes, nevertheless, calls it one, holy, catholic and apostolic. Put it this way. One who tries to cleanse the evil and foulness of the heresies from inside this false Sect, he will not be effective nor credible as another would be who cleanses the diseases created by the Robber Church from a safe distance outside this mess. You will never find Us associating Ourselves (meaning, Ourselves plus all the former true Popes) as members of the Novus Ordo false Church.

Please keep this distinction between Our writings and those of Georges de Nantes. In his THE CATHOLIC COUNTER-REFORMATION of January 1984 he has this to say:

II. Collegial-democratic government of the Church. “Having shaken the Church’s unity of faith, today’s modernists are striving to shake the Church’s unity of government and hierarchical structure.

“The doctrine already suggested by the Second Vatican Council document ‘Lumen Gentium’ will be explicitly adopted by the new Canon Law (We know now that it came out in 1983) (Can. 336): a doctrine whereby the college Bishops together with the Pope ALL equally enjoy supreme power in the Church, habitually and constantly. (stress markings are Ours)

“This doctrine of a double supreme power is contrary to the teaching and practice of the Church’s Magisterium, especially in the First Vatican Council (Dz. 3055) and in Leo XIII’s Encyclical “Satis Cognitum”. The Pope alone has this supreme power which he communicates as he judges opportune and in extraordinary circumstances.

“Linked to this grave error is the democratic orientation of the Church, with powers residing in the “People of God” as defined in the New Code of Canon Law. This Jansenist error was condemned by Pius VI’s Bull ‘Auctorem Fidei.’ (Denz. 1501).

“This tendency to have the ‘base’ share in the exercise of power is to be found in the institution of the Episcopal Synod and Conferences, in priests’ and pastoral councils and in the proliferation of both Roman and national Commissions, also to be found in religious congregations (on this subject see First Vatican Council, Denz. 3061 - the New Code of Canon Law, can. 447).

“Degradation of authority in the Church is the source of the anarchy and disorder prevailing everywhere in the Church today.”

It is important to make it clear that all bishops are equal in the powers that come from the sacrament of Holy Orders. The Pope is no more sacramental bishop than all the other bishops in the world. The point in the present discussion is this: are they all equal in the power to rule, and that power is called jurisdiction?

The Novus Ordo, with its 1983 New Code of Canon law, makes it clear that all the bishops of the world, including the Pope, are equal. All that is conceded to their Pope is that he is *primus inter pars*. He is first among equal parts. Now the mainline Protestants have what they have been demanding since the start of their Protestant rebellion. Finally, Rome as seen today, is exactly like they are: just one more Protestant sect.

For the benefit of those who are without a Novus Ordo 1983 Code of Canon law We shall quote Canon 336 (the one referred to above by Georges de Nantes). It is:

“The head of the College of Bishops is the Supreme Pontiff, and members are the Bishops by virtue of their sacramental consecration and hierarchical communion with the head of the College and its members. This **College of**

Bishops, in which the apostolic body abides in an unbroken manner, is in union with its head and never without this head, **also the subject of supreme and full power over the universal Church.** (We added the highlighting.)

The next number of the New Code treats with the exercise of that equally posed ruling power as follows: Canon 337:

Number 1: “The **College of Bishops** exercises its power over the universal Church in solemn form in an Ecumenical Council.”

Number 2 “It **exercises this same power by the united action of the Bishops dispersed throughout the world, when this action is as such proclaimed** or freely accepted by the Roman Pontiff, **so that it becomes a truly collegial act.**” (Our highlighting)

Number 3 “It belongs to the Roman Pontiff to select and promote, according to the needs of the Church, ways in which the College of Bishops can exercise its office in respect of the universal Church in a collegial manner.”

In very clear language, as We quoted him above, Pope Boniface VIII in Unam Sanctam, professed the doctrine of the supreme authority of the Roman Pontiff. He is above all the bishops, individually and even when they are all gathered in a Council. Likewise, Pius XII again reiterated that the Pope has supreme power over every individual in the Church, be they alone or in union with others.

Another step, in proving that the Novus Ordo church has no Pope, is by proving that the man they call the Pope propagates, as a doctrine to be believed by all, something that had been universally condemned by all previous Roman Pontiffs. Our source of their false teaching is Walter Abbot’s book, THE DOCUMENTS OF VATICAN II, Guild Press, New York with the imprimatur of Lawrence Cardinal Shehan, Archbishop of Baltimore, dated February 14, 1966.

We shall quote the pages and numbers as found in the above-mentioned work. On page 692 number 12 we read:

“The Church therefore is faithful to the truth of the gospel, and is following the way of Christ and the apostles when she recognizes, and gives support to, the principle of religious freedom as befitting the dignity of man and as being in accord with divine revelation.”

This official statement really gives Us the leverage to claim that what they say about “religious freedom” is their newly-formulated **dogma**. If, what they teach, is (1) from the way of **Christ**, (2) and the **Apostles** and (3) in accord with **divine revelation**, then it just has to be a dogma - if the “Pope” puts his full authority behind it with the words found on page 696 of the above source.(highlighting Ours) (Abbot).

Here is the final proof from Paul VI of his status as a non-Pope:

“Each and every one of the things set forth in this Declaration has won the consent of the Fathers of this most sacred Council. We too, by the apostolic authority conferred on us by Christ, join with the Venerable Fathers **in approving, decreeing, and establishing these things in the Holy Spirit, and we direct that what has thus been enacted in synod be published to God’s glory.** Rome, at St. Peter’s, December 7, 1965. I, Paul, Bishop of the Catholic Church.” (Our highlighting)

To one and all, if or when We define as Paul VI (a non-Pope) has done above, let it be known that We shall be declaring a dogma of the faith. Why? It is because all Our predecessors wrote that way when they proclaimed a dogma of the faith.

Our next step is to put down what actually is in the false Vatican II document on Religious Freedom. On page 678 & ff. paragraph 2 we read:

“The Vatican Synod declares that the human person has a right to religious freedom.... The Synod further declares that the right to religious freedom has its foundation in the very dignity of the human person, as this dignity is known through the revealed Word of God and by reason itself. **This right of the human person to religious freedom is to be recognized in the constitutional law whereby society is governed. Thus it is to become a CIVIL RIGHT....**”(Our highlighting)

We now turn to Pope Pius IX’s Encyclical QUANTA CURA of December 8, 1846 (Denz. 1689). We quote the truth:

“And also, contrary to the teaching of Sacred Scripture, of the Church, of the most holy Fathers, they do not hesitate to assert that ‘the best condition of society is the one in which there is no acknowledgment by government of the duty of restraining, by establishing penalties, offenders of the Catholic religion, except insofar as the public peace demands.’”

We continue to quote from paragraph 1690 of Quanta Cura:

“And, from this false idea of social organization they do not fear to foster that erroneous opinion, especially fatal to the Catholic Church and to the salvation of souls, called by our predecessor of recent memory, Gregory XVI, insanity; namely, that ‘liberty of conscience and of worship is the proper right of every man, and should be proclaimed and asserted by law in every correctly established society; ...’”

Pope Pius IX continues to castigate his opponents by saying they are preaching a “liberty of perdition,” and that “if human opinions always have freedom for discussion, there could never be wanting those who will dare to resist truth, and to trust in the eloquence of human (al. mundane) wisdom, when faith and Christian wisdom know from the very teaching of our Lord Jesus Christ how much it should avoid such harmful vanity.”

It is absolutely clear that the teachings on religious freedom as found in all the Church teaching up to the death of Pope Pius XII are diametrically opposed to those that came out during the sessions of false Council Vatican II. Furthermore, John Paul II and his Cabal of innovators stand firmly behind the documents of Council Vatican II. For those who have faith there is only one conclusion. The teachings of Council Vatican II (really, their attempted dogmatic decrees) are heretical. They are so heretical that they do not even remain in the realm of human intelligence. We saw that Pope Pius IX agreed with Pope Benedict XVI when he called the freedom of religion as defined in Council Vatican II as insanity. We have to tell the unwary: there is a step below heresy, and that is insanity. He who takes a fool seriously is himself a fool.

We come back to our original contention. There is no Pope in the Vatican II church. Two proofs have been put forward. First of all, in the 1983 New Code of Canon Law there is a definition of the Pope telling one and all that “all the bishops are equal (in ruling power).” It is like a ruling chamber in government. The assembly elects a speaker as its chairman. However, that chairman has no more ruling power than all the rest of the members. That is not true of the true Roman Pontiff. He has the primacy of jurisdiction as explained above. The Pope has the fullness of ruling power over the whole world, spiritual and material, as explained above.

The true Pope has infallibility, as We explained above. If, perchance, a man is thought to be the Pope, and it is proved that he defined as true what actually is error, you know for sure that he is not the Pope, for God made it, so that the true Pope cannot teach an error when defining doctrine in faith and morals for the whole Church. John Paul II, in placing himself in complete agreement with the heretical (insane) teachings of false Council Vatican II, is showing all men who have the gift of faith that he is not the true Roman Pontiff, not the Vicar of Christ and not the successor of St. Peter.

Let those who, in God’s mercy, still have divine and Catholic faith abandon the sinful Goliath now ruling in Rome and become subject to Us, Pope Pius XIII, who was elected Pope in a valid election on October 24, 1998.

Postscript:

The above material for the most part was taken from two articles of Ours. The first was a two-sheet article on the papacy that We developed shortly after the appearance of the New Code of Canon Law. The second one is a two sheet letter addressed to “My Relatives and Friends” dated August 19, 1989, and they are available for interested persons. Those who oppose the known truth sin against the Holy Ghost, a sin that cannot be forgiven in this world and in the next - because the sinner refuses to repent and ask for

forgiveness. Obviously, such persons (if dying unrepentant) will find themselves in the “exterior darkness where there is the weeping and gnashing of teeth” - forever.



Pius, pp. XIII
December 21, 1998

**Papal Judgment
on the Thuc Ordinations
by Pope Pius XIII**

December 22, 1998

Now that those with Holy Orders from Msgr. Pierre-Martin Ngo-Dinh-Thuc (1897-1984) are coming to Us to be regularized as priests and Bishops in the Catholic Church it is incumbent upon Us to tell one and all what Our stand is on the validity of their Holy Orders. From the very first time that Msgr. Thuc gave Holy Orders after false Council Vatican II We had a very uncomfortable tentative judgment as to the validity of his ordinations. Why? It was because We judged that he was acting outside of right reason. Hence, this entire judgment is made on one and only one point, and that is, can We accept Msgr. Thuc as having been fully competent, mentally, to administer a sacrament validly?

In a judgment of fact of this nature there is a gray area between black and white. Some will say, he was mentally competent, and others will say that he was not mentally competent. In some forms of athletics there are close calls as to the success of a play. The fans are divided and angry. They could just keep on fighting until it was time to go home, or they can go along with the call of the umpire and get on with the game.

We have a precedent to work with. In a Capuchin Mission there was a Capuchin bishop (Local Ordinary) who had mental problems, and blank-outs was one of them. In the ordinary running of the diocese he gave the priests the permission to bring in a bishop to ordain a man of their Order. When the ceremonies were to start the Capuchin bishop (Local Ordinary) said he would ordain the priest. He went back on his promise. The visiting bishop was there. To make a long story short, the Capuchin Religious superior with competence over the man to be ordained went to the bishop and told him that

if he continued to demand that he do the ordination he would call off the ordination. The bishop backed down, and the visiting bishop did the ordination. Consider this: the priests accepted the bishop as being able to make binding decisions in law, but they refused to admit that he was competent to give Holy Orders. The Religious Superior saw his duty, and he did it - for the glory of God and the salvation of souls.

We have in Our files long treatises on the mental problems of Msgr. Thuc. The problem that bothers Us the most is the fact that (as reported) he had blank-outs. That was the main reason why the Capuchin Superior refused to let his own Capuchin Local Ordinary ordain his subject to the priesthood. There was no predicting when the blank-outs would occur. Hence, had the ordination taken place the ordination could very well have to be judged to be doubtful. With Msgr. Thuc there was no superior in the world who could stop the ordinations he performed. We now have a post factum situation to judge. We are also aware that like in the ball game - strike or ball - We shall have two camps before us. Some will be satisfied with Our decision, and others will be dissatisfied with our judgment, and a judgment We must make.

It seems fitting that We bring up more testimony as to the mental competence of Msgr. Thuc. While Msgr. Thuc was in a Monastery in New York State We were told that the members of the Monastery would not let phone callers, even priests, talk with Msgr. Thuc on the phone. Were they afraid that Msgr. Thuc would tip his hand of cards (so to say) on the phone while he had no prompting?

While Msgr. Thuc was in that Monastery a priest visited him in person. When We spoke with that priest We asked him for an evaluation of Msgr. Thuc. Here is his exact answer: "Father, he was just like a little child." He had to have assistants with him when he took a walk in the Monastery garden, for he would get lost there, not being able to find his way back to the Monastery.

As all of the clergy know, when a person who has a baptism outside the Catholic Church enters the Catholic Church, his baptism must be examined in regard: the matter, the form, the intention of the minister, the intention of the rite, and finally the competence of the minister. The ritual opens up one of three alternatives. The former baptism is:

1. valid,
2. invalid, or
3. doubtful.

From that decision (right or wrong) the procedure differs in each case. If the former baptism was 1) valid, then nothing was done in regard the

sacrament. If it was 2) invalid, then the sacrament was given without condition. If it was 3) doubtful the sacrament was done over conditionally. It is a happy day when there is no gray area between black and white. The priest has moral certainty. However, where there is a gray area between black and white the priest aggravates over the problem before him. He makes his decision, and lets the rest in the hands of God. It is interesting to read what St. Thomas says about gray areas between black and white. He says that no matter which way one decides, he has an opening for anxiety that he may be making the wrong decision. However, when We study the gift of the Holy Ghost of counsel, We learn that when one uses the gift of counsel, he makes the decision without that anxiety. The virtue of prudence never completely removes that anxiety. For that reason, at this juncture, We must call on the Gift of the Holy Ghost, of counsel, to make the right decision.

After due consultation and much prayer We have decided that the Orders given by Msgr. Thuc, after the time frame of false Council Vatican II, are doubtful. We do not judge anything of his, in this decree, that he did prior to the time frame mentioned above.

It is Our pious hope and great desire that all those involved in the Msgr. Thuc ordinations and consecrations will give this matter their full cooperation. We feel that if We acted in this matter in the opposite direction, that is, in favor of validity, there would be bickering about their validity for the indefinite future, at least, until We or one of Our successors finally judged them to be doubtful and took the necessary corrective action. One thing is sure, Our action closes all bickering about the sacramental descendants of Msgr. Thuc, and that is wonderful for both the Msgr. Thuc priests and bishops and all those they serve to the end of time.

Some of the Msgr. Thuc descendants, at the present time, are without the mental and moral training to perform in the Orders that they now possess. The Roman Pontiff and his bishops must uphold public order. We may not knowingly put wolves in sheep's clothing in charge of the faithful. We wish that the standards set up at the Council of Trent could be fully implemented today, but that is impossible. Bishops may not be living as husband and wife, and yet a Joseph-Mary relationship is a possibility. St. Peter was married, and yet we read nothing in scripture or tradition that tells us that he ever lived with his wife after becoming a bishop and the Vicar of Christ.

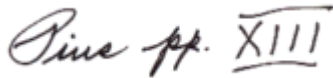
The opening of the priesthood to married men will have to be considered. We feel that it should not be opened up to those who are in the Latin rite. Married priests are in the Oriental Rites, and if they serve in the Latin Rite parishes they may be given the privilege to serve in two Rites.

It is Our desire to use all the good will and all the talent that the faithful bring to Us. We and Our advisors will try to place you where it is good for

you and good for the faithful who need you. Some may need just a short training, while others may have a long training before them. Each case rests on its own merits.

As spiritual writers point out, everything that Our Lord performed He did it “because it was the right thing to do.” The consequences to Himself and others did not enter into His doings. From His human will His one and only desire was to do the will of His Father in heaven. May one and all imitate His example, thus bringing glory to the blessed Trinity and souls in the embrace of God.

Given December 22, 1998

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII

The Act of Perfect Contrition

by

Pope Pius XIII

January 6, 1999

About ten years ago We developed a document of two sides (for ready use) on how to make the act of perfect contrition. It was made only for Catholics. Non-Catholics (those outside the Church) can neither get forgiveness of sins nor sanctifying grace in their willed state of disobedience, that is, their will to live “outside the Church.”

Now by the will of God, We are the Vicar of Christ, and we sense an urgency to add points of clarification to the former article. The act of perfect contrition must not only be sincere, but it must contain all the elements demanded by God to have its effect, namely, forgiveness of mortal sin. By the way, venial sins can be forgiven in the sacrament of penance and outside of it.

The formula for the act of perfect contrition (found in many prayer books) is as follows:

“O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins, known and unknown, not only because I dread the loss of Heaven, and

fear the pains of Hell, but because Thou art my Creator, my Sanctifier, and my Redeemer, but most of all, cause my sins have offended Thee, my God, Who art infinitely good in Thyself, and deserving of all my love. Therefore, I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, do penance, and amend my life. Amen.”

It should be noted that all the motives expressed before the words: “but most of all...” are motives merely for the imperfect contrition. In order to get forgiveness for mortal sins one must have the motive: Who art all-good in Thyself. "Infinite"

First of all, be sure to call it “the act of perfect contrition” and not “the perfect act of contrition.” In really old catechisms the act of perfect contrition was merely called the act of contrition, and the act of imperfect contrition was called attrition.

Qualities of the Act of Perfect Contrition

The five qualities of the act of perfect contrition are:

1. Interior
2. Supernatural
3. Universal
4. Supreme
5. Intense

1. Interior

Interior means that the act must be an interior act of the mind and will, as distinguished from a juridical or sacramental formula. For example, if, while pronouncing the formula for the sacrament of baptism, one has distractions (while the correct human procedure is observed), the sacrament is valid. The act of contrition is so much an internal act that it can (and probably for safety sake should) be made without saying one single word with the tongue and lips. Just making the act of contrition in the formula, as thoughts, (without the movement of tongue and lips) is just fine.

2. Supernatural

There are two supernatural elements, namely supernatural in “motive” and supernatural in “power.”

The only element in the acts of perfect and imperfect contrition that distinguish them is the motive for their sorrow. The motive for imperfect contrition is anything less than the consideration of the divine benevolence, which is God’s internal goodness. Hence, the act of contrition, now in use,

enumerates two inferior motives, namely, the dread of hell and the dread of losing heaven. We enumerate some more which also are lesser motives. They are sorrow because the sin offends God the Creator, God the Redeemer, and God the Sanctifier. Those motives plus confessional absolution remove mortal sins.

The all-important motive for forgiveness of mortal sins, with the act of contrition, when absolution is not available is this. One must be sorry because the sin(s) offended God who is all-good in Himself. Only that motive suffices for forgiveness of mortal sins without a sacramental absolution, while the will to receive the sacrament is present.

The act of contrition must be powered by actual grace. Mere natural powers will never make the act of contrition worthy of forgiveness. Hence, it is generally necessary (a Christian's course in life) to implore God's supernatural assistance before, during and after each act of contrition. That assistance is called actual grace which enlightens the mind and strengthens the will to do good and avoid evil, and it is always needed before, during and after every salutary act -- whether that be in the order of forgiveness of sin or advancement in holiness.

3. Universal

The act of contrition must include all mortal sins. One may never keep even one pet mortal sin. For example, it is impossible to get out of the sin of eating meat on Friday while one continues to live in adultery. All sins must be removed from our lives. No single mortal sin can be "kept," say, like adultery.

4. Supreme

One must see mortal sin as the greatest of all evils. Express it this way: I would rather die than commit a mortal sin. The martyrs showed us, by their example, that they patiently accepted death rather than to offer incense to demons in order to save their lives.

5. Intense

The strength of the act of contrition is expressed in the words, "I detest" all my sins. Just an aversion is not enough. One may have an aversion for a certain food. He just does not like it. However, he "detests" eating corrupted meat.

Purpose of Amendment

There is another element that is dealt with in the qualities of the act of contrition, and that is the purpose of amendment. In the practical order of speech there is a division between the act of contrition and the purpose of amendment. However, there is no real distinction between the two concepts except for the element of time: past and future. Contrition and purpose of amendment both effect a detachment from sin and a union with God.

If one is sorry for his sins he automatically determines not to sin again. For example, a person in an adulterous marriage who is sorry for his sinful way of life automatically gives up his adulterous way of life. Detachment from sin and attachment to God must touch the past, present and the future.

Confession of One's Sins

Once a person knows the divine law of confession, namely, that all mortal sins committed after baptism must be subjected to the keys of confession he must determine to confess his sins as soon as there is a reasonable opportunity to do so. Until that opportunity is presented to him, he can and should get forgiveness immediately through the use of the act of perfect contrition.

Restitution

When an injustice has been perpetrated, and others have been injured, the penitent must make restitution according to the directives of the moral law. Generally one learns the method and extent of that obligation from his confessor. If the injury has been in physical things (robbing, stealing, damaging property, etc.) the object itself is to be returned, and if that is impossible the damage is to be paid for in some other way. If the damage has been done to another's reputation, then a reasonable effort must be made to restore the damaged good name.

Certainty of Forgiveness and Return of Grace

St. Paul professed that he had nothing on his conscience, but that did not assure him, with infallibility, that he was without sin and in the state of sanctifying grace. We are no better than St. Paul. At the same time when one has done all that he can to obtain God's forgiveness, he should place his trust in the divine mercy. A life that continues without major relapses is an indication that one is in good standing with God and ready to meet Him at the moment of death.

Our spiritual life resembles the operation of an engine. If the battery is ever kept up in charge and the other needs are well supplied, it works well. The strength of a battery depends on a steady flow of generation. Likewise, the

strength of the battery of the soul (so to say) depends on a fervent life of prayer.

Given January 6, 1999

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The "pp." is written in a smaller, more compact style than the "Pius" and "XIII".

Pius, pp. XIII

The Minister of Holy Orders

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

January 8, 1999

Dearly Beloved,

The washing of the feet of the Apostles by Our Lord just before the First Mass signified their preparation for their first Holy Communion and their Ordination to the Episcopate. They needed that preparation as we see from the dispute between Our Lord and Peter. He felt that he should not get the forgiveness of his sins by Our Lord through such a method. Our Lord made it clear that unless Peter subjected himself to that rite he would have no part with Christ in His kingdom. That firm insistence of Christ put the fear of the Lord into the heart of Peter, and he asked that he be washed from head to foot.

Today we have a similar situation before us. The Vicar of Christ kneels before the priests and bishops of the world who have fouled up their lives by irregular ordinations [be they valid, doubtful and even invalid]. Furthermore they have compounded that evil by setting up juridical sects over which they rule as acephalous units of a false Christianity. He offers to wash their souls of their sins and put them to work in the Catholic Church according to their qualifications in learning and moral rectitude.

It seems that there are a good number of priests out there who are watching to see what the new Pope will do without the Episcopal powers himself. They may even think that he is helpless without their giving him the power of orders, and thus he is held in their bondage. That is not the case. God keeps His servants on top of every work that He assigns to them.

From here on We are going into what is likely a little known fact. We use as our source a very dependable author, Dr. Ludwig Ott. His book

is **FUNDAMENTALS of Catholic Dogma**. The imprimatur is dated 7 October 1954. It can be purchased from TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105, USA, (800) 437-5876. The price is US\$21.00 + p/h US\$4.00.

We will not use time on what all of you know. The ordinary minister of Holy Orders is the Bishop. We want you to know that there is also an extraordinary minister of Holy Orders. This matter is treated in **FUNDAMENTALS of Catholic Dogma** on pages 458 and 459.

We quote: **“The extraordinary dispenser of the four Minor Orders and of the Order of Subdiaconate is the presbyter.”** (Sent. certa.) We skip a) and go directly to b).

“In regard to the sacramental Order grades of diaconate and presbyterate, most theologians, with St. Thomas, hold the opinion that a simple priest cannot validly administer these, even with plenary power from the Pope.

“But there are grave historical difficulties with regard to this opinion: Pope Boniface IX, in agreement with the teaching of numerous medieval canonists (for example, Huguccio † 1210), by the Bull “*Sacrae religionis*” of the 1st February, 1400, conferred on the Abbot of the Augustine Monastery of St. Osyth at Essex (Diocese of London) and his successors, the privilege of administering to those subject to them both the Minor Orders and those of the subdiaconate, diaconate, and priesthood. The privilege was withdrawn on 6th February, 1403, on the instance of the Bishop of London. But the Orders conferred on the ground of the privilege were not declared invalid. Pope Martin V, by the Bull “*Gerentes ad vos*” of 16th November, 1427, conferred the privilege on the Abbott of the Cistercian Monastery of Alzelle (Diocese of Meissen) of promoting all his monks and others subject to him for the term of five years, to the higher Orders also (Sub-diaconate, Diaconate, and Presbyterate). Pope Innocent VIII, by the Bull “*Exposcit tuae devotionis*” of 9th April, 1489, conferred on the four Proto-Abbots of the Cistercian Order and their successors the privilege of ordaining their subordinates to the Sub-diaconate and Diaconate. The Cistercian Abbots were still using this privilege in the 17th century without hindrance.

“Unless one wishes to assume that the Popes in question were victims of the erroneous theological opinions of their times (this does not touch the Papal infallibility, because an *ex cathedra* decision was not given), one must take it that a simple priest is an extraordinary dispenser of the Orders of Diaconate and Presbyterate just as he is as an extraordinary dispenser of Confirmation. In this latter view, the requisite power of consecration is contained in the priestly power of consecration as “*potestas ligata*.” For the valid exercise of it a special exercise of papal power is, by Divine or Church

ordinance, necessary," That ends the treatment of that topic in FUNDAMENTALS of Catholic Dogma by Dr. Ludwig Ott.

From here on we shall build on the actions noted above of Our predecessors in the Chair of Peter. Let us imagine the most terrible scenario. Pope Pius XIII finds himself cornered by Satan and all the validly consecrated bishops in the world. We have you eating out of our hands! We dictate the terms of your reign! No way! What We can give, it goes without saying, We have of ourselves. We can as Pope add to Our powers of priesthood the power to raise a layman to the priesthood. It has been done in the past when bishops were present and willing to confer those Orders.

The raising of layman to the priesthood is a work of a bishop. Did anyone ever hear of a consecration given to a man making him above the powers of ordaining priest the added power to consecrate a bishop? That is all one power in the bishop, namely, to ordain priests and consecrate bishops. It is unfortunate (if We may state it that way) that Our hind-sight is without specifics on what was talked about in clerical circles during the rule of Pope Pius XII.

This is clear in my memory. Pope Pius XII wanted to raise a priest in a Communist country to a bishop. He was unable to send a bishop into the Communist country for the consecration, and he was unable to bring the priest out of the Communist country for consecration in the free world. What did he do? With his plenitude of Papal power he gave to a priest in the Communist country the added power to consecrate the designated priest into a bishop.

We put two and two together. We can ordain a layman to the priesthood, and We can have him consecrate Ourselves into a bishop. If all the validly ordained bishops in the world determine to just sit back and smile at Ourselves for being without the order of Episcopate we face them squarely in their not knowing this part of the story. Where there is good will, all the confusion in the world can be put behind us.

Remember, when Peter opposed Our Lord at the time when He told the Apostles that He would die a shameful death Christ rebuked Peter very severely: finally saying, get behind Me Satan. It meant, I am the shepherd, and you are My sheep. Follow My lead (or else).

When those who were ordained priests and consecrated bishops since the death of Pope Pius XII come to Us, it is Our solemn duty before God and man to check out their orders - whether they are valid, doubtfully valid or just invalid. All of you do that with every convert in regard their baptism. Can We do less in regard to all the sacraments?

It seems to Us that it will not be long before the whole world will be under martial law. All of you must know that the soldiers of the world are being taken from their home lands and placed in foreign lands. That is done in order to control the people who naturally will oppose martial law. Right now the Russians are preparing for an offensive war with a first strike which will be most advantageous to them.

We give you several texts from the Apocalypse. (Apoc. 13, 7) “And it was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And power was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.” We urge you who read this to take (Apoc. 13, 9) seriously. “If any man have an ear, let him hear.” Do not let dragon who is Satan overcome you.

Finally, we give you a chance to hope for God’s special care from Apoc. 12, 6: “And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred and sixty days.” In the foot note it says that the “woman” is the Church. Let Us ask you an honest question. Can anyone of you feel like a Catholic as long as you are in an acephalous (headless) group of people calling themselves Catholics - just like the Russian and Greek Orthodox?

All men are called to be subject to Christ by being subject to His Vicar. Our predecessor, in the person of Pope Boniface VIII (Denz. 469), had this to say; “Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.” Truth never grows old, and neither do we in the service of the Lord. We are reminded of this in the prayers at the foot of the altar: “Ad Deum qui laetificat juventutem meam.”

Given January 8, 1999

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII

**The Brown Scapular &
The Sabbatine Privilege
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII**

January 28, 1999

From the book **The Five Scapulars** by R. J. Miller, C.S.S.R. with 1960 imprimatur We copy what is to be known about the Brown Scapular and the Sabbatine privilege.

Page 24 & ff. “We now come finally to the prayers that have to be said or good works done in order to gain the benefits of the scapulars.

“For four of them, namely all but the brown, there is nothing imposed as of obligation. It is the brown scapular that has the special obligations. Not as regards our Lady’s promise to St. Simon Stock, about saving the wearers from hell; that requires only the faithful wearing of the scapular. But to gain the **Sabbatine privilege**: to make sure of being **freed from Purgatory on the Saturday after our death (if not sooner)**; there we do have something special to do.

“The decree of Pope Paul V of January 20, 1613, which was partially quoted above, goes on to list these obligations of the Sabbatine privilege. It declares that we may believe that the Blessed Virgin will bring special help: especially on the Saturday after their death to the souls of those brethren and those members of the confraternity who depart this life in charity (the Virtue of Charity means the love of God above all life itself. It is the Supreme Law) and who, whilst living, have worn the habit, observed chastity according to their state, and who shall have recited the Little Office of the Blessed Virgin Mary, or, if they cannot read, shall have observed the fast of the Church and shall have abstain from flesh meat on Wednesdays and Saturdays (unless the Feast of the Nativity or Our Lord fall on that day.)

“Note that, besides wearing the brown scapular, this decree imposes two obligations, with a substitute offered for the second.

“The first obligation is that of ‘chastity according to one’s state.’ That does not mean that the wearer of the brown scapular may not get married, but that married or single he must strive to avoid sins against chastity, and if he should fall into sin, must be prompt to repent.

“The second is ‘reciting the Little Office of the Blessed Virgin.’ This is a very ancient Catholic devotion, consisting of a collection of hymns and psalms and prayers in honor of our Lady, modeled on the divine office which priests say

every day; a kind of abbreviated breviary in honor of Mary. It must be said every day to gain the scapular (Sabbatine) promise. Those bound to say the regular divine office fulfill the obligation by that very exercise. Sisters who recite the new short breviary in English (as many are doing nowadays) would also seem to be fulfilling this obligation; at least, any priest who has faculties to enroll in the brown scapular can commute the obligation of the Little Office into this English office for them.

“The substitute for the second obligation in Paul V's decree is to ‘observe the fasts of the Church and abstain on Wednesdays and Saturdays.’ But very often in modern life even this substitute is practically impossible. So the Church, like a solicitous mother, has gone on to offer a substitute for the substitute. She has granted to every priest who has faculties to enroll in the brown scapular, the power to change or commute this fasting and abstaining into the performance of certain good works or the recitation of certain prayers. Good works would be; periodic almsgiving; regular contribution to the mission; hearing Mass on weekdays; kissing the brown scapular daily with the prayer; “Our Lady of Mount Carmel, pray for us!” As to the prayers to be recited, various suggestions are made by writers on the subject. Some say it should be seven Our Fathers and Hail Marys every day; some would bring it down low as one Our Father, one Hail Mary, and one Glory be, every day. The exact prayers will depend on the judgment of the priest who does the commuting.”

An observation about “wearing the scapular” should be noted. A soldier wears his rank in a badge or chevrons. If his wife in a rain storm wears her husband’s military jacket she has the sign of her husband’s rank, but we would not say that she is wearing a military badge. If she enters the services she could wear it just as her husband does.

Do not forget this. Just having the scapular on, is not the same as wearing the scapular with the purpose and desire of belonging to Our Lady’s sodality and being a participant in her Sabbatine privilege. Hence, the brown scapular can be worn devoutly without enrollment, and one would have Our Lady’s promise of that special help. Of course, when it is possible, one should be enrolled not only in the brown scapular but also in the five- fold scapular.

How to Make a Brown Scapular

There may be persons who read this treatise who do not know where to purchase a brown scapular. In order to make a brown scapular cut two pieces of brown woolen cloth any size you like, generally about an inch and a half by an inch and a quarter. No picture on a cover is needed. Then attach those two pieces of cloth to string, narrow tape, chain, fish line or the like. The scapular is a garment, so it must be worn over the shoulders, that is, one piece of cloth is in the back of the body and the other piece on the chest.

If there is no priest to enroll one in the brown scapular that is all right also. One can just make his scapular and wear it. That fulfills the requirements of Our Lady who gave it to all through Simon Stock.

The Scapular Preferred to the Medal

If it is very difficult to wear the scapular as for example a soldier on the front lines he could get a priest (if one is available) to bless the medal for him. Remember, the scapular itself works without any blessing. However, each medal must be blessed in order for it to carry Our Lady's promise of special help.

The Church does not want persons who can wear the scapular to exchange it for the medal. Our Lady gave the scapular as such and not the medal. Wear the scapular day and night. When one wears out or is lost be sure to make or buy another one. Once again, enrollment is wonderful, but it is not required when it is difficult to obtain. Mary looks down from heaven, and she sees her children dressed in the garment that makes them members of her family. As a consequence, her children always get her special protection. The brown scapular really tells Jesus and His Blessed Mother that we want to go to heaven when we must depart from this world.

Oh Mary conceived without sin; pray for us who have recourse to Thee.

Jesus, Mary I love Thee. Save souls.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp XIII
January 28, 1999

Praeambula Fidei

Steps Before Faith

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

February 15, 1999

When one begins studying dogmatic theology he is introduced to the stepping stones on the way to faith. For example, in the theology test book: **Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma** by Dr. Ludwig Ott (from TAN

Books & Publishers), we find that the very first definition (page 13) is the following:

God, our Creator and Lord, can be known with certainty, by the natural light of reason from created things.

(De fide) - (believe it or be damned)

That means that human reason brings one to know God as extramundane (outside of this world), and that excludes pantheism where the world itself mistakenly is believed to be God.

Evolution destroys the very possibility of faith and eternal salvation, for it denies the very existence of the extramundane God. If perchance an evolutionist says he believes in God he speaks a lie, because divine faith presumes the stepping stone of human reason at work. Hence, the only way that atheistic communism can come into being and function is to work in the vacuum of a stalled intellect.

There are two distinct knowledges of God. One is natural, as explained above, and the other is supernatural. One can never have the supernatural knowledge of God without first having the natural knowledge of God. Hence, those methods of knowledge unite in one function, namely, divine faith. The addition of the infused virtue of faith to the natural knowledge of God gives you a person with divine faith. You cannot move from scratch (without *preambula fidei*) all the way up to divine faith.

Here we drop the crack-pot notion of faith, much in existence in the *Novus Ordo* false religion. They go just nuts over the euphoria they call “the experience of faith.” They get a high, so to say, from some sing-song hymn (no matter how idiotic it may be) that they have in their “Christian community.” They go ecstatic over a preacher’s joke and proceed to shout and clap. All that is part and parcel of the “experience of faith.” They do not have to believe anything; just feel good in their religious experience.

Natural knowledge (natural faith if we may call it that) exists in every naturally functioning human being. When that person accepts God’s offer of the virtue of divine faith he then moves into a new area of knowledge, namely, knowledge of supernatural reality. He is able to give his assent to truths that are entirely above and beyond all possible natural knowledge.

Divine faith, of course, does not function in a vacuum. It must rest on things that are known naturally. In a natural way (by his ears) Adam heard God’s promise of a Redeemer. God spoke through the prophets for thousands of years. Finally, the promised Redeemer came, fulfilling in His words and actions all that was foretold of Him.

The natural knowledge of the Redeemer is a matter of history, found both in the natural records of history and above all in the revealed word of God, scripture and tradition. People can learn those truths by the natural powers of their human intellect, and still they will not be able to admit that Christ is God, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity. They can learn the facts of the Last Supper (followed by the first Mass), and still they cannot believe in the Eucharist. Two people can learn the catechism side by side, and when it is over one will say, "I believe that the Eucharist IS Jesus." The other one will say, "I can never believe that fairy tale." The first one accepted the infused virtue of divine faith, while the second one refused it. From that time on those two persons live in two different worlds. The one without divine faith lives merely with natural truths. However, the one with divine faith thinks and lives the total Catholic life. He gets baptized; he believes all the truths (from heaven to hell and all between) that God reveals to man through His Church. Finally, he submits himself to the Roman Pontiff, thus putting himself into a society that is in the early stages of heaven itself, that is, in a dark manner.

We shall make a statement that should be obvious because of its simplicity. A person without divine faith can move up the scale of life by accepting the virtue of divine faith. Likewise, a person with the virtue of divine faith can lose it and slide down into the merely natural order. Bible only quoters will say "Where is that in the Bible?"

It is in the parable of the great supper where guests who were brought there from the highways and byways. There was one there who came without the wedding garment. That great supper was only for those who had the theological virtues of faith, hope and charity (sanctifying grace). The man without the wedding garment was the one without sanctifying grace. Before going on it is necessary to explain a mystery of salvation. At the moment of death those going into the banquet of heaven must have divine faith, divine hope and divine charity. Once they are in heaven faith melts away in seeing God face to face, and hope melts away by possessing God forever. Charity alone remains.

The man without the fully illumined faith, hope and charity is the man without the wedding garment. He cannot stay at the feast, but he is bound hands and feet, and he thrown outside where there is "the weeping and the gnashing of teeth." Every single person who is not in the supernatural order in this world is already outside of the banquet hall where there will be for them, after death, "the weeping and gnashing of teeth." At the same time those Catholics who unloaded their divine virtue of charity by even a single mortal sin will be forced out of the banquet of heaven into hell with the damned herd of unbelievers. It is revealed that "without faith it is impossible to please God."

Those who have divine faith can lose their divine faith, and that can happen in various ways. When one mortal sin is committed divine charity is lost, but hope and faith may still remain in a weakened (somewhat damaged) condition. If one remains in mortal sin for any length of time they generally lose their hope and then faith. In that depraved condition they find it almost impossible to return to God. One really drops his divine faith by sinning against faith, that is, by unbelief. A Catholic who, for example, in his pride says, "I just cannot believe that the all-good God will keep hell running without end!" He is then a heretic, in mortal sin, and without divine faith, without divine hope and without divine charity.

The loss of faith can come gradually. There are people in the Novus Ordo Protestant religion who fifty years ago adored Our Lord in the Eucharist at Our Masses. They knew We were ordained, and they still do, but they can no longer believe that the Eucharist IS Our Lord under the appearances of Bread and Wine. That was observed at the jubilee Mass of the fiftieth anniversary of Our ordination to the holy priesthood. Our ordination ceremonies to the holy priesthood made the *preambula fidei* (stepping-stones) to knowing that Our consecration effected transubstantiation. The Church assures the faithful that those *preambula fidei* are in every priest and bishop that it approves to function as priest and bishop in the whole world. When Holy Orders are given and used outside the Church, as for example the Thuc and Lefebvre ordinations, those who use those priests and bishops continually bicker about the validity and licitness of those Orders. Only the Pope can calm those fears by a studied and responsible decision, prayerfully made with the assistance of the infused virtue of prudence and the gift of the Holy Ghost of counsel.

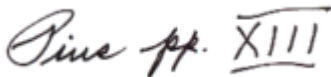
There are other *preambula fidei* that must be addressed at this time. They are the *preambula fidei* which are the stepping stones of the papal election which made Us the Pope. First of all, there are no Cardinals on earth who have their creation from Pope Pius XII, the last true Pope before Our election. Hence, those stepping stones were eliminated. Then natural law comes into play. The Catholics have the obligation to proceed with the election of the Pope, and right order is to be observed. It is not the purpose of this short treatise to prove that the process used in the papal election was fool proof. All that We point out is that proper diligence was observed in looking for Catholics, namely, nearly three full years of internet exposure. Then the Catholics that the conclave committee recognized as Catholics were asked if they would vote for the Pope. For one reason or another some refused to cooperate, and that is natural. Then those who cooperated were provided with a secret code number for voting. The votes were taken by speakerphone by three conclave men. The results were given to Us officially, and We accepted. A signed paper to that effect is now a signed historical document. Those facts are *preambula fidei* for Our position as Pope. Those with faith do accept those "stepping stones" to form their acceptance of Us as

Pope. Those without faith can never accept Us as Pope, for they cannot rise above the natural “stepping stones” to the supernatural reality.

What seems to be the problem with some who should be with Us is revealed in the Apocalypse 13. 7. “And it was given unto him (the devil) to make war with the saints (the Catholics) and to overcome them.” Their fate is in the next verse, verse eight. “And all that dwell upon the earth adored him (the beast, powered by Satan), whose names are not written in the book of the Lamb which was slain from the beginning of the world.” We judge it rash to presume that ones name is written in the book of life if he is not “subject to the Roman Pontiff” when he exists. Where invincible ignorance plus true charity exist in this case, is known to God alone.

Those not in the Church have another problem, Apocalypse 12, 6: “And the woman (the Church) fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred sixty days.” Those without their name in the book of life (in the Church and in sanctifying grace) have no promise to be with the woman (Church) in the wilderness. We close with Apoc. 13, 9 “If any man have an ear, let him hear.”

Given February 15, 1999

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII

**Papal Declaration
on Council Vatican II's "Sacrament of Baptism"
It is Doubtfully Valid**

by Pope Pius XIII

March 6, 1999

The solution for a doubtful sacrament is the repeating of it “conditionally.”

When We look over history We find a pull in two directions, namely, that Catholic sacraments given by non-Catholics are valid or invalid, and there are times when there is big gray area between validity and invalidity. That is the problem before us today, due to the cunning of the changes before Us.

Pope St. Sylvester maintained against the urging of St. Cyprian that the sacraments of heretics at that time were valid. After the Anglican Prayer Book gave the English Church a revised form of Holy Orders, Catholics

universally denied that their Holy Orders were valid. Finally, Pope Leo XIII closed down any argumentation on the problem by declaring Anglican Orders invalid.

The reason why Pope Leo XIII declared Anglican Holy Orders invalid was because the **intention of the rite was defective**. Once that is present no minister of the sacrament (while using that rite) can make it valid by his personal correct intention. Hence, it is good to state what is required in a valid sacrament. There must be correct matter, form and intention of the sacramental rite and of the minister of the sacrament. In dealing with the Council Vatican II sacrament of baptism we are dealing only with the faulty rite as it is found in their official book of rites.

In passing it should be noted that the validity of sacraments also hang on the condition of the minister. He may be temporarily impaired by dope or alcohol. He also may be permanently impaired by Alzheimer disease.

In this study we use Council Vatican II book of rites, entitled: **THE RITES OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH** as Revised by Decree of the Second Vatican Ecumenical Council and Published by Authority of Paul VI. English translation prepared by The International Commission of English in the Liturgy, Pueblo Publishing Co., New York. The imprimatur is dated July 14, 1976. The various updated “sacraments” came into being at various dates, long before this compendium was published.

The first flag that signals trouble is the very title of the chapter which introduces what should be the sacrament of baptism. It is: **THE RITE OF CHRISTIAN INITIATION** (page one). There are three important effects flowing from the Catholic concept of the sacrament of baptism. They are: a- the forgiveness of original sin (and possibly actual sin) which then gives sanctifying grace, b- the giving of an indelible character on soul and c- it makes one a member of the one, holy, catholic and Apostolic Church. All these effects follow even when they are given validly by non-Catholics. Right here We shall ask the question that must be answered. Is it the intention of “the Rite of Christian Initiation” to give only the third effect of the Catholic sacrament of baptism? Our studies lead us to that conclusion. We are presuming that the authors of this Novus Ordo rite said what they meant, and they meant what they have said. That is how We want to be understood.

For those of you that will never see the Novus Ordo Ritual, called: **THE RITES** we shall give you some startling facts. The book is six inches by nine inches in size. The rite and treatment of THE RITE OF INITIATION runs from page one to page 284. In contrast the Catholic ritual called: **RITUALE ROMANUM** is four and three quarters inches by seven inches in size. While it is true that the print size is somewhat smaller there are a total of only 72

pages. The only reason We can see for the added 212 pages in the Novus Ordo “ritual” is to completely bamboozle the public.

THE RITES of the Novus Ordo starts on page 3. It goes to page 12 as an introduction, which is called **Christian Initiation**, and that introduction is in the title on the top of all the pages. This general introduction sets the stage, that is, the motif for the two following divisions. They are **Christian Initiation of Adults** (pages 13 to 182) and **Baptism for Children** (pages 183 to 284). That means that THE RITES rambles along for 181 pages before it is even suggested (in any title) that it is dealing with baptism. Leo XIII blamed the English of emptying Catholic words of their meaning when accidentally used in their rite of ordination, and that seems to apply here also.

As one reads through the initiation rites he is astonished at the many occasions where the minister of the rite is given an option to use the given formula as is or just continue without the formula, with an ad-lib performance. Hence, when the rite is over, unless you saw and heard it, you would have no assurance as to what actually transpired. In the Catholic *Rituale Romanum* there are no such ad-lib options. It is set in stone, and that is it. Since THE RITES is fluid, [some sort of norm for the performance] one finds it impossible to nail it down for certain, whether one must call it valid, doubtfully valid or just invalid?

From THE RITES on page 39, we read:

“VI ADAPTATION BY THE MINISTER

67. It is for the celebrant to use fully and intelligently the freedom which is given to him either in the General Introduction (34) or in the rubrics of the rite. In many places the manner of acting or praying is intentionally left undetermined or two possibilities are offered, so that the celebrant may accommodate the rite, according to his prudent pastoral judgment, to the circumstances of the candidates and others who are present. The greatest freedom is left in the introductions and intercessions, which may always be shortened, changed, or even increased with new intention (stress added) in order to correspond with the circumstances or special situation of the candidates (for example, a sad or joyful event occurring in a family) or of the others present (for example, joy or sorrow common to the parish or town.”

There is a further novelty (aberration) on page 6, in paragraph 10, regarding a godparent, thus: “3) be a member of the Catholic Church, canonically free to carry out this office. A baptized and believing Christian from a **separated church or community** (stress added) may act as a godparent or Christian witness along with a Catholic godparent, at the request of the parents and in accordance with the norms for various ecumenical cases.”

We are dealing with reality. On December 14, 1998 John Paul II addressed his bishops of Australia on the occasion of their ad limina visit in Rome. While criticizing them for their carelessness in their liturgical conduct he said: “A weakness in parish liturgical celebrations in Australia [(added) could be the world] is the tendency on the part of some priests and parishes to make their own changes in liturgical texts and structures, whether by omissions, by additions or by substitutions, occasionally even in central texts such as the Eucharistic Prayer.” We do not take John Paul II seriously, for We believe he merely made the above criticism (for his own credibility) for the benefit of those who wanted to hear it.

We have an embarrassing question. The whole motif of everything in the rite up to page 183 where the rite called **RITE OF BAPTISM FOR CHILDREN** starts, everything is set into the concept of initiation. Will the authors say that they want to give a different “baptism” to the adults than to the children? We think not. Otherwise those baptized as adults would be different Christians than those who were baptized as infants or children. That would mean that a sheep and a goat are the same thing.

There is a troubling statement on faith that surfaces over and over. For example on page 188 in paragraph two the following statement appears: “The Church has always understood these words to mean that children should not be deprived of baptism (How about saying they must be baptized?), because they are ‘baptized in the faith of the Church.’” (emphasis added) They really have not been even “initiated” into the Church, but they have merely been initiated into the **faith** of the Church.

In paragraph two of the same page (188) the problem surfaces again. We quote: “To fulfill the true meaning of the sacrament, children **must later be formed in the faith in which they have been baptized.**” This seems to be what the Novus Ordo authors mean when they speak of “the experience of faith” as seen in THE RITES on page 50. “...they remain together to share their fraternal joy and **spiritual experiences** (stress added).” True faith is an act of the intellect informed with the infused divine virtue of faith by which one believes without fear of error all the truths of God’s revelation as taught by the one, holy, catholic and Apostolic Church. The act of true faith is a calculated act; not what THE RITE calls an experience.

On top of page 234 the traditional profession of faith ends, and the parents and godparents respond: **I do.**

The entire number 123 as is found on page 234 is as follows:

“The celebrant and the congregation give their assent to this profession of faith:

Celebrant:

This is our faith. This is the faith of the Church. We are proud to profess it, in Christ Jesus our Lord.

All:

Amen.

If desired, some other formula may be used instead, or a suitable song by which the community expresses its faith with a single voice.”

There you see the insecurity of the rite. The celebrant and people present, may profess a faith [with a separated brother] that they (for example) are saved “by accepting Christ as their personal Savior,” which of course is a false belief.

Number 124 follows:

“If there are several ministers because of the large number to be baptized, each of them questions the parents and godparents, using the name of the individual child.

Celebrant:

Is it your will that N. should be baptized in the faith of the Church, which we have all professed with you?

Parents and godparents:

It is.

He baptizes the child, saying:

N. I baptize you in the name of the Father,

He immerses the child or pours water upon it.

and of the Son,

He immerses the child or pours water upon it a second time.

and of the Holy Spirit.

He immerses the child or pours water upon it a third time.”

The full impact of what you have just read may not impress itself on you. It says that the celebrant (minister of the rite) “pours water **upon it.**” It does not direct that the water be poured over the head of the child. Note well, if the water is poured over the child in any other place than the head the (Catholic) sacrament is doubtfully valid. Hence, in a breach birth, if the child is baptized conditionally on the foot it must be rebaptized conditionally on the head if it is still alive when the whole body is born.

Immersion is suggested as an optional procedure. What if the celebrant just dunks the body into the water up to the chin? You would have a doubtfully valid (Catholic) baptism.

It is the duty of the Catholic Church to direct in minute detail how to baptize so that there is no question as to the validity of the sacrament. You see that there are many misconceptions in the Novus Ordo rite which can cause it to be invalid or doubtfully valid.

On page 123 of THE RITES it directs three pourings thus: “he pours the water a first time.” which is repeated three times. It does not say where he is to pour the water. The Catholic Rituale Romanum directs that he pours the water on the **head** of the one baptized.

We are now at the point where the most damning part of the Novus Ordo rite must be exposed. The celebrant is directed to ask the parents their intention that the child is to be baptized. We repeat it here: **“Is it your will that N. should be baptized in the faith of the Church, which we have all professed with you?”**

We presume that Our readers know that the interrogation by the celebrant in a true Catholic baptism is: **“N. wilt thou be baptized?”** Not one word follows the word “baptized.” Any single word that follows the word “baptized” has the possibility of modifying that verb. It has the possibility of destroying the correct theological meaning of “baptism.” And how did Leo XIII deal with Anglican Orders?

An exact study of the words following the word “baptized” in the Novus Ordo rite must be made. They certainly modify the meaning of “baptized.” Just what does **“...in the faith [(added) Catholic? Protestant? or both?] of the Church, which we have all professed with you?”** really imply?

When the Catholic Church asks, “Wilt thou be baptized?” it is giving the sacrament in its true meaning. Everything that is taught by the Church about baptism rests firmly in that single word, “baptized.” Hence, there is not a single word added that might derogate from that full theological meaning.

Lest some of you may think that modifying a word does not destroy its original meaning, let us give an example using a diamond. It is known that diamonds are hardened coal, and they are considered very valuable. The jeweler asks you if you want to buy a diamond as follows: “Do you want to buy a diamond?” If you agree to buy a diamond the jeweler must give you what is generally known to be a diamond, namely, hardened coal. That is how we understand conversation.

Let us for example change the question of the jeweler to the following: “Do you want to buy a diamond *made of plastic*?” The words “made of plastic” modify the word diamond to the point that there is no hardened coal at all. In fact it is a synthetic diamond.

When the minister of the Novus Ordo rite of baptism (or initiation) adds “in the faith of the Church, which we have professed with you” that means that he is being baptized into only a possible part [faith] of the Church. That is

unacceptable to the Catholic Church, and the Catholic Church cannot accept it as a valid sacrament of baptism.

The theological repercussions of this decision are tremendous. It not only means that a person with a Novus Ordo baptism coming into the Church, as a convert, must be rebaptized conditionally, but he must also have other sacrament(s) with an indelible character that rest on the Novus Ordo baptism, revalidated conditionally. Not one sacrament can be received validly without a valid sacrament of baptism. Obviously, all ordinations resting on a doubtful sacrament of baptism are doubtful, and they will not be used unless they are done over conditionally. The same holds for Confirmation.

Looking into history, before bogus Council Vatican II, Holy Orders in the Russian Orthodox and Greek Orthodox false Churches were considered valid. At the same time the Holy Orders in the Anglican Church were judged invalid.

For the Catholic Church to accept generically the baptisms of Protestants several things come to mind. First of all, do the sects have set rites for their baptisms which are universally accepted and taught in their seminaries? If each minister determines his own procedure then each baptism must be judged on its own merits. Unfortunately, this is all too true these days.

This document does not contain any new theology on the sacramental order in the Catholic Church. It is given so that the Catholic Church does not fade out from the face of the earth with no valid sacraments. We know from faith that such a thing will never be permitted by Christ, the head of His Church. The Church will ever remain with the truth.

Also it should be noted that this document does not deal with, that is, it does not give a new judgment on the statement of the Holy Office given in Denzinger 2304, on December 28, 1949. For those working on matrimonial cases its response made it clear that the **intention of those baptizing**, that is, the ministers in the Disciples of Christ, the Presbyterians, Congregationalists, Baptists, Methodists was judged at that time to be correct. In order to find invalidity with their baptisms one would have to find it an area different than the intention of the minister. A statement as to intention in a sacrament being correct still leaves all the other points on which a sacrament stands open to question.

With sadness We must point out to a world wide deterioration. Since no sacrament is received validly unless there is first a valid sacrament of baptism of water, all those who have been ordained priests and consecrated bishops who had the Novus Ordo baptism are now judged by Us as doubtfully valid the only solution possible is that their sacraments be done over conditionally. Intrinsic to the ordinations and consecrations of the Bishop

Thuc line and the Society of St. Pius V line there is question of validity. At the same time, in proportion as the Society of St. Pius X ordains and consecrates those with the Novus Ordo baptisms it will be as an ice berg all melted in the sea of paganism and heathenism.

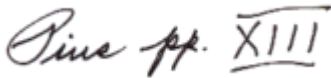
Checklist

The checklist for establishing if a sacrament is valid goes as follows:

- Was the minister whole in mind (not under dope, alcohol or Alzheimer)?
- Did he really want to confect the rite?
- Did he use water, and did he pour it on the skin of the head (on the hair alone does not count) so that it ran over the skin?
- Did he say all the words of the valid form while pouring the water?
- Did the total rite express the valid sacrament of baptism?

We see the Novus Ordo and the whole world groaning under the weight of misery. We use the words of Our Master, Matthew 11, 28-30 which are as follows: "Come to me, all you that labor and are burdened; and I will refresh you. Take up my yoke upon you and learn of me, because I am meek and humble of heart: and you shall find rest to your souls, For my yoke is sweet and my burden is light."

Given March 6, 1999

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII

Honor

Latria, Hyperdulia, Dulia & Simple Honor

by Pope Pius XIII

March 17, 1999

The first thing that a Catholic philosopher is taught is that he must define all the terms that he uses. That process of defining one term after the other is done before any proofs are put forth. Since questions concerning the above words surface occasionally, and since even catechisms generally do not deal

with the problem We shall give the Catholic theology concerning Catholic **Honor**.

The highest honor that is possible is given to God alone, and that is called in Latin “**latria**.” The second highest honor that is given is “**hyperdulia**,” and that is given to the Blessed Virgin alone. The third type of honor is “**dulia**,” and that is given to all the angels and saints in heaven. After that there are **various grades** of honor. We are told to honor our parents. We are to honor the King (and rulers in general). We must honor our superiors. The wife must honor her husband.

The ordinary English speaking person generally does not use the terms latria, hyperdulia and dulia. He uses the words **adoration** for latria, **veneration** for hyperdulia and **veneration** for dulia. He may use **super-veneration** for hyperdulia.

The honor given to God through latria or adoration is the highest honor that can be given. It recognizes God as being the Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier. God is infinite. He is all good in Himself. Obviously He is our just judge. None of that honor can be given to a creature, and if it is done it is idolatry.

Hyperdulia or super veneration is given to only one created being, and that is the **Blessed Virgin Mary**. It shows that Mary, the Mother of God, is so highly blessed and endowed by God that she stands alone in her class. She is above all the angels and all the Saints. She is the Queen of Heaven.

Dulia or veneration goes to all the **good angels and to all the Saints**. No matter how good a person is he will not receive veneration in the Catholic Church until he is declared venerable and finally a Saint by the Church.

As noted above, **simple honor** must be given to all those in honorable positions. Among men the person who rightly receives the highest honor is the Pope, the Vicar of Christ. After him come the dignitaries in the Church. Then come the dignitaries in the civil order. They are kings, governors, judges, police and the like.

In the domestic order, that is, in the family the highest honor goes to the father. Then comes the mother. The children likewise must honor their teachers and elders in general.

Absolute and Relative Honor

In order to avoid confusion we must explain what is done in the honoring of the **relics of Saints**. We likewise give honor to **statues** and **pictures** of Saints and angels. Heretics are wont to accuse us of idolatry when we pray

before a holy picture or a statue of a Saint or angel. They are confused over the method of our honor.

The words to remember are **absolute** and **relative**. When honor is give directly to the person involved, the honor is called absolute. When it is directed to an image of the person it is called relative honor. Even little children who grow up in a Catholic home know this distinction. We have an example to explain that distinction. A teacher asked the children in catechism class: what is the difference between a Crucifix and the Holy Eucharist (after consecration). A child answer correctly when she said: on the Crucifix we see Jesus, but he is not there. In the Eucharist we do not see Jesus, but He is there. In the above definition of terms we can say that Christ is present relatively on the wood of the crucifix, and in the Eucharist He is present absolutely. We state it again. To images we give relative honor, and to the persons we give absolute honor.

If one pins a flower on his mother on Mothers' Day he gives her absolute honor, and if he pins a flower on her picture he gives her relative honor. The honor given with relative honor does not stop in the manufactured image. It really glances on to the one who is absent.

Let us study **idolatry**! When a heathen prays before an image, he makes his honor go directly to and remain in that manufactured object. If one held before him a sack of wool and had him shoot a bullet into it, the bullet would stick in that wool. However, when we have relative honor it is as if one shot a bullet against a stone. It will not stay there, but it hits another object.

There are times when we find books that say we venerate sacred objects. That statement needs correction. We give relative adoration (latria) to the images of God. We give relative super veneration (hyperdulia) to images of the Blessed Virgin Mary. We give relative veneration (dulia) to the images of the angels and Saints (other than the Blessed Virgin Mary).

We need a few examples. When we give our honor before a Christmas crib we give relative adoration to the Infant Jesus. We give relative super veneration the Blessed Virgin. Finally we give relative veneration to St. Joseph.

When we worship before the Holy Eucharist (say at Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament) we give absolute adoration to the Eucharist because Jesus is really, truly and substantially present there. Let us take a picture of that divine service. We can mount that picture of the Eucharist on a wall in our home. Then we give that picture of the Eucharist relative adoration.

When we pray without images before us to God, the angels and the Saints we give absolute honor to them. There is no mediator (image) for our honor to go

to them. The reason that images are used is to lead us to think of and pray to God, His angels and His Saints.


Distinction between Honor to God & Honor to Saints

What follows is not intrinsic to honor except that it makes clear that Catholics always make a clear distinction between the honor given to God and that given to the angels and the Saints. Take for example the Litany of the Blessed Virgin. We respond to the opening invocations with “have mercy on us.” However, as soon as we say, “Holy Mary” we say: “Pray for us.” We ask the angels and Saints to go to God and plead for us before God. Holy Mother Church directs us in that method of prayer, and it most pleasing to God.

Whenever goodness is honored in an angel or a Saint we recognize that all of their goodness is from God. Of course, we honor the angels and Saints for their faithfulness to God. It was that faithfulness that moved God to give many of the extraordinary gifts we see in the angels and the Saints.

Our entering heaven depends on our treatment of God in our practice of the Catholic faith. Only those who have sanctifying grace in their souls are able to give to God an honor (latria) which is supernaturally pleasing to Him. Sanctifying grace makes men God-like, and therefore they belong to His family on earth, and they belong to His family in heaven forever.

Given, March 17, 1999



Pius, pp. XIII

Instauratio Liturgica

“The Restoration of the Liturgy”

Papal Order, Given by Pope Pius XIII, April 26, 1999

Motu Proprio

Preface

The Restoration of the Liturgy, the true Catholic Liturgy, is one of the areas of great concern to Us. Since the 1950's, as true clergy succumbed to the false Novus Ordo religion, the liturgy evaporated into a state of decay and/or non-use. Those clergy who remained faithful to the Church, those who rejected Vatican II and its evils, were the few who even remember the beautiful Catholic liturgy as it was handed down over the centuries by the Church. They continued to uphold the true Liturgy, but they were few and far between. Through God's permissive will, abuses in the liturgy and the loss of vocations, crept into the Church.

Even in the days of Our Predecessor of happy memory, Pope Pius XII, We saw the effects of a modern world starting to infiltrate the Liturgy. It started to be known as Liturgical Reform. It is unfortunate that during the latter days in the pontificate of Our Predecessor, some changes came into being that We believe was the chink in the armor of the faith where the innovators, ever ready to seize any opportunity to destroy the faith, saw these very small changes in the liturgy as a way to turn it to their modernist methodology. The Restoration of the Liturgy to its traditional and pristine beauty has and will occupy much of Our time.

We intend to state the abuses, the unacceptable changes made, and to re-direct the liturgy and the Church calendar back to the position it had before the so-called liturgical reform even began. This will be in force for the current calendar year and beyond. We expect to have addendums to this decree over time, as other liturgical abuses become known to Us.

This decree has no bearing on the liturgy of the Novus Ordo, since such is not now nor ever was, part of the true Catholic Church. The aberrations that came into existence after the death of Our predecessor, Pius XII, are merely functions of a false religion.

Therefore, it now behooves Us to seal up the Liturgy for all time and in all places, to prevent the enemies of the Church from further liturgical abuses. Accordingly, We therefore make the following decrees.

Papal Orders on the Liturgy

1. Firstly we will return the Latin of the Breviary to the Vulgate. The Psalms in the Breviary will be as they were before the new translation was introduced. It was the Vulgate that was declared authentic by the Council of Trent and We will return to the Tridentine era as it was and as it should be. It was the Doctor of the Sacred Scriptures, St. Jerome, described in the book "Church History" by Rev Fr. Laux, p. 136 saw in vision Christ Our Lord who scourged him for wanting to be a good Ciceronian rather than a good Christian. (No condemnation is held over the new translation of the Psalms, but that translation has no place in the liturgy, whether that be the Divine Office, the Mass or other sacraments.)

2. Holy Week was also changed, and We will return it to its past tradition. The only rite in the Holy Week that may be deleted will be the twelve Prophecies, which may be done only by the superior where the rite is performed, because of its length and time taken to read it. We encourage one and all to participate in the Holy Week services in their fullness.

3. the many Feast days that have been moved around, We will return them to their proper place in the Calendar. The Feast of Joseph the Worker will be removed entirely from the feasts of the Church. The feast of "St. Joseph the Worker" will be changed, by name, to the Feast day of St. Joseph, Patron of the Universal Church, and his feast day will be on the 1st day of the Octave of the Solemnity of St. Joseph which is of course held on the Wednesday of the 2nd week after Easter. Knowing that there are Churches and Institutions with the name, Joseph the Worker, We decree that those places have their names changed to: St. Joseph, Patron of the Universal Church. The Mass and Breviary will be as found in the old Missals and Breviaries.

4. The feast of Saints Philip and James will revert to May 1st, just as it is found in all the old Breviaries and Missals.

5. The rating of the Feast days will also change. They will return to Simplex, Semiduplex, Duplex and so on as found in the old Breviaries and Missals.

6. For the publication of all future Missals and Breviaries, the imprimatur must be sought (from the Holy See), as there are many aberrations in some of the currently used Missals, in their type of print, pictures and number and positions of the orations and the like. Why should the "Agnus Dei..." for example, have the same identical print as the words of Consecration, as We find it to be in some of the later even correct Missals? The words of Consecration DO something, but the "Agnus Dei..." does nothing except honor Our Lord. Such a change betrays either suggested heresy or just stupidity. Furthermore, there are orations that are used over and over throughout the year. They should be assembled in the same place in all

Missals. There is no advantage in having such things different in each publication of the Missal.

7. An Imprimatur must be acquired for all statues and holy pictures, in order to avoid the recent aberrations of hands in satanic positions. Again the modernists within the Church have grafted their own interpretations in art, infiltrating, by subtle means, the sacred with the profane. It was designed to destroy the natural piety found in all good Catholics who reverence their statues, holy pictures and icons. (We are speaking of such things as nudity, fingers betraying devil worship, devil shapes in clouds, beards and the like. Likewise, the obelisk known in the pagan world as the Phallus of Osiris, an Egyptian devil god, is not to be used by any architect or artist.)

8. The language of the Liturgy will continue to be Latin. By that we mean in the Holy Mass, the Breviary, the many ceremonies such as Benediction, the Forty-Hour devotions and so on. As booklets and/or pamphlets will be eventually printed, they will have both the English translations besides the Latin so the faithful can follow the priest. The Latin language to some extent must return to the Catholic schools as a (future) reservoir for the training of the priests and for the young males to participate in the Liturgical ceremonies. We add to the Mass in Latin also the Rosary in Latin. With modern mixing of peoples, We have observed firsthand the confusion in the Holy Land and in shrines such as Lourdes and Fatima where there was a mixture of many languages in the Rosary. When all Catholics of the Latin Rite (optional for other Rites) know in Latin the Sign of the Cross, the Glory Be, the Apostles Creed, the Our Father and Hail Mary, they can always feel at home saying the Rosary together in Latin. To accomplish this, these ordinary prayers are to be printed in all future prayer books and places where the prayers are given.

9. Only males will be allowed on the sanctuary side, of the communion railings.

10. There will be no “Missa recitata” as was done on occasion, even before false Council Vatican II came on the scene. Following the Mass with a hand-held Missal is laudable, and yet it should not be viewed as the only or even the best way to participate in the Mass by all the faithful. There are (or used to be) prayer books which had special prayers for all the parts of the Mass. Each person must know the theology of the Mass from his studies, and each Catholic must find a way to participate in the Mass according to his talents and spiritual development. It can be observed that the Church produced Saints for many centuries before reading and writing was a common tool in the hands of the general public.

11. The English translations will remain the same for all books, missals (and the like), so that there will not be a multitude of differing prayer readings where the Latin remains the same but the English is different. The

Translators will use the “McGuffie Readers” style of English, and use the accepted dictionaries of our time. Since the makers of the dictionaries constantly change the meaning of the words to accommodate the downgrading of the language, We must be ever vigilant in the proper translation of the Latin. We are after uniformity in language (English, German, Chinese, etc.) in all the prayers that are said in common. In the prayers after Mass We find to Our sadness that just about every person at Mass has a different translation of the prayer to St. Michael. If all the prayer books, prayer booklets, and prayer leaflets had the same translation there would be uniformity in the prayers recited in common. In order to secure this uniformity We decree that in every language area (worldwide for English) the Bishops work together on the standard translations of the prayers. Once those prayers are completed they are to be published, and after that no publication will get an imprimatur unless it agrees exactly with the standard set up to be used by all.

12. Liturgical music must have its pipe organ or a reed organ. Electronic amplification will be allowed with permission from the Liturgical Commission. As We are aware that Pipe and even Reed organs can be financially prohibitive and even unavailable these days, the use of electronic keyboards may be permitted. However, if any aberrations occur, using these keyboards for purposes other than the liturgical functions in the Churches, they will be stopped. The normal instrument for use in Divine Services is the organ. An electronic organ must have the stops that can make it sound like a pipe organ or a reed organ.

13. In one stroke We eliminate the entire 1944-1945 Holy Week revised rite, and We reinstate the entire Holy Week as it was before that date. Holy Week will end at Noon on Holy Saturday, and by that We mean fast and abstinence will end at Noon. The updated Holy Week of 1944-1945 changed the times for the triduum. We order that the Holy Thursday Mass be held in the morning, and the adoration of the Blessed Sacrament on the altar of reservation be conducted after that Mass until the following morning hours where adorers can be found. The Good Friday Mass of the Presanctified will be held in the morning as the traditional rite demands. Obviously, the faithful will not be receiving Holy Communion on that day (except the dying). Finally, the Holy Saturday Mass will be during the morning hours.

14. Sacramental hosts and sacramental wine must conform to the strict requirements of divine law and the directives of the Church. It is to be hoped that credible winemakers and also credible hosts producers will be found in every area. Only Catholics are to be trusted with this task, or at least they must have strict product control in the production of the wine and the hosts. The equipment for making wine and host is available, and over the years We were able to make our own wine and hosts in the homes of the priest and the faithful. To be shiftless and reckless in this matter would

make the Catholic community a disgrace, even opening Her up to unlawful and invalid sacraments.

15. No Obelisk is permitted to be used in any cemetery, home, churchyard or convent. The Obelisk is an historical artifact. Unfortunately it denotes a pagan emblem that has no place where Christianity is practiced. Our elevation to the Chair of Peter, by the grace of God, is to restore the Church to its ancient practices especially in its worship of the Triune Godhead. Only the proper symbols that have always been in use in the Church may be used. The Claw cross (carried by John Paul II) will not be allowed. The crosses on the vestments are to have the cross bar going straight in both directions. The curved-up type are not to be manufactured. The ones now in use may still be used, but they may not be replaced in that format.

16. Church buildings must follow the canons imposed by the previous Magisterium. They must have elevation, notable height, and belfry, nave inside the church, with the side altars. Where possible the main altar must have an altar stone with martyr's relics. Where that is impossible the antimensium is to be used. There must be a Communion railing, separating the laity from the priest. Confessionals are to be had according to need. Stations of the Cross are to adorn the walls in Latin Rite Churches. We will not tolerate nor allow the Masonic abominations built during the time of the apostasy to serve as Churches for the celebration of Masses and other Ceremonies. Only those buildings that pass inspection by the Liturgical Commissions will be allowed.

17. Liturgical attire for the laity must conform in sensible custom for the respect of the Sacrament of the altar. Priests must not allow the profane clothing such as jeans and sneakers. Shorts worn by women or men are forbidden. Hats or mantillas are to be worn by women in churches. Suits or other reasonable attire worn by men and boys such as jackets and conservative slacks are to be used. Women must wear dresses that are modest with sleeves at least down to the elbows as taught by our predecessors. The skirts are to, at least, cover the knees (slightly beyond) while seated, and this applies to all girls of all ages. It is an offence to God to be immodestly attired at any time and certainly more so in the Church which is God's house. Where long-standing customs urge the wearing of native garments at Mass exist, We give it to the Local Ordinaries the charge to judge how that is to be done.

18. Catholic media, press, magazines, news sheets, all the former forms of Catholic communication in the past, informing the faithful of the continuing demolition of their faith, must now come under the imprimatur of the proper authorities. We are aware that certain writers feel that they can continue to publish their newsletters, in both paper and electronic versions, and still pose as Catholics, while they do not submit their writings to Church censorship, as found in law. For serious writings on Church matters the

imprimatur is always required. Some trained editors get a blanket permission to publish popular magazines.

Given by order of Pius XIII on April 26, 1999

Vatican II Orders Invalid

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

April 29, 1999

Our Lord Jesus Christ speaks to the world with one voice through His Vicars on earth. A most wonderful account of that continuity of judgment and voice can be found in how all the Popes spoke with one voice on Anglican Orders. You did not have one Pope say the Anglican Orders were valid and another one say they were invalid. With one voice for hundreds of years there was one and only one answer: Anglican Orders are invalid.

In our day an almost perfect carbon copy of the Edwardian Ordinal has occurred in the Ordinal produced by the command of bogus Council Vatican II and promulgated by bogus “pope” Paul VI.

In these days of almost complete apostasy from the Catholic Church We stand nearly alone against onslaughts of those who want to make the Catholic Church non-existent. The night before the Pope received St. Francis and his twelve disciples in an audience he had a vision of a poor man struggling to keep the wall of the Church from falling down. And when he saw St. Francis he united him to the dream, and he approved of his way of life - giving birth to the Franciscan Order. Today a follower of St. Francis, in Our person, must do what that Pope observed in his dream.

Our studies of both the Anglican Ordinal and the Novus Ordo Ordinal bring us to the conclusion that they are so identical that the condemnation given by Our predecessors against the Anglican Ordinal fit exactly to the Novus Ordo Ordinal. Our work in this matter is to demonstrate the fact that the two Ordinals are substantially identical. Hence, We repeat the condemnation set in marble, so to say, by Our Predecessor, Pope Leo XIII. We find Pope Leo XIII's condemnation, in his letter, *Apostolicae Curae*, given on September 13, 1896. In Denzinger (Latin and English) it is found in numbers 1963 to 1966. Another objective study of *Apostolicae Curae* can be found in the **Catholic Encyclopedia**, copyright 1913 by the Encyclopedia Press, Inc.

With a marvelous divine unity with Our Predecessor, Pope Leo XIII, We give you the Church's condemnation of both Anglican Orders and now the Novus Ordo Orders. We quote Pope Leo XIII's condemnation of Anglican Orders

(which is now extended by Us to the Novus Ordo Orders) from Denzinger # 1966: So with this inherent defect of form is joined the defect of intention, which it must have with equal necessity that it be a sacrament, ...And so, assenting entirely to the decrees of all the departed Pontiffs in this case, and confirming them most fully and, as it were, renewing them by Our authority, Our own inspiration and certain knowledge We pronounce and declare that ordinations enacted according to the Anglican rite have hitherto been and are invalid and entirely void...

From here on it will be Our task to bring forth the things in the Novus Ordo rites for Holy Orders that make them invalid. Our main source is **The Rites**, Volume Two, with the imprimatur dated September 1979. Obviously it is an official text.

Our opening argument centers around the **Novus Ordo's** definition of a priest at their mass. We find that definition in the opening pages of their Missals (when they feel it worthwhile to include it). In the first Missals they had the following. We give both the Latin and the English lest there be the accusation that We took a translation just to get the effect that We wanted. The quotations follow:

Latin	English Translation
<p>“Cena Dominica sive Missa est Sacra Synaxis seu congregatio populi Dei in unum convenientis, sacerdote praeside, ad memoriale Domini celebrandum. Quare de Sanctae Ecclesiae locali congregatione eminenter valet promissio Christ: “Ubi sunt duo vel tres congregati in nomine meo, ibi sum in medio eorum.” (Matt. XVIII, 29).</p>	<p>“The Lord’s Supper is the assembly or gathering together of the people of God, with a priest presiding, to celebrate the memorial of the Lord. For this reason the promise of Christ is particularly true of the local congregation of the Church: “Where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in their midst.”</p>

To state it mildly Paul VI took a good deal of flak because of the above definition of the “Mass.” For that reason he had Msgr. Bugnini give a new definition of the “Mass” for public consumption. Msgr. Bugnini and Paul VI insisted that the theology in the new definition was the same as that in the former definition. Thus the second one was produced to further obfuscate the matter. We now quote the second definition of **their** “Mass:”

Latin	English Translation
<p>“In Missa seu cena Dominica populus Dei in unum convocatur, sacerdote praesidente personamque Christi gerente, ad memoriale Domini seu sacrificium Eucharisticum celebrandum. Quare de hujus modi sancte Ecclesiae coadunatione locati eminenter valet promissio Christi: “Ubi sunt duo vel tres congregati in nomine meo ibi sum in medio eorum (Mat. XVIII, 29). In Missae enim celebratione, in qua praesens adest in ipso coetu in suo nomine congregato, in persona ministri, in verbo suo, et quidem substantialiter et continenter sub speciebus Eucharisticis.”</p>	<p>“In the Mass or Lord’s Supper the people of God are called together into one place where the priest presides over them and acts in the person of Christ. They assemble to celebrate the Memorial of the Lord, or Eucharistic sacrifice. Therefore, the promise of Christ: “Wherever two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them,” applies in a special way to this gathering of the local church. For in the celebration of the Mass, in which the sacrifice of the Cross is perpetuated, Christ is really present in the assembly itself which has gathered in his name, in the person of his minister, in his word, and also substantially and continuously under the eucharistic species.” (C.T.S. translation, with some amendments.)</p>

The first thing that strikes us in the above definitions of the *Novus Ordo Mass* is that the **assembly** celebrates the rite, and the priest is merely the president. That is the mind-set for their ordination of the priest and the consecration of the bishop. Hence, the ordained priest is not expected to offer sacrifice, so they do not give him the power consecrate the bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ, something We shall prove conclusively later on.

Since the first definition of the **Novus Ordo Mass** had no mention of the real presence in the Eucharist, that element was added with a vengeance to the second definition, as you see above. Concerning Christ’s presence it gets effusive to the extreme:

“For in the celebration of the Mass, in which the sacrifice of the Cross is perpetuated, Christ is really present in the assembly itself (how wonderfully important!) which has gathered in his name, in the person of his minister, in his word, and also substantially and continuously under the eucharistic species.”

The definition has developed a brand new doctrine (heretical of course) in which the assembly is (with the **priest** present merely as a **president**) empowered to make Christ present “substantially and continuously under the eucharistic species.”

We now proceed with the ordination and consecration rites themselves. Every sacrament is composed of matter and form. As to the Novus Ordo rites, all of them have the proper matter which is the laying on of hands. The problem lies in the proper intention of the rites, and in that they fail to meet the Catholic standard, just as the Anglican Edwardian rite failed and was from the very beginning condemned by the Church.

On November 30, 1947 Pope Pius XII issued an Apostolic Constitution, “Sacramentum Ordinis.” (AAS 40 [1948], 5-7). The number in Denzinger is 2301. In *Sacramentum Ordinis*, among other instructions, Pope Pius XII set forth the “essential words” that must be used in the form which the bishop sings or reads after the imposition of hands.

We are aware that the forms used in the Novus Ordo rites for the ordination of the priest and the consecration of the bishop are quite similar to the forms used in the Catholic Apostolic rites. It would be futile to try to prove anything for or against the validity or invalidity of the Novus Ordo rite from a comparison of the two forms. For that reason We go the heart of the matter by proving that the Novus Ordo rites are defective as a whole, and therefore they cannot possibly transmit Orders.

After the matter and form for the ordination of the priest is over in the **Catholic Apostolic rite** the bishop anoints the hands of the newly ordained priest saying:

“Vouchsafe, O Lord to consecrate and sanctify these hands by this unction and our blessing. R/ Amen. That whatsoever they bless may be blessed, and whatsoever they shall consecrate be consecrated and sanctified, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

Following that anointing the bishop presents the paten with a host and the chalice with wine and water saying:

“Receive the power to offer sacrifice to God and to celebrate Mass for the living as well as for the dead. In the name of the Lord. R/ Amen.”

Nowhere in the Novus Ordo rite is there any place where it says: Receive the power to offer sacrifice to God and to celebrate Mass. According to the new Missal he is one who presides over them and acts in the person of Christ.

The next defect in the Novus Ordo rite is the absence of any statement that the newly ordained priest has the power to forgive sins. In the **Catholic**

Apostolic rite, towards the end of the Mass the bishop lays his hands on the head of the newly ordained priest and says:

“Receive the Holy Ghost: whose sins thou shalt forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins thou shalt retain, they are retained.”

If the Catholic Apostolic rite were given completely, with only the above two elements missing from the rite, We would have to declare in union with Pope Leo XIII the following: “So with this inherent defect of form (bolstered by the total rite) is joined the defect of intention...” and therefore, “invalid and entirely void...” Denz. 1966 again.

The question is proposed whether the Novus Ordo rite makes a true bishop according the Catholic Apostolic rite. Again the answer is no. Here is the reason. Nowhere in the Novus Ordo rite is there anything mentioned that the bishop is to consecrate and ordain. The preface itself after the imposition of hands need not express all these elements, but it is necessary that they come forward very clearly somewhere in the total rite.

In the **Catholic Apostolic rite** the bishop addresses the priest to become a bishop in the following words:

“A bishop judges, interprets, consecrates, ordains, offers, baptizes and confirms.”

Once again, even if this short enumeration were forgotten in the Catholic Apostolic rite there would be no valid consecration. Since it was deliberately withheld in the Novus Ordo rite the condemnation of Pope Leo XIII applies again. The Novus Ordo rite is null and void. It is invalid.

There is a further anomaly in the Novus Ordo rites. As was pointed out above, in the ordination of the priest no mention is made that he has the power to forgive sins. That necessary part of the rite has been removed. However, right in the preface for the making of the **Novus Ordo bishop** it says: (page 90)

“Through the Spirit who gives the grace of high priesthood **grant him the power to forgive sins** as you have commanded...”

In the Catholic Apostolic rites the power to forgive sins is given in the priesthood rite, and it is naturally presumed present already in the candidate for consecration to the bishopric rite, and therefore it is not even mentioned. We need not make an issue of the Novus Ordo priests not having the power to forgive sin because that power was not mentioned in the rite of ordination. He is not a priest, and therefore he cannot consecrate at a “Mass,” and he cannot give forgiveness of sins in an attempt to administer the sacrament of penance. He is a layman.

It should not be necessary to point out that all those who now receive permission from the Novus Ordo church to say Mass in the Latin language are being fooled. They may have a valid form for their Mass, but when they receive Orders from a Novus Ordo bishop they receive nothing, and therefore all the Masses they say are null and void.

In summation, in the condemnation of Anglican Orders (and now of the Novus Ordo Orders) the principles employed are as follows. It sets forth that “the Sacraments of the New Law, as sensible and efficient signs of invisible grace, ought both to signify the grace which they effect, and effect the grace which they signify.” Although the Church does not judge what is in the mind of the minister, she must pass judgment on what appears in the external rite.

Given for the glory of God
and the exalting of holy Mother Church
by Pius XIII, April 29, 1999

Pius pp. XIII

Haeretici Episcopi

(Heretical Bishops)

Motu Proprio

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII



May 18, 1999

**To the Venerable Brethren and members of the Remnant Church of
Jesus Christ on earth:**

There has never been a time when the watchfulness of the supreme pastor was not necessary to the Catholic body. Owing to the efforts of the enemy of the human race, there has never been lacking “men speaking perverse things,” (Acts 20: 30) “vain talkers and seducers,” (Titus 1:10) “erring and driving into error” (ii Tim 3; 13). It must, however, be confessed that these latter days have witnessed a notable increase in the number of the enemies of the Cross of Christ, who, by arts entirely new and full of deceit, are striving to destroy the vital energy of the Church, and, as far as in them lies, utterly to subvert the very Kingdom of Christ. Wherefore We may no longer keep silence, lest We should seem to fail in Our most sacred duty, and lest the kindness that We have hitherto shown them, should be set down to lack of diligence in the discharge of Our office.

We allude, Venerable Brethren, to many who belong to the Catholic laity, and, what is much more sad, to the ranks of the priesthood itself, who, animated by a false zeal for the Church, lacking the solid safeguards of philosophy and theology, thoroughly imbued with the poisonous doctrines taught by the enemies of the Church, and lost to all sense of modesty, put themselves forward as reformers of the Church. Acting more boldly into line of attack, such individuals assail all that is most sacred in the work of Christ, not sparing even the Person of the Divine Redeemer. With sacrilegious audacity, they degrade Our Blessed Lord to the condition of a simple and ordinary man.

Thus, very serious errors occur, errors which are even more serious when they concern sacred authority, the interpretation of Sacred Scripture, and the principle mysteries of Faith. The fact that many Catholic writers also go beyond the limits determined by the Fathers of the Church and the Church herself is extremely regrettable. They say they are looking for that “progress” of dogmas (in other words, a change), which is, in reality, nothing but the corruption of dogmas.

These errors are being daily spread among the faithful. Lest they captivate the minds of the faithful and corrupt the purity of their faith, We, by Divine Providence, have decided that the chief errors should be noted and condemned by the Office of this Holy Roman and Universal Inquisition.

Therefore, after diligent investigation and consultation with the Reverend Consulters, the Most Eminent and Reverend Lord Cardinal, the General Inquisitors in matters of faith and morals, We have judged the following propositions to be condemned and proscribed.

Modernism is Condemned

In Our first Encyclical we exposed the apostasy of the new religion that is in Vatican II called Modernism and its condemnation by Our predecessor St. Pius X.

Collegiality of Bishops is Condemned

One of the Vatican II heresies is that of Collegiality of the Bishops, similar in some way to that of the Greek and Russian Orthodox Churches where each practices a form of autonomy under a Patriarch or Archbishop. Needless to say that this is an heresy and their separation from Ourselves, constitutes a Schism.

Ecumenism is Condemned

This concept that all religions are equal is an affront to the teachings of Our Lord, the 1st Commandment of God which also condemns the heresy of Indifferentism. This is in fact apostasy for it lays the axe to the root of the tree and destroys All belief in the supernatural.

False “christs” and Irregular Clergy are Condemned

Since the time that this Universal Apostasy of Vatican II arose and eclipsed the Bride of Christ after the false Council ended, the prophecies of Daniel and then by St. Paul in his II Thess ch.2, were fulfilled. There have been many other false “christs” that have arisen seeking to capture the Papal Chair, but they could not, as they were never Members of the Catholic Church at the time of their actions. A sign which has never been seen in the 2000 year history of the Church, has been witnessed in sadness, and that is the proliferation of irregular bishops, in most part consecrated by a Vietnamese Bishop (Bishop Thuc) with no jurisdiction and in defiance of the decrees of Our Predecessor Pius XII. On examination of Bishop Thuc’s consecrations, We find in charity that he was of unsound mind, be it dementia or Alzeihmer’s, it matters not. Sufficient witnesses have attested to the fact that he acted like a child and performed incredible consecrations on the supposition that the anti-pope Paul VI had visited one of his consecratees in bi-location. Incredible is such a statement when the same anti-pope’s (Paul VI) mission was for the destruction of the Catholic Faith.

Since those first days of Bishop Thuc, his lineage has grown to sizeable proportions now taking in ex-communicated priests of the Catholic faith, convicted felons, Satanists, homosexuals, and the list goes on. Their only redeeming feature was their alleged opposition to the heresies of Vatican II.

Another source of pollution is of the consecrations by Bishop Mendez who, exposed by his relatives, also suffered from Alzheimer's disease. He consecrated one bishop who now heads the St. Pius V society.

We have called them all to relinquish their former erroneous positions and to join the Church that is represented by Us. "Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff." (Denz 469. Pope Boniface VIII Unam Sanctam. 1302).

It would have been an act of humility and submission on their part, and We would have welcomed them with open arms and then given them the regularizing of their Orders and their jurisdictions. But no, it seems according to one of their kind, that Bishops are more important and necessary than is the Pope and this comment comes from one who has even doubtful ordination and permits flagrant abuses in his church. It is always symptomatic that they who defy the Pope always end up in error and with some fault in faith and morals.

It is Our main concern for their followers, who are being led from the path of salvation for the personal pride of these false bishops.

We have already defined the doubtful validity in the Orders of the Thuc Sect, and We go further now by anathematizing all those false bishops who still defy Us and We condemn their actions, their teachings and all their acts that have brought disrepute to the Church.

Further to this denunciation of the heretical and schismatic actions of these false bishops, we also have to correct those of the laity, like Tertullian of the 2nd century, a lawyer who worked hard for the Church only in his later life to turn against Holy Mother Church, embrace the Montanist heresy, and apparently to die in that unconverted state. So also, we have the similar situation in some of the self-confessed lay leaders in the world, those who hold similar views.

Cardinal Siri & the "Secret Pope"

We view in particular such men, and perhaps some of the female laity, that hold the view that there is a "secret" pope somewhere in Italy, an Archbishop who, they say, was handed papal power from Cardinal Siri. Cardinal Siri, in fact, accepted the decrees of Vatican II in his diocese and by that fact lost membership in the Church to which he loyally served in times past.

These members of the laity are also adamant in their refusal to recognize the need for Unity in Our election, and in accord with the will of Christ, We also anathematize them, for the others in the laity must know these foxes have

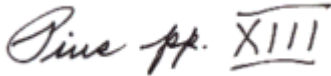
hid themselves among the chickens, and flee from their ideas and suggestions for it is of perdition to follow them.

It is Not Too Late

Only God knows that state of a soul when it passes to the Particular Judgment. We encourage all those who, for whatever reason, have rejected the true Catholic Church and the true Vicar of Christ on earth, to reconsider their position, to accept the known truth, and to submit their obedience in all humility. Remember, "Outside the Church, there is no salvation." Only sins against the Holy Ghost are unforgivable because the sinner does not seek forgiveness. For all others, it is never too late while still in this earthly life.

To the few who follow Our Lord Jesus Christ and wait for Him to deliver us from the starkness of annihilation, We send our Apostolic Blessings.

Given May 18, 1999

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above the typed name.

Pius, pp. XIII

An Open Letter

from

His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

to

**Catholic Family News
M.P.O. Box 743
Niagara Falls, NY 14302
USA**

October 15, 1999

Dear Readers & Advertisers of Catholic Family News,

All of you have a right to know who is addressing you. As all of you know, the worldwide media as a whole says “No” to truth and “Yes” to falsehood. It also says “No” to the good and “Yes” to evil. Likewise, the liberal character of the media exposes its hand as being in collusion, that is, being united in a conspiracy, with the forces of evil. Those who love truth and goodness must join hands in standing up for what is good, thus, (Luke 20, 25) “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s and to God the things that are God’s.”



We are Pope Pius XIII, elected Pope by a representative group of Catholics on the twenty-fourth of October 1998. Briefly stated, the Catholic Church was without a true Pope since the death of Pope Pius XII who died October 9, 1958, forty years (almost to the day) of Our election. Our Lord was dead forty hours, from His crucifixion until His resurrection. With Our election to the papacy the Mystical Body had its resurrection after forty years of “death.” Alleluia, Deo gratias.

By now you may be ready for the statement: “Prove the above.” A group of Catholics set up a website about four years ago in preparation for the papal election. The election process, which had as one of its main goals the identification and registration of Catholics the world over, was conducted in a professional manner. We ask you to go to the website called <http://www.truecatholic.us/>. Our life from boyhood to the papal election is given in minute detail. Since Our election, We have given all the proof that you need to judge Us as Christ asked you to judge Us – namely -- when He said: “By their fruits you shall know them.” Our Lord, obviously, objected to all the evil judgments against His person. His last resort was that His works were to prove Him to be the promised Redeemer.

In the website you will find many of Our writings, done over the years. We served Catholics the world over with visits and a newsletter called CARITAS. That newsletter still continues under the name Caritas, Papal Office, and all the issues are available to you for inspection – by Our fruits you shall know Us. We have written many documents and the crown of them all is Our most recent encyclical called, *Tranquillitas Ordinis*. With people being lead around by the nose in the belief that the United Nations Organization is a legitimate body before God, We have come forward with its

Vocation to the Clerical State

by

His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

October 29, 1999

In speaking with the faithful We have observed much confusion in regard to the nature of the vocation to the clerical state. By clerical state is meant -- all the orders from **tonsure** to the **episcopacy**.

We contrast the **lay state** with the **clerical state** with an example: there are two stories to the house, called Catholic Church. The lower level contains all those who are not in the clerical state, and the upper level contains those who are in the clerical state.

The only way that one can enter the lower level is by the baptism of water, which is received with the intention of becoming a Catholic. For the infant generally, that intention is supplied by the parents. Adults receiving the baptism of water must desire to become Catholics when they receive the **baptism of water**. Here We will not deal with the **baptisms of desire** and **blood**, for both of them put one “within” the Church without making them full Catholics with the ability to receive the other sacraments.

Just how does one enter the **clerical state**? No one can enter the clerical state with his own power. He must be brought into it by a bishop or by the Pope himself. The cleric will always be subject either to a bishop, a religious superior, or the Pope. The chain of command is this: The Pope is over every bishop, and the bishop is over his priests, including all those in Holy Orders of whatever level. Religious priests are subject to the Pope by way of their superiors who in turn are subject to the Pope.

Just what is a vocation to the priesthood (including all the Orders below it)? We must make a distinction. A calling that God puts into the heart of men to become priests is called a vocation in a general way. However, the real calling always comes from the Church. God never calls a man to the priesthood independently of the call of the Church. When one is ordained a priest, for example, he stands in the sanctuary and waits for the call of a master of ceremonies. When his name is called he says, “Ad sum.” That is equivalent to saying “Here.” Then he steps forward, and that action plus his “Ad sum” shows that he accepts the call (vocation) of the Church to be ordained a priest.

Once the candidate makes that step, the bishop asks the public if they have any reasons why the candidate is not worthy to be a priest. If all are silent the bishop says, "Deo gratias." That is the beginning and the end of the vocation to the priesthood. Once the man is ordained, he makes a vow of obedience to a bishop or religious superior, something that was determined beforehand.

We will put it another way. If no bishop on earth or religious superior on earth will accept a man to be his subject as a priest the man can never become a priest. Furthermore, once he is a priest he remains subject to the bishop or religious superior as long as he lives. If the cleric should become unfaithful to his vow, the bishop or religious superior will remove him from the clerical state. The mark of the priesthood can never be taken from him, but his position as a cleric in the Church can be taken from him. We say that he has been reduced to the lay state. It is not likely that he will be dispensed from his vow of celibacy. He will have to make his living by some ordinary job: a butcher, a baker or a candle stick maker.

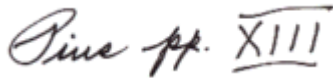
Before one is accepted into the clerical state, the candidate must show that he is worthy. He must have normal intelligence and common sense. He must have normal holiness with a desire to live for God and the salvation of souls. Quite generally, the same qualifications are required of those entering the Religious state where they, Brothers and Sisters remain outside of the clerical state.

When a non-Catholic "cleric," that is, one who has valid or invalid Orders (received outside the Catholic Church), comes to the Church, his first step is to enter the Church as a layman. Before the conversion or after the conversion his worthiness to function in Church as a cleric must be judged by the Church. An example would be: a policeman from France goes to England to be a citizen and policeman there. His qualification as a citizen comes first, and then he is judged ready or not ready (yet) to serve on the police force in England.

Since those in the clerical state and Religious state must give a service to the Catholic faithful, it is also necessary that they have normal health and be without deformities that would hamper their work. All this is nothing more than an application of common sense inspired by prudence, wisdom and counsel.

Catholics always pray that God will send worthy laborers into the clerical state. It is normal that each area supply its own priest and not perpetually depend on missionaries from foreign lands. All the members of the Mystical Body must work for the good of the whole Mystical Body.

Given in Spokane, Washington, USA

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The "pp." is written in a cursive script, and "XIII" is written in a stylized, outlined font.

Pius, pp. XIII
October 29, 1999

The Chair of Peter Filled

October 24th, 1998

by

Pope Pius XIII

given on December 24, 1999

The Scriptures reveal that when the construction of Noe's ark was finished, Noe, his family and the animals entered the ark. When that process was over the door of the ark was closed, and no more people or animals could enter. For some days there was a great peace. Then the flood destroyed the evil human race. Only the seed of Noe carried on the propagation of the human race. Noe is likened to a second Adam for the human race.

The Fathers of the Church and sacred writers use the example of the necessity of the ark to explain the necessity of the Church. Only those in the ark were saved, and likewise only those in the Church are saved from hell. Outside the Church there is no salvation.

Here and there We observe rumblings from people who are beating the drums to get action on another papal election. It shows that they are unaware of the fact that their election process is all for naught. Those who propose a papal election at this time will likely die in their sins. The Catholic Church can have only one Pope. With the election of Pius XIII on October 24th, 1998, any attempt at a papal election, while the Pope is sitting on the Chair of Peter, could only result in the production of yet another in the line of false popes. After October 24th, 1998, people will either become members of the Catholic Church under Pius XIII and his successors or be lost. By way of digression, it should be pointed out that the need for a papal election follows from the Chair of Peter being vacant. At the death of Pius XII, the Cardinals

in malice or stupidity elected a man, Angelo Roncalli (as John XXIII), who was a Freemason (a man without the divine and Catholic faith) to the office of Pope. He never received the office of Pope from God, for a man outside the Church cannot be elected her head. The bogus successors of John XXIII, namely, Paul VI, John Paul I and John Paul II never received the office of Pope either. The Chair of Peter was vacant for forty years.

Step one! For two and a half years under the direction of Ken Mock there was a steady process of preparing for the papal election. To the main workers on that process of election, the efforts at election seemed to be an exercise of futility. Then a unique fact surfaced. Father Herman Adam of Germany revealed that he was incardinated in the Diocese of Trier, a fact that made him a member of the Novus Ordo Church with John Paul II as his pope. Both he and Ken Mock were in on this deception. At once the other laymen workers took command of the election process. During all the previous two and a half years, the people and the devil were sound asleep, for nothing good (a papal election) was in the making. We were paddling a bicycle without a drive chain. However, as soon as the election process went into high gear, severe opposition surfaced for no apparent reason except that it was diabolically inspired.

The first rumbling of trouble was seen in a terrible letter written by Dominic Gruetzmacher. Shortly after that, ninety percent plus of the Catholics in Wisconsin, Michigan and Nevada cut themselves (in schism) from the remaining Catholics. Not only did they stop going to Mass, they even had a swimming party on a Sunday morning to train the children how to be pagans on Sunday – departing from Holy Mass once and for all.

Step two! After being liberated from the slavery of the Egyptians, the Israelites did the dastardly thing of worshipping the golden calf. In punishment for that, God forbade them to enter the Promised Land. He marched them around in the desert for forty years while they dropped their bones in the sand. After the death of Pope Pius XII the Cardinals did the dastardly thing of electing a Freemason, Angelo Roncalli (aka John XXIII), to the Chair of Peter. John XXIII never received the papacy from God, but the world was deceived by their action. For that act of deception God condemned the true Catholic Cardinals to march around in the world for forty years until they dropped their bones in the grave. When all of them were dead: by natural law, the remaining true Catholics had the obligation to elect the Pope.

Step three! Over and over attempts were made to elect a Pope, and for many reasons they failed. After pleading with the world via the True Catholic website at <http://www.truecatholic.us/>, the election committee invited all the known true Catholics to state their willingness or refusal to cooperate in a papal election. A secure method of voting by phone was set up. The conclave

commenced on October 23, 1998, and concluded on October 24, 1998 with the election of Fr. Lucian Pulvermacher, O.F.M.Cap., a Catholic priest ordained on June 5, 1946, twelve years before Pius XII died. The new Pope took the name Pius XIII.

Step four! In step two, the significant number forty surfaced. God used forty years to eliminate all the true Catholic Cardinals, thus opening the way for an election without even one of them present. The number forty comes up again as a sign that the election of Pius XIII is similar to the resurrection of Christ from the grave. The physical Body of Christ was dead from 3 P.M. Good Friday until 7 A.M. Easter Sunday morning. That is forty hours, no more and no less. The apparent “death” (being without a living Pope) of the Mystical Body of Christ was exactly forty years, no more and no less. Pope Pius XII died October 9th, 1958, and John XXIII was made the bogus Pope on October 28th, 1958. It was between those two dates, namely, October 24th that Pope Pius XIII was elected. Hence forth, no attempt at a papal election can ever match that similarity with the physical hours of the death of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

It should be noted that honesty in the election process was secured by giving every true Catholic, who wanted to vote, a private vote. There were not local or family collusions with representative electors. The voting itself was taken by three responsible Catholics at one phone. The chairman of the voting itself traveled all the way from Texas to Montana to do his technical work. The oath of secrecy was demanded of all of them. The election results were communicated to Fr. Lucian via speaker-phone in the presence of witnesses at both locations, and his acceptance was also witnessed by the same Catholics.

The people who saw the miracles of Christ for the most part did not draw the conclusion that He was God, the promised Redeemer. Why? It was because all the miracles and signs in the world can never prove a supernatural reality. Only those who had the gift of faith could and did come to the conclusion that Jesus was God. Likewise, no matter how perfect a papal election is, it will never prove to the faithless (pagans, heretics, schismatics and apostates) that a Pope has been elected. A person without the faith can never know the Eucharist until he gets the faith. Those who are looking for a papal election, from here on in, will show themselves as being faithless. Only by praying for faith will they solve their problem.

Solution

Those who have joined the ranks of the heretics and schismatics cannot just come back to the Church by going to confession. What happens when one leaves the Church by heresy and schism is this: he is outside the Church, and

as such he cannot receive the sacraments until he is first received back into the Church by the profession and absolution from his censure(s).


God tells us in Hebrews 6, 4-6: “For it is **impossible** for those who were once illuminated, have tasted also the heavenly gift and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, Have moreover tasted the good word of God and the powers of the world to come, And are fallen away: **to be renewed again to penance**, crucifying again to themselves the Son of God and making him a mockery.” Impossible here means very very difficult. Up until death man, with the help of grace, can do penance and regain grace.

Remaining in sin and under censure(s) for a protracted period of time is similar to keeping ones foot in a bucket of soft cement. Extracting it without special help gradually becomes more and more difficult. One who ignores God’s graces for an extended period of time gradually becomes unworthy of divine assistance.

The diabolical determination of schismatics is most terrible. Here is a statement taken from the letter of a schismatic: “I will **not** enter into **any** further communication of **any** kind whatsoever now, or, at **any** future time.” That is how the damned address God on their judgment day, and they continue that determination forever, which in turn brings God’s just judgment on them forever. The damned have their free will to change their mind, but it is known that not one of them ever do so or will do so. Hence, they invite God’s terrible punishments on themselves without end. The determination of the future damned shows their determination (never to be changed) already in their daily lives on earth.

By prayer and fasting one can receive the necessary graces from God to make the necessary change of mind (and true conversion to God and His Holy Church) that will call for divine forgiveness and sanctifying grace. Only the one fold on earth, under the one Shepherd, will be, the one fold under the one Shepherd in heaven, forever. In union with Our Lord and Savior We pray that none will be lost and that all will be saved. Amen.

Given December 24, 1999

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII

**Evaluation of the
Vatican – Lutheran Accord
of
October 31, 1999**

How is man Justified?

by

Pope Pius XIII

given on February 15, 2000

Source Material

The main source material for this treatise is provided by courtesy of Eternal Word Television Network EWTNews. It is “**Annex to Common Statement Explaining Terms of Joint Declaration.**”

Background

On October 31, 1999, a meeting was conducted between the Vatican and the Lutheran Federation in an attempt to bring unity of doctrine between the Novus Ordo Catholic Church and the Lutheran religion. While this meeting and unity has no bearing on the true Catholic Church, it does raise several items of consideration for those who believe they are Catholic and those who claim to be Lutheran.

The Doctrine of Justification

On page nine of the Vatican-Lutheran Accord, number 41, it states:

“Thus the doctrinal condemnations of the 16th century, in so far as they relate to the doctrine of justification, appear in a new light: *‘The teachings of the Lutheran churches presented in this Declaration does not fall under the condemnations from the Council of Trent. The condemnations of the Lutheran*

Confessions do not apply to the teachings of the Roman Catholic Church presented in this Declaration.”

The Effect

The effect of this statement is that the argumentation for the present Joint Declaration is detached from history, in that what was condemned by the Catholic Church of old no longer exists. Also the Lutherans find nothing in the Church today that they condemned at the time of Luther. They pretend that there is something entirely new in this discussion.

In number 40 the statement is made:

“Therefore the Lutheran and the Catholic explications (sic) of justification are in their difference open to one another and do not destroy the consensus regarding the basic truths.”

Hence, logic would urge that there really is no serious reason for going on with this otherwise serious discussion, and this treatise could end right here.

Compare to the Teaching of the true Catholic Church

The cause of truth would not be well-served if the public were left without the clear teaching of the true Catholic Church under all the Popes of history and today under Pope Pius XIII. What is seen in Rome, the Vatican today, is a mush of total confusion. What was revealed (in a private revelation) in **La Salette** in 1846 and approved by Pius IX and Leo XIII has come true:

“Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the antichrist.”

In order to facilitate further studies of this matter, many of the sources of Catholic doctrine are quoted. One available source is **Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent** by Rev. H. J. Schroeder, O.P. from TAN Books & Publishers, P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105. The imprimatur date is 1941. The book can also be ordered from St. Michael’s Catholic Books and Gifts, (815) 942-8303 [fax –942-1730].

After the Lutherans and the general Protestant world messed up things in religion, the Council of Trent was convened, and it made many wonderful statements of doctrine. The heading of Chapter IV of the sixth session of the **Council of Trent** reads as follows:

A Brief Description of the Justification of the Sinner and its Mode in the State of Grace

In which words is given a brief description of justification of the sinner, as being a translation from that state in which man is born a child of the first Adam, to the state of grace and of the adoption of the sons of God through the

second Adam, Jesus Christ, our Savior. This translation however cannot, since the promulgation of the Gospel, be effected except through the laver of regeneration or its desire, as it is written; *Unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. (John 3,5).*

What happens in **justification** is this. A soul which does not possess sanctifying grace by reason of original sin or mortal sin, moves over (changes) to the condition of soul where it is transformed into a new creature, made so by the reception of sanctifying grace.

Method of Justification

At this juncture, what is effected in justification is left aside. The question is, just how is a person readied for heaven (justified)? The Lutherans says that it is done by **faith alone**; the true Catholic Church says that it is done by the Sacrament of Baptism (properly received). In the above definition from the Council of Trent, there are the added words “or its desire.” That is called the baptism of desire (including the baptism of blood). By means of the act of perfect love of God (and obedience to Him) there is justification, for when the deed is not possible God accepts the will for the deed. There is no need to fully explain this phase of doctrine in the present treatise on justification.

Protestant Doctrine of “Faith Alone”

The Lutherans place the “entire causality” of justification on **faith alone**. Hence, in the Lutheran theology the sacrament of baptism effects nothing, so it is useless (as to justification) when given to an infant who cannot make their “faith alone” commitment. In the ordinary course of events, however, the Lutheran baptism, when properly administered to infants, is judged valid, for their will is to give a real baptism, and that is the one given by God’s true Church, the Catholic Church. In the practical order, however, at this time in history the three things necessary for the sacrament (proper matter, form and intention) frequently are lacking in part or in whole. Again no effort will be made in this treatise to fully explain this problem.

Comparing true Catholic Justification with Lutheran Justification

In the true Catholic Church the “causality” of justification is in the sacrament of baptism or its desire. It goes without saying that the sacrament of baptism must be properly administered. In an adult baptism, the adult must have the desire to receive it and have the necessary quality of soul, such as having the divine virtues of faith, hope and charity. In the infant no qualities of soul are required for his valid sacrament of baptism.

On page thirteen of the **Vatican-Lutheran Accord**, one reads:

“The Reformers ... understood faith as the forgiveness and fellowship with Christ effected by the word of promise itself ... This is the ground for the new being, through which the flesh is dead to sin and the new man or woman in Christ has life (*sola fide per Christum*). But even if this faith necessarily makes the human being new, the Christian builds his confidence, not on his own new life, but solely on God’s gracious promise. Acceptance in Christ is sufficient, if ‘faith’ is understood as ‘trust in the promise’ (*fide promissionis*) (LV:E 50).”

The true Catholic knows from faith that the “new life,” that he received in baptism made him justified, a child of God and an heir of heaven. For the Lutheran that is not so. See above: “...the Christian (Protestant) builds his confidence, not on his own new life, but solely on God’s gracious promise.”

The **Lutheran** stand is found unfolded on page fourteen:

“The question is how to speak of sin with regard to the justification without limiting the reality of salvation. While Lutherans express this tension with the term ‘controlled sin’ (*peccatum regnatum*) which expresses the teaching of the Christian as ‘being justified and sinner at the same time’ (*simul iustus et peccator*), Roman Catholics think the reality of salvation can only be maintained by denying the sinful character of concupiscence....”

The second half of the above paragraph is a clear statement of the “effect of justification,” in the mind of Lutherans, and it misstates part of the true Catholic’s stand on the effects of justification.

While the true Catholic admits that the weakness (not sin) of concupiscence remains in the soul after baptism he does not admit that “sin” itself remains there. For the true Catholic there is no sin in the newly baptized person. He has sanctifying grace, and he is a supernatural (finite) child of God. Thus he is ready for heaven.

What has been the bone of contention with regard to the effect of justification between the Lutheran and the true Catholic since the time of Luther is this: **simul iustus et peccator**. The Lutherans say that after justification their condition is... ‘being justified and sinner at the same time.’ Hence, they cover themselves with (as quoted above) ‘controlled sin’ (*peccatum regnatum*). They claim that God puts a mantle over the sin-burdened justified person, and as such He loves him. There is no such thing with the true Catholic. For him the justified person is sinless, and he is endowed with the supernatural life of sanctifying grace. It is that supernatural life in the soul of man that makes him a supernatural child of God and an heir of heaven. Nothing unclean, even the least bit (the reason for purgatory) can enter heaven.

The Lutheran understanding (their doctrine) of faith is totally different from faith as defined by the true Catholic Church. They mix up the true virtues of faith and hope into one act, and that is against human reason.

Here is a textbook definition of true Catholic faith. **St. Paul** defines faith in the following terms:

“It is that which gives substance to our hopes, which convinces us of things that we cannot see” (Heb. XI, 1).

The **(first) Vatican Council** defined it in this way:

“Faith is the supernatural virtue whereby under the inspiration and help of God’s grace we believe that what He has revealed is true not because of the intrinsic truth of the matters grasped by the natural light of reason but because of the authority of God Himself revealing, who can neither deceive nor be deceived.”

From Denzinger #801 (quoting the Council of Trent) one reads the following:

“But when the Apostle says that man is justified ‘by faith’ (can. 9) and ‘freely’ [Rom.3:22, 24], these words must be understood in that sense in which the uninterrupted consent of the Catholic Church has held because ‘faith is the beginning of human salvation,’ the foundation and root of all justification, ‘without which it is impossible to please God’ [Heb. 11: 6] and to come to the fellowship of His sons; and are, therefore, said to be justified gratuitously, because none of those things which precede justification, whether faith, or works merit the grace itself of justification; for ‘if it is a grace, it is not now by reason of works; otherwise (as the same Apostle says) grace is no more grace’” [Rome. 11,6].

Mealy-Mouth Obfuscation

When reading the **Joint Declaration on the Doctrine of Justification** – between the Lutheran World Federation and the Novus Ordo “Catholic” Church: one is struck by the lack of clarity in speech and the avoiding of any logical procedure. The same sing-song and inane platitudes are repeated over and over ad nauseam. One statement must be addressed, namely that the stand which the Lutherans now have is no longer the stand that was condemned by the Church, and explained clearly at the Council of Trent. Those who have understood the above quotations from the Council of Trent know that their claim is false. What is taught now by the Lutherans, namely, that the justified person is **simul iustus et peccator (at the same time just and a sinner)** has been condemned by the true Catholic Church in no uncertain terms. The fact that the present day false Catholic Church in the Vatican agrees with them in this statement, shows that the Novus Ordo Catholic religion has become just as Lutheran as Martin Luther himself.

There is a great difference between gaining one's health and one just dressing a sick person as if he were well. Justification for the true Catholic is like a resurrection from the dead. Justification for the Lutheran is like dressing up a corpse. He has in himself no supernatural life of sanctifying grace with which to enjoy the beatific vision in heaven.

The Tragedy

The tragedy of the Lutheran-Vatican Accord is this. The Lutherans are confirmed in their errors. They can continue to believe that they are safe and sound on their way to heaven. Nothing could be further from the truth. Like blind sheep they are following their blind shepherds into hell. No matter how much they trust in God (that they are safe and sound) they will not get to heaven unless they are endowed with sanctifying grace at the moment of death.

A further tragedy has also occurred. Those in the Novus Ordo Vatican II bogus Church are now in the same boat with the Lutherans. The Lutheran-Vatican Accord was the satanic tool by which the true Catholic teaching on justification was changed for them. Bogus Council Vatican II (1962-1965) set the stage for this tragedy when it declared a freedom of religion where one religion is just as good as another. According to Council Vatican II, by civil law, all men were given free reign to enter any religion of their choice. The stupid teachers of that doctrine put themselves in great danger, for their life is at stake if a neighbor joins a cannibal sect – which they say he can do. Caveat emptor!

Outside the Catholic Church There is No Salvation

In the interest of truth and eternal life it must be stated that the teaching of the true Catholic Church is the teaching from God Himself. It will be by His doctrine as given by His Church that He will judge all men. Those who believe otherwise are living in a fool's paradise of blind ignorance. The truth shall make you free, free from error and the terrible effects of error. The greatest error that man can make is to walk a path that leads to hell. The greatest truth that one can embrace is the truth that leads to heaven. The arms of the true Catholic Church are extended to receive all men. Only those in her will be saved, for **outside the Church there is no salvation.**

given February 15, 2000

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above the printed name.

Pius, pp. XIII

An Ordination & A Consecration
was made by a Pope-Priest: Pius XIII

given

March 4, 2000

by

Pope Pius XIII

The account of Our restarting Holy Orders in the Catholic Church which is recorded in the website: <http://www.truecatholic.us/> has caused some sincere readers to ask for an explanation. It is like asking how Noe, as one man in the whole human race, could restart the human race after he left the ark. Only in God's way can it be done.

Most Catholics know very well that the Bishop is the ordinary minister of Holy Orders. Hence, We go directly to the topic as it is found in the excellent manual of dogmatic Catholic theology, "**Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma**" by Dr. Ludwig Ott. It was translated from the German and has an imprimatur date of 7 October 1954 (four years before the death of Pope Pius XII). We use the second printing, which is dated January 1958. What is copied is from pages 458 to 459. The book is for sale on the open market also.

Extraordinary Minister

The extraordinary dispenser of the four minor Orders and of the Order of Subdiaconate is the presbyter. (Sent. certa.)

We shall skip a) and go right away to b)

b) In regard to the sacramental Order grades of diaconate and presbyterate, most theologians, with St. Thomas, hold the opinion that a simple priest cannot validly administer these, even with plenary power from the Pope. But there are grave historical difficulties with regard to this opinion: Pope Boniface IX, in agreement with the teachings of numerous medieval canonists

(for example, Huguccio d. 1210), by the Bull “Sacrae religionis” on the 1st of February 1400, conferred on the Abbot of the Augustine Monastery of St. Osytha at Essex (Diocese of London) and his successors, the privilege of administering to those subject to them both the Minor Orders and those of the subdiaconate, diaconate and priesthood. The privilege was withdrawn on 6th February, 1403, on the instance of the Bishop of London. But the Orders conferred on the ground of the privilege were not declared invalid. Pope Martin V, by the Bull “Gerentes ad vos” of 16th November, 1427, conferred the privilege on the Abbot of the Cistercian Monastery of Alzelle (Diocese of Meissen) of promoting all his monks and others subject to him for the term of five years, to the higher Orders also (Sub-diaconate, Diaconate, and Presbyterate). Pope Innocent VIII, by the Bull “Exposcit tuae devotionis” of 9th April, 1489, conferred on the four Proto-Abbots of the Cistercian Order and their successors the privilege of ordaining their subordinates to the Sub-diaconate and the Diaconate. The Cistercian Abbots were still using this privilege in the 17th century without hindrance.

Unless one wishes to assume that the Popes in question were victims of the erroneous theological opinions of their times (this does not touch the Papal infallibility, because an *ex cathedra* decision was not given), one must take it that a simple priest is an extraordinary dispenser of the Orders of Diaconate and Presbyterate, just as he is an extraordinary dispenser of Confirmation. In this latter view, the requisite power of consecration is contained in the priestly power of consecration as “*potestas ligata*.” For the valid exercise of it a special exercise of the Papal power is, by Divine or Church ordinance, necessary.”

(end of quotation)

After reading the above, many of the readers, lacking in faith, admit that the Pope can give to the priest the added power to ordain priests, but they point out that there are no examples of his giving the added power to consecrate bishops. We have two answers to that problem.

On Okinawa in a clerical meeting, it was brought up that the Pope Pius XII appointed a Bishop in a Communist country. Not being able to bring him out of the country and not being able to send a Bishop into the country, Pius XII gave the privilege of consecrating the Bishop to a priest in that country. Some say that they want the names and places of that action. Since it had to be top secret as to persons and places, all that came out was that it happened that way. Most of the world was kept in the dark as to the details.

Yet, people at times, have asked for proof that Pope Pius XII used the special powers of the papacy to continue ordinations in Communist countries. The proof comes, of all places, from a recent “*Novus Ordo*” periodical. (God works in mysterious ways.) The National Catholic Reporter, February 25, 2000, gives a report by Jonathan Luxmoore about the Vatican demanding re-

ordination (into the false Novus Ordo religion, of course) of secret Czech priests. The excerpt which specifies the proof is:

“The communist assault on religion was especially aggressive in the Czech regions of the former Czechoslovakia. Some 150 to 250 Catholic priests and a number of bishops were ordained clandestinely during 40 years of communist rule under special powers granted by Pope Pius XII.”

National Catholic Reporter

(a Novus Ordo weekly)

February 25, 2000

This means that anyone who disputes the fact that Pius XII exercised the plenary power of the papacy to have ordinations in the special circumstances of a Communist country, must take their dispute to the archives of the Vatican and/or the “National Catholic Reporter.”

Our next argument from faith and reason is this: every Bishop can both ordain priests and consecrate Bishops. That consecrating power is one unit of power, and it is in the priest as “potestas ligata.” Our faith boggles at the possibility that the power to ordain priests rests in the priest as a “potestas ligata” without also the power to consecrate Bishops as a “potestas ligata.” To postulate that proposition, one should be able to set forth at least one bishop in history who could ordain priests without being able at the same time to consecrate Bishops. That would be so preposterous that only a fool would “believe” that such a Bishop ever existed.

A look at Divine Providence is called for. The Popes of history prepared the ground for Us. They had Bishops everywhere who could do the ordinations that were done by the Abbots. Their studies and actions were done by Divine Providence so that We, without that help, would be safe in restarting Holy Orders at this critical time in history. The Bishops in the world today by their ignorance or malice neglected to do their duty in continuing Holy Orders in the Catholic Church. We invited them to do so, but they all refused to cooperate. The Cardinals of Pope Pius XII fooled the world by “electing” a Freemason to the “physical” chair of Peter. The Bishops of the world refused to continue Holy Orders in the Church. The devil with his earthly minions figured he had destroyed the Catholic Church once and for all. However, God determined otherwise. He knew from all eternity that His Church would continue to the end of time. Fear not little flock. God is with us.



Pius, pp. XIII
March 4, 2000

Marriage Without a Pastor

Instruction by

His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

May 15, 2000

Marriage Between Catholics

Catholics may marry even if there is no pastor available to perform the ceremony. That is because in marriage, the bride and groom **are the ministers.**

Marriage is simple if there are no impediments. In this statement, We shall presume that both parties are true Roman Catholics. When no pastor is available, the couple should try to bring relatives and friends to the rite, and exchange the consent to be married in any form that is permanent.

The groom would
say
(for example):

**“Mary, I take thee as my lawful wife
according to the rite of Holy Mother
Church.”**

The bride would
say likewise:

**“Joseph, I take thee as my lawful
husband according to the rite of Holy
Mother Church.”**

... and that is it. Of course, there must be two witnesses, and they should be Catholics, if they are available. If no Catholics are available, then two persons with normal intelligence can be witnesses. This is a Catholic rite of matrimony.

In states where it is legally required, the Catholic couple are to be married before the state, either shortly before or shortly after the Catholic rite. The couple is to make and keep records of the Catholic marriage. The marriage may not be consummated, nor may the couple live together, until the Catholic rite has been performed.

Note well, what We are talking about here, is a marriage between two Catholics. The Novus Ordo “Catholics” are Protestants. If conditions are met

for a mixed marriage, a priest can dispense where the Bishop customarily dispenses. If the non-Catholic partner-to-be will not agree to study the catechism or agree to the promises, a pastor (or visiting priest) may not give a dispensation.

Laws of the Church

The laws of the Catholic Church explain the form of a Catholic marriage when a priest is not available. The method given here by Holy Mother Church must be observed. First of all, the couple must inquire if they will be in the area of the pastor sometime during the next thirty days, for any reason at all. For example, they may be visiting relatives in the pastor's locality. They must ask the pastor if he will be in their area (during the coming month before the planned marriage) for any reason at all (for example: seeing a doctor). Once it is ascertained that they just cannot get to the priest during the next thirty days, they may use Canon 1098 #2 for their marriage. They get married before two witnesses. Here We are speaking of two Catholics getting married.

Both the Catholic man and the Catholic woman are in their Catholic parish and registered with their pastor. They make their Easter Duty and receive the sacraments. As of the present (May 2000), Our parish covers the entire world, with an attachment, so to say, in Australia, where Cardinal Bateman has a parish which is the Southern Hemisphere. If the "so-called" Catholic man and Catholic woman do not belong to their Catholic parish, they are not considered Catholics by the Church. We give no marriage instructions for those people who defy the Church. Anyone who knows the Catholic Church and still remains outside their Catholic parish are non-Catholics. There is nothing the pastor can do for those until they enter the Church by joining their parish according to the laws of the Catholic Church.

With good will, all the above acts and rites can be accomplished. Those who make light of this process will never be tolerated.

Mixed Marriages

A further complication arises when one of the parties to the marriage is not a Catholic. In this case, the Catholic is to try to convert the non-Catholic to the Catholic Church. If that is impossible, then the rules for a mixed marriage apply:

1. The non-Catholic must take instructions in the Catholic faith to the point where he knows what the Catholic spouse must do as a Catholic.
2. The non-Catholic must know also what must be done in regard to any possible children.

3. Before a dispensation can be given, a “canonical reason” must be present. The Holy See (Bishop or pastor) will advise the couple on that in private.
4. The promises required of the non-Catholic are:
 - o The non-Catholic will give the spouse full freedom to practice the Catholic faith.
 - o The non-Catholic agrees that the Catholic will go to Mass on Sundays when that is possible.
 - o The non-Catholic agrees that the Catholic will observe the laws of fast and abstinence according to the Catholic Church as seen in the Catholic Calendar.
 - o The Catholic will observe the rules (together with the non-Catholic) in regard the non-use of contraception in marital relations.
 - o As to children, each and every one of the children of that union will be baptized and raised only in the Catholic faith. This follows even if the Catholic spouse dies while the children are young.

The Catholic to the marriage promises to give a good example of Catholic life, and pray for the conversion of the non-Catholic spouse.

It distresses Us when We hear that one of our young Catholics is keeping company with a non-Catholic boy or girl. The second Epistle of St. Paul to the Corinthians, 2,14-17 has these strong words about mixed marriages:

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath Light with Darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, “I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.” Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you.”

In an area where a Catholic spouse is difficult to find, if a Catholic thinks that a certain non-Catholic person might be a good spouse, (before all else) try to secure that he or she becomes a practicing Catholic before any company-keeping gets started. A word to the wise is sufficient.

Casti Connubi of Pope Pius XI

Casti Connubi, an encyclical of Our predecessor of happy memory, Pope Pius XI, on December 31, 1930, leads the way to Our teaching on the elements of a Catholic marriage. Regarding mixed marriages, his encyclical states:

The Church requires pastors to admonish their flock against such marriages as ruinous to the salvation of the faithful and hurtful to her interests. She

grants a dispensation only with great reluctance, for the gravest reasons, and only under the following conditions:

- The Catholic party must be left free in the exercise of the Catholic religion.
- The children must be brought up Catholics.
- The Catholic party must promise to strive, by prayer, good example and other prudent means, to effect the conversion of the non-Catholic party.

Where such promises are not made, or where there is no reasonable probability of their fulfillment, the Church refuses her consent to such marriages. Even when the prescribed promises are made, the Church so abhors such marriages, that she positively forbids them to be honored with any religious ceremony whatever.

Church Law is Firm

Just why does the Church demand that the Catholic party stands firm in the Catholic faith? It is because it is a dogma of the faith that: “outside the Church there is no salvation.” The Church can never give consent to anything contrary to God’s laws. If the couple determine to go their own way, independent of the Church, that is their decision before God. They will be judged justly when they die. St. Augustine said: “He who will not have the Church for his mother on earth will not have God for his Father in heaven.”

Venue & Celebrations

The ideal Catholic marriage is done with reasonable celebrations before the Catholic community. Where Catholic Church buildings exist this can be very beautiful. In the final analysis, however, in order to get to heaven We must live as God directs us in the bosom of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church.

The Catholic Church Has the Divine

We have within Us the divine in the form of the papacy. Those who do not have the divine and Catholic faith are unable to see that. We have previously taught how objects interact using the example of two stems of straw. Insert a steel wire into one straw, and leave the other stem empty. Bring those straws up to a magnet, and although the straws look the same, the straw with the steel wire in it will be drawn up to and attached to the magnet. The other straw has no attraction at all. If you have the Catholic faith you will react towards Us as the stem of straw with the steel wire in it. Only those with the “steel wire” (so to say) of the Catholic faith can have any interaction with the divine.

This was written for those of good will. Remember that the angels told the

shepherds that there would be “peace on earth to men of good will.” Those without good will have no promise of peace, neither in this world nor in the next.

Given in Spokane, Washington, May 15, 2000

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The "XIII" is written with a horizontal line above it.

Pius, pp. XIII

Reverse Paradigm

Good Becomes Evil Truth Becomes Falsehood

by

His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

May 25, 2000

By the natural light of human reason, every normal human being comes to the knowledge of the Creator. The Creator is the only uncaused cause. All created beings come from Him. Those who have the added virtue of divine faith also know, from God Himself, that He created all things, and that He created all things out of nothing. In the opening words of Genesis, the first verse reads: “*In the beginning God created heaven and earth.*” The sequel to creation is that the Creator will judge all men justly. Since the beginning of the New Testament, every single person must also know and believe in the Blessed Trinity and the Incarnation. The good people, that is, those who die in sanctifying grace, will be rewarded with heaven. Those that die in mortal sin will be punished in hell forever. People with this knowledge alone are urged to live a life that will bring them to the beatific vision of God in heaven forever. Likewise, they will be most careful that nothing they might do in life, will be deserving of hell.

All of us have had experiences where bad advice has lead us to some form of misery. Any advice that leads to hell is the greatest of all evils. In this treatise, Our first example of diabolical advice is that which is given by evolutionists. Why? It is because evolutionists deny the very existence of the Creator. When the Creator is not known, God is not known. When there is no known God, there is no idea of heaven and hell. In fact, the very idea of any future life is lost. The result is that there are no rules for moral

conduct. Human beings become no more than animals. In fact, they become worse than animals, for animals have a blind instinct, from God, to act properly. God directs man by commands, not instincts.

Before condemning evolutionists, it is only fair to hear from their own mouths exactly what they teach. In the daily paper, **The Spokesman-Review, Spokane, Washington**, for May 7, 2000, there is an article entitled, “**Educators urged not to fret over creationism,**” by Julie Goodman (Associated Press). In order not to violate the copyright rules it is necessary to paraphrase the article.

A Harvard Professor of evolutionism, Stephen Jay Gould, proposed to a group of educators, at a symposium, that they should not panic over creationism, which he labels as an American “bizarrrity.” He remarked that the teaching of creationism may seem insidious. However, it is not “a worldwide movement.” He took a swat at a Kansas Board of Education which “de-emphasized evolution” as taught in public schools. He rightly defined creationism as the belief that “a divine power” (not calling Him God) created the universe in six days. Nevertheless, he said: “*The theory of evolution holds that humans evolved from more primitive species.*” (end)

The very concept of evolving presupposes materials that can evolve into something that they are not. The evolutionists can never explain where the original materials came from. They are forced to live in a mindless vacuum.

Those living in the vacuum of evolutionism have no source for moral conduct outside themselves. If they would recognize the voice of conscience they would automatically recognize the Creator. Hence, without God who is external to creation, and without the God-given voice of conscience, the people of evolutionary philosophy have only their benighted human reason to point out personal conduct and social order.

The good that follows from creationism is now looked upon as bad, and the evil of evolutionism is now looked upon as good. That deception disconnects men from reality.

Without going into depth in these cases, We shall enumerate other cases where deception makes good appear to be evil and evil to appear to be good.

In **The Spokesman-Review** mentioned above, for May 9, 2000, the United States is found to be the fault for the deaths of Cubans who die in the attempt to flee to the Florida from Cuba in order to be free. The Communist Party daily **Granma** is quoted as saying: “*Every grave incident of a boat-wreck, kidnapping or death will be known by our people and by the world public opinion as irrefutable proof of the cynicism of the policies of the United States against Cuba.*” The 1966 U.S. law which allows Cubans who reach American

soil, to avoid deportation is characterized as a “killing machine.” The obvious truth is this: the “killing machine” is in the Land of Fidel Castro, and it drives his persecuted citizens to make that dangerous trip to some hoped-for freedom in the United States. Fidel Castro wants to be the good hero, so he makes the enemies of Communism to be evil.

The greatest deception on earth is the Novus Ordo Church which was founded immediately after the death of Pope Pius XII in 1958. The hypocritical false Popes, Cardinals and Bishops of the bogus Council Vatican II, destroyed the holy doctrines and sacraments of the Catholic Church, and at the same time they kept the name and property of the Catholic Church. The trick of the devil was to deceive, if possible, even the elect. The counterfeit Church had to satisfy sinful liberal criminals all the way from convenient heresies to degrading sex crimes. She had to imitate the true Catholic Church just enough to keep those who were of good will to remain in her. Once the faith is destroyed the deception of Satan holds the world in his satanic grip.

For those who may still have divine and Catholic faith, We can point to the process of deception as it is found in a book available to you today. The book is by a priest-reporter who covered the bogus Council Vatican II, by the name, Father Ralph M. Wiltgen, SVD. The book has the apt name: **The Rhine flows into the Tiber**, and it is available from TAN Books and Publishers, for US\$15.00 plus p/h US\$3.00. The address is P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105-5876. (800) 437-5876. What makes the title so apt? It is because the moral sewage of heresy and immorality that was in the Rhine, in Europe, flowed into clean waters of the Tiber that flow under the bridge that leads to the Basilica of St. Peter in the Vatican, where the bogus Council was held. Illumined souls who avoided the heresies of Vatican II were deceived into [external] schism from the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. It makes no difference in the end which course was followed, for both heresy and schism lead inevitably to hell.

A classical case of deception can be seen in China. Under the pressure of that Communist government, many Bishops in China formed a national Catholic Church where the state appoints and rules the Bishops. Pope Pius XII excommunicated those Bishops, and still they continued in spite of their separation from Rome. Those Bishops took with them the Catholics who were satisfied to be “Catholics without union with the Pope.” Schism is a disease of the faith and a mortal sin. Hence, those false Catholics lived and still live a life of futility, yes, sheep without their God-given shepherd, the Pope.

In order for Satan to get the remaining true Catholics in China to leave the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, he pulled a new trick out of his sleeve. Since some of you may want to read the step by step operation of this

deception We give you the source of this information. We quote from a very well-produced publication that continues the deception of the Jesuit priest, Father Leonard Feeney. His insidious deception was the denial of the baptism of desire and blood. The publication is **From the House Tops**, Vol. XXXVI, No, 1, Serial No. 71, St. Benedict Center, 282 Still River Road, P.O. 1000, Still River, MA 01467. We quote from this unapproved source, for it is the only source of this information available to Us. The title of the article is **Ignatius Cardinal Kung Pin-Mei**. He was the Bishop of Shanghai, and he lived from August 2, 1901 until March 12, 2000 dying at the age of 98. As a true martyr he suffered for his faith in a Chinese prison for thirty years. Who would ever believe that he would become, very likely unknown to himself, the instrument of deception?

The biographical sketch of Bishop Kung shows him in a picture at the time of his becoming the first native Bishop of Shanghai in 1949. At that time the Communists were taking over all of China. Bishop Kung was loved by his people. At a rally in 1953, the faithful praised him, saying: **“Bishop Kung, in darkness, you light up our path. You guide us on our treacherous journey. You sustain our Faith and the traditions of the Church. You are the foundation rock of our Church in Shanghai.”**

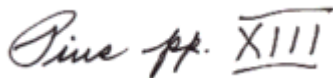
Bishop Kung and 200 priests were arrested on September 8, 1955 [two years before the death of Pope Pius XII], and they remained faithful to Rome. When Bishop Kung was on trial for being a true Bishop he professed his faith, thus: **“I am a Roman Catholic Bishop. If I denounce the Holy Father, not only would I not be a Bishop, I would not even be a Catholic. You can cut off my head, but you can never take away my duties.”** For thirty years he lingered in prison. Then the devil played his final monstrous act treachery on the faithful Catholics in China. Bishop Kung was released from prison, and he visited John Paul II in Rome. The article in **“From the House Tops”** has a very clear picture of Bishop Kung in a friendly hug with John Paul II and receiving a kiss from John Paul II on his forehead – the kiss of all treachery. He accepted John Paul II as the true Pope of the true Catholic Church, and with that he very likely lead [very likely unknown to himself] the remaining true Catholics in China out of the true Catholic Church and into the bogus “Catholic Church” of Vatican II. Sometimes what the devil and his minions cannot accomplish with acts of cruelty, they can accomplish with hugs and kisses.

John Paul II elevated Bishop Kung to be a Cardinal, which act (satanic to the extreme) made him stand high in the estimation of the true Catholics in China. Novus Ordo Bishop Sheen wrote: **“The West has its Mindszenty, but the East has its Kung. God is glorified in His Saints.”** Bishop Kung Pin-Mei died at 3:05 a.m. on Sunday, March 12, 2000, in Stamford, Connecticut. He was 98 years of age. May his soul rest in peace.

The drama of deception for the loyal Catholics of China closed with the Requiem Funeral Mass in Latin for Bishop Kung. As far as the devil is concerned, he captured by cruelty many Catholic Bishops in 1956, putting them under Communist Chinese rule, and thus they became “Catholics” without a Pope. Likewise, the devil corralled the lovers of the true Pope, under bogus Pope John Paul II. The conundrum before us is this. There are faithless people who are perfectly satisfied to be Catholics without any Pope. At the same time you have faithless people who are perfectly satisfied to be “Catholics” with a bogus Pope, John Paul II. It makes no difference as to the method, as long as the powers of evil can corral souls into hell. They march gleefully all the way to their fools paradise, known as hell.

In conclusion, the **Reverse Paradigm** will continue to the end of time. Before the people of the world, Christ was the bad one on the Cross; the High Priests were the good ones crucifying Him. Good is portrayed as evil, and evil is portrayed as good. The gullible public, refusing the rule of Christ and His Vicar, accept the rule of their passions and of the minions of hell. At the general judgment at the end of the world, God will place all things in their proper place. There will be a just reversal of the Reverse Paradigm. Evil men will be in hell, and good men will be in heaven, forever.

Given in Spokane, Washington, USA, May 25, 2000

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in a cursive style with a horizontal line underlining the Roman numeral "XIII".

Pius, pp. XIII

The Pope & Divine Faith
A Supernatural and Divine Reality

by

His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

October 28, 2000

The Vicar of Christ on Earth is known ONLY by those
with the Divine and Catholic Faith.

Outward Appearances

During His life on earth, Our Lord was seen by the ordinary eye as just one more human being – and not as Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God. Even after the Apostles knew Him and believed in Him as God and man, His appearance never changed (except for the miracle of the Transfiguration to only 2 of His Apostles).

In the interest of helping those who cannot see divine and supernatural truths, because of their lack of divine faith, We shall employ two examples. Then those who see that they are lacking faith are able to go to God and ask in all humility for the theological virtue of Faith.

Our first example is the **X-ray**. The doctor (like all the rest of men) cannot see below the skin with his naked eye. In order to see, for example, if a bone is broken or not, he takes an X-ray which sees the bone. Once one knows the operation of X-ray he realizes that he too can see the bone only with the use of an X-ray. A savage, not schooled in X-ray, just cannot understand that it is possible to see the condition of the bone, for he cannot see it with the naked eye. He knows of no other vision. Once he sees a bone by means of X-ray he knows what the doctor knows in that regard.

The second example is the **magnet** with its power to attract steel. Once again, take the savage who does not know magnets. Place a steel wire inside one straw, and leave another straw without a steel wire in it. Bring both of those wires up to a large magnet, and the straw with the steel wire will be attracted to the magnet, but the straw without the steel wire in it will not be attracted to the magnet. The savage will have no idea of why that phenomenon takes place, that is, until he learns the physical principle involved in magnets. Before that learning both straws seem exactly the same to him.

With the Eyes of Divine Faith

All mysteries of faith are hidden from those who are without divine faith ... Our Lord remains just an ordinary man ... the Pope remains just an ordinary man ... the priest remains just an ordinary man ... the Consecrated Host just remains ordinary bread. We could go on and on. A Jew lawyer told Us that you can say all the good things you want about Christ, but do not tell me that He is God. That lawyer is exactly like the priests and Pharisees of old who stood below the Cross of Christ and said, “If thou be the Son of God, come down from the Cross.” Christ’s Blessed Mother, at the foot of the Cross, silently wept over her Son, true God and true man. Mary had divine faith. The priests and Pharisees did not have divine faith. And so, Mary was like the straw with the steel wire in it, and the priests and Pharisees were like the straw without the steel wire in it.

Praeambula Fidei — Steps Before Faith

There are natural steps to faith which are known as “**praeambula fidei.**” However, they never become part of the faith itself. The steps, as for example, the miracles of Christ, are to the eye merely natural phenomenon. Those with divine faith see God in such phenomenon, and those without the divine faith see nothing of God in them. No matter how many, and no matter how great the miracles of Christ were, they did not appear as divine to any of those without divine faith. The same is true all through centuries, and it will continue to the end of time. We see individuals who have no faith. At the same time, there are many sects that claim to have the faith, but their refusal to become part of the Mystical Body shows that they do not have the Catholic and divine faith. Take for example the large Orthodox groups. Take the Protestants with their numerous sects. Practically all of these refuse to give up their errors and become members of the Mystical Body.

Accepting the Pope

We come back to the problem of accepting the Pope. Children get their instructions gradually, and they all know about St. Peter, and his successors, the Popes. After a papal election, Catholics and non-Catholics alike are confronted with the problem of judging if the papal election was valid or not. Even with everything correct in the election process, all the arguments in the world will never prove that a man is the Pope. Unless the observer has the steel wire of divine faith in himself, he will never draw close to the Pope. Stated in another way, unless one has the supernatural “X-ray” power of faith, he can never come to the conclusion that the Pope is the Pope. This faith in the papacy applies to every single person, the Pope himself included. He cannot recognize himself as the Pope unless he views the election process with his divine virtue of faith.

Classes of the Unbelievers

There are various classes of those without the faith. Simple pagans do not have the faith, and yet there is no opposition to Catholic teachings and realities. Another class consists of those who once knew the faith and gave it up. These are heretics and apostates. Then there are those who because of ill-will separated themselves from the Church by the act of schism. They rend the seamless garment of Christ.

The Apostles converted a pagan world. Although theirs was not an easy task, it was easier than converting a world that had once been Catholic. The condition of such fallen-away Catholics is truly pathetic.

In Hebrews 6, 4 to 6 it is recorded:

“For it is impossible for those who were once illuminated, have tasted also the heavenly gift and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, Have moreover tasted the good word of God and the powers of the world to come, And are fallen away: to be renewed again to penance, crucifying again to themselves the Son of God and making him a mockery.”

The word “impossible” must be understood as “very difficult.” The sacrament of Penance, where there is repentance, can take away all sins.

Who are those who “were once illuminated” “partakers of the Holy Ghost” and “tasted the heavenly gift” and so forth? They are those who once were Catholic, and then have fallen away, plus their succeeding generations. All the sects and individual fallen-aways have one thing in common: all of them refuse to accept the Pope. To make things worse, in their diabolical pride, they claim to be the only possessors of true Catholic faith. They become perfectly satisfied with being “Christians” without unity and without the center of unity, the Pope.

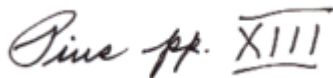
Unum Sanctam

After explaining the nature of the papacy, Pope Boniface VIII in the document (called a Bull) by the name “**Unum Sanctam**,” November 18, 1302, made the following infallible declaration:

“Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

By diligent studies and divine faith, all men can come to the Pope, for their eternal salvation.

Given at Spokane, Washington, USA
October 28, 2000

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII

Open Letter
to
All Persons Going to Mount St. Michael's
in Spokane, Washington, USA, for Religion

from
His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

December 8, 2000

Editor's Preface

Mount St. Michael's presents itself to the world as a "traditional Catholic" parish, run by traditional priests, reporting to a traditional Bishop. Yet all the traditional trappings in the world do not make it a Catholic parish, if it is not subject to the true Roman Pontiff. Latin Masses are no masses at all if the priests do not have valid orders, something that must be judged by the Pope. Even when Holy Orders are valid, their Masses and sacraments give no graces to the traditionalists remaining outside the Church. The Council of Florence (Denz. 714) lays down the following:

"... that no one, whatever almsgiving he has practiced, even if he has shed blood for the name of Christ, can be saved, unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church."

Mount St. Michael's occupies a grand and prestigious old seminary on top a magnificent mountain, overlooking Spokane, Washington, USA, and sadly, all that beauty merely masks the underlying non-Catholic nature of "The Mount." This Open Letter from Pope Pius XIII to the people of the Mount exposes the errors of the leadership at the Mount, and it urges the people to consider that their soul can only be saved within the true Catholic Church founded by Our Lord Jesus Christ.

Open Letter from Pope Pius XIII

What is wrong with the Mount in regard to man's relation to God, and man's ability to get to heaven?

The very constitution of the Church is violated in that the congregation and clergy at the Mount do not have a Pope. They show no interest in finding the Pope nor even in giving a good-faith study of the Election of Pope Pius

XIII. They are perfectly satisfied with their condition as Orthodox Catholics. Just like the leaders at Mount St. Michael's, the Russian and Greek Orthodox (schismatics) have Bishops and priests, and they not only have no Pope in mind, but they ridicule the very idea of a Pope ruling over all Christians. They deny the very concept of one man having the primacy of jurisdiction and infallibility. Hence, until the end of time they will be "false Christians" without a Pope. They are what is called acephalic Christians (those without a head). They are struck with heresy, and they are totally blind in spiritual things because they do not have the gift of divine and Catholic faith. Of that St. Paul writes in Hebrews 11, 6: "But without faith it is impossible to please God. For he that cometh to God must believe that he is: and is a rewarder to them that seek him."

In Apocalypse 13, 7 it is revealed: "And it was given unto him to make war (i.e. tempt them) with the saints and to overcome them." Verse 8 is an added shocker: "And all that dwell upon the earth adored him (Satan), whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb..." Those following Schuckart (even in his absence) have been tempted and conquered.

During bogus Council Vatican II, the devil made (tempted) war with the saints. The true Cardinals and Bishops followed the devil out of the Church, and the devil helped them (those of little or no faith) to found the Novus Ordo bogus Catholic Church now sitting in the Vatican.

Brother Francis Schuckart saw that misery, and he determined to do something about it. At first he helped many people get out of the Novus Ordo Church. That was good up to a point. Schuckart then invented (or copied from the schismatic Orthodox Catholics) a concept that was totally erroneous, totally un-catholic. His teaching amounted to this... that all that Christians need, in order to be Christians, is to have a Bishop over them. It made no difference whether or not he had a mandate from the Pope to be consecrated, whether or not he was a valid or invalid Bishop, whether or not he was a good or a bad Bishop. All they needed was a Bishop. Never again would he or any of his followers have to have a man, known as the Pope, ruling them and the entire world with the primacy of jurisdiction and infallibility.

Schuckart showed his colors when he had himself consecrated a Bishop by a married, schismatic Bishop, Bishop Dan Q. Brown (a cartoonist by profession). Once Schuckart was a Bishop he cut himself from Dan Q. Brown – just imitating an Indian girl who keeps a boy-friend long enough to get pregnant, and then they kick him out, and live on government support (a better living than could be supplied by the father of her child). Once he had his position as a Bishop he pushed his chest out and claimed that he was the only true Bishop on earth, and that automatically made him the Pope, so he claimed. What audacity!

Such activity mirrors the audacity of Martin Luther. Remember that Martin Luther was once a good Catholic priest till he fell into heresy and created a new religion to his own liking. Today we see his legacy as the many sects of Protestantism. Martin Luther has likely dragged millions of souls with him into perdition.

When Schuckart's scandalous life separated him from the community, the seeds of his cracked theology remained in the community. They brought in Bishop after Bishop, and they kicked out Bishop after Bishop. Finally they managed to get one of their members (Mark Pivarunas) to become a Bishop.

With Mark Pivarunas as their Bishop they now have exactly what they want, a Christian community with a Bishop at the head (and no Pope over him). He has no juridical connection with any other Bishop (except to be friends). As it appears, not one person has any concern about being in the Catholic Church as it exists under Pope Pius XIII. The Jews refused to accept Christ as their Savior, and now two thousand years later they still refuse to accept Him as their promised Savior. You might ask, what are they waiting for? They looked for a "man on a white horse" so to say, and Christ did not come up to that expectation. We as the true Pope since October 24, 1998 are similar to what Christ was to the people in Jerusalem. To the people at the Mount, We are not meeting their expectations "riding on the white horse." In fact they are even worse than the Jews, for they never even want a Pope "riding on any kind of horse." They are not one iota different from the Russian and Greek Orthodox who have been separated from Rome since the eleventh century, and those Orthodox Catholics are proud of and happy in their schism.

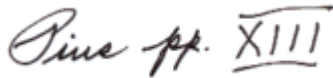
We learned from people who formerly were members of the community on the Mount that the leadership there practices deception and hides the truth from the members. The leadership confiscated people's books (made them bring the books in), and they did that confiscation even with books that had ancient imprimaturs. Only that "cult" leadership could tell the "faithful" what was fit to read. If the people simply read some true Catholic doctrine they would learn that a Catholic is subject to a pastor, and a pastor is subject to a Bishop, and a Bishop is subject to the Pope. The one and only way to become and remain a Catholic is by being in the chain of command – Pope to bishop: bishop to pastor: and pastor to faithful.

In order to prove to those who read this letter that We are the true Pope, We urge you to read Our website. It is <http://www.truecatholic.us/>. This website was used to gather Catholics the world over for more than three years before the papal election. The conclave and election of the successor of Pope Pius XII, the last true pope, were presented to the entire world during all the preparatory stages. The worldwide election took place on October 24, 1998, and We were elected Pope. Just as the miracles of Christ were not sufficient

for the Jews to recognize Christ as the promised Redeemer, so all the proofs in the website will prove nothing unless the reader also has within himself the divine and Catholic virtue of faith, something obtainable by humble prayer.

This letter should pry men of good will loose from the Mount. We urge you to become Catholics, that is, members of the Church that Christ founded on the Rock, Peter of Galilee, and now headed by Us, Pius XIII. Our address is on this website. Come one, come all, for “outside the Church no one at all can be saved.” (a dogma of faith).

Sincerely yours in Jesus and Mary,

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in a cursive style with a horizontal line underlining the Roman numeral "XIII".

Pius, pp. XIII
December 8, 2000

THE ONE WORLD CHURCH

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

January 15, 2001

When bogus Council Vatican II (1962-1965) formed the Novus Ordo Church as the basis for the One World Church of the New World Order, she did so by making splinters of all the so called Christian sects and by absorbing the splinters of all the existing religions of the world of whatever stripe, all the way to atheistic sects. The Novus Ordo Church became perfectly liberal, in that she no longer had any more firm dogmas. Hence, she could unite herself without dispute with every religion on earth that wanted union with her. Her representatives are perfectly at home in any and all false religions of the world. Only one religion definitely refuses any union with the Novus Ordo religion, and that is the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, headed by Pope Pius XIII. It comes to this. There are only two religions on earth: the religion of God and the religion of Satan.

According to the teaching of Christ there are only two religious camps. In the Gospel according to St. Luke, Christ says: “He who is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.” Hence, all those who are not subject to the living true Pope are as Christ says, “not with me.” They are, to put it honestly, “against me.”

At the Council of Florence on July 6, 1439, Pope Eugenius IV in (a Bull) *Laetetur Coeli*, declared: “It (the Church in Council) firmly believes, not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics cannot become participants in eternal life, but will depart “into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels (Matt. 25,41)....” ...unless they enter into and remain in the true Catholic Church until death, and of course die in the state of sanctifying grace.

On October 27, 1986, at Assisi in Italy John Paul II united himself with: “**about 130 religious leaders belonging to all the Christian communities, and all the great non-Christian religions....**” This is reported in the book, *Peter, Lovest Thou Me?* by Abbe Daniel LE Roux.


The sects of bogus Council Vatican II are all those who are breakaway splinters of the pre-Vatican II and Vatican II. The Society of St. Pius X calls John Paul II the Pope, but it refuses juridical union with him, so it is a splinter of the *Novus Ordo*. The multitudes of the Thuc lineage, who generally do not call John Paul II the Pope, make another sectarian splinter without the least bit of unity among themselves – making nearly all of them freelancers.

The world is filled with Bishops and priests getting their Holy Orders generally from the Archbishop Lefebvre or Archbishop Thuc lineage. All those priests trick the gullible public with two mindbenders.

1. They make their Latin Mass the proof that they are God’s true religion, and
2. They stress that they hold to tradition, calling themselves “traditionalists.”

Like the Russian and Greek Orthodox they are perfectly at ease with living and dying with their Bishops and priests, without ever giving a thought to being in the Mystical Body of Christ through subjection to the Pope. As this mentality hardens, they become like the Russian and Greek Orthodox, formidable haters of the very dogma that God’s Church, must be headed by His Pope who is the successor of St. Peter and the Vicar of Christ. Papal primacy of jurisdiction and papal infallibility have become for them something hated – thus they are standing squarely with Satan himself.

Come one, come all to the harbor of truth and the unity of faith. Obtain your eternal salvation where along it can be found, in the true Catholic Church headed by Pius XIII.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

January 15, 2001

PROMISES OF SALVATION

How to Interpret Them

by

His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

March 16, 2002

There are many devotions in the life and practice of the Catholic Church that must be understood in the whole context of the Catholic faith. It is a Protestant mentality that thinks that one can make his salvation confirmed once and for all. They say that if you accept Christ as your personal savior you are saved for sure, even if you live a terrible life of sin. A confidence built up that way makes it possible and probable for one to live and die in mortal sin, and then go to hell.

There are many, both Catholics and non-Catholics, who point to the promises of Our Lord and Our Lady with regard to salvation. These are most wonderful promises and add to our hope for salvation. But the promises must be interpreted correctly, according to the teachings of the Catholic Church.

Nine First Fridays

Let us first consider the promise of Jesus to Saint Margaret Mary Alacoque in 1699:

To all those who, during nine consecutive months, will receive Holy Communion on the first Fridays of every month, I promise the Grace of final perseverance. They will not die in My disgrace, but will receive the Sacraments (if necessary), and My Heart will be sure shelter for them in that extreme moment.

People often misinterpret this as giving the “assurance” that they will be saved. That assurance means no more than that you will have special divine help to get to heaven. It does not close the case. It does not mean that you cannot go to hell. We must work out our eternal salvation in fear and trembling. We must live our Catholic life by doing our best. Then put aside unworthy fears of being lost. Some fear will always be there until we are actually in heaven (or in purgatory on the way to heaven).

In I Corinthians 15, 1 & 2:

“Now I make known unto you brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also you have received and wherein you stand. By which **also you are saved, if you hold fast after the manner I preached unto you**, unless you have believed in vain.”

Consider the words of St. Paul to the Corinthians (I Cor. 3, 3):

“And if I should distribute all my goods to feed the poor, and if I should deliver my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.”

State it this way: “and if I should deliver my body to be burned and observe the Nine First Fridays and have not charity (that is, sanctifying grace), it profiteth me nothing.”

Five First Saturdays

In 1917, Our Lady appeared to 3 young children in Fatima (an apparition approved by the Church). The first Saturday of the month is set aside to honor the Immaculate Heart of Mary. During one of the appearances of Our Lady to the children of Fatima (July 13, 1917), Our Lady spoke of the Communion of reparation which she wanted made on the first Saturday of each month.

Eight years later, in 1925, Our Lady made a similar promise to Lucia (an apparition not approved by the Church, but rather a private revelation, and not forbidden to the faithful). Our Lady appeared to Sister Lucia in her cell at Carmel and made certain promises to those who would receive Holy Communion on five consecutive Saturdays, recite part of the Rosary, meditate for fifteen minutes, and offer reparation.

“My daughter, look at My Heart surrounded with thorns with which ungrateful men pierce it at every moment by their blasphemies and ingratitude. You, at least, try to console me, and say that I promise to assist at the hour of death, with all the graces necessary for salvation, all those who, on the first Saturday of five consecutive months go to confession and receive Holy Communion, recite five decades of the Rosary and keep me company for a quarter of an hour while meditating on the mysteries of the Rosary, with the intention of making reparation to me. ”

from:

“A Practical Catholic Dictionary”

by Jesse Corrigan Pegis

Imprimatur 1957

The Brown Scapular

Let us next consider the Brown Scapular of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, the garment which Mary gave to St. Simon Stock along with her promise. Right on the Brown Scapular it is generally written: "Whosoever dies wearing this Scapular shall not suffer eternal fire." What does **wearing** mean? Let us use the analogy of a military uniform. A soldier wears the uniform of his country, and that tells what country he serves. The insignia gives his rank and determines his salary. If a non-soldier buys used military clothing and has on the insignia of a soldier, he will not get a soldier's salary. In like manner, if a non-Catholic puts on the Brown Scapular, he is like a civilian wearing a soldier's uniform, and he cannot expect that the promise would apply to him.

For the Catholic, wearing of the Brown Scapular is a most wonderful devotion and one in which the wearer can have the hope of the fulfillment of Our Lady's promise. Wearing the Brown Scapular daily is a sign that one is a devoted child of Mary. That, along with being a Catholic, and always being in Sanctifying Grace, is the way to heaven.

We are saved in the sense that We can go to heaven only when we have sanctifying grace. We are finally saved when we die in the state of sanctifying grace.

Outside the Catholic Church there is no salvation. What if one observes the Nine First Fridays or the Five First Saturdays in the Russian Orthodox (Protestant) Church? What if a Protestant wears the Brown Scapular? The first condition for grace is being in the Catholic Church. Looking for a quick fix, a magic bullet, a "guarantee" to get to heaven is foolishness. Living even for a moment in mortal sin is terrible, for if you die that way you will be lost forever. Live every moment of your life in readiness to meet your just judge, Our Lord Jesus Christ, in the state of sanctifying grace.

Five pp. XIII

March 16, 2002

The Issue of Sexual Abuse by the Clergy

by

His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

Original written May 26, 2002

Revised June 1, 2007

Misdirected Emails and Letters

The Catholic Church under Ourselves, Pope Pius XIII, has been inundated of late with misdirected emails from sincere and honest persons concerned with the issue of sexual abuse by the clergy. The people who write such emails feel betrayed by what they believe to be the Catholic Church. Accordingly, they vent their justifiable anger.

However, the keyword above is “misdirected.” People who browse the web and find the website of the true Catholic Church at <http://www.truecatholic.us/> - name stolen again - see url when clicked on somehow read no further than the title of the website. They see the word “Catholic” and they erroneously think that this website is somehow related to the (false) church of John Paul II, & Benedict XVI, run out of the Vatican II in Rome. Nothing could be further from the truth. You see, the Devil, the master of lies, has continued to fool people as a way to get as many souls with him in horror of his everlasting pit.

We state unequivocally that the religion of John Paul II, then Benedict XVI, is NOT the Catholic Church. The clergy, including all the Novus Ordo cardinals, bishops and priests, who call John Paul II, then Benedict XVI their pope are NOT Catholic clerics. And We take it one step further: the laity who call Benedict XVI, their pope have been duped by the leaders of that false religion into thinking it is a continuation of the Catholic Church. It is not.

The Election of Pope Pius XIII

We were elected to the chair of St. Peter on October 24, 1998 after 40 years of sede vacante, meaning that during those 40 years the Seat of St. Peter was vacant. We shall not in this document delve deeply into the justifications and validity of the Conclave of 1998 as that has already been in the public domain since 1998. You can find the details at <http://www.truecatholic.us/pope> - name stolen again - see url when clicked on. use With regard to issue of sexual abuse by the clergy, in any of its various forms, we state that those who have been

accused (and some convicted) of sexual abuses are NOT Catholic clerics, and have not at any time been in the true Catholic Church under Ourselves as pope. As God's will would have it in this present day (May 2002), there are only 2 clerics who have the jurisdiction to serve the faithful, Ourselves and Fr. Robert Cardinal Lyons. We pray for the day when the Catholic Church will be restored to her former glory, as in the days of pre-Vatican II, and pre-John XXIII, the first of the false popes. We pray that vocations will increase so that people may have priests to administer to them the sacraments.

We state unequivocally that if you have vented your concern and anger to the secretary of the true Catholic Church under Pope Pius XIII, your email has not reached your intended audience, which We assume to be the false church of the Vatican. The Catholic Church under Ourselves shares your concern but has no control over the clerics of false pope John Paul II.

With regard to Sin

Any mortal sin leads to hell if one dies in that state. Whether the sin is public or private, whether the sin is of thought, word or deed, the result is still the same when it comes to the just judgment which we all shall receive at death. Public sins that effect the morals of young, innocent persons, are abhorrent to Ourselves and to the world at large that views the news of such scandals.

See what Our Lord says in Matt. 18: 6-10:

“But he that shall scandalize one of these little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be drowned in the depth of the sea. Woe to the world because of scandals. For it must needs be that scandals come: but nevertheless woe to that man by whom the scandal cometh. And if thy hand, or thy foot, scandalize thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. It is better for thee to go into life maimed or lame, than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thy eye scandalize thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. It is better for thee having one eye to enter into life, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. See that you despise not one of these little ones: for I say to you, that their angels in heaven always see the face of my Father who is in heaven.”

Christ teaches humility, to beware of scandal, and to flee the occasions of sin: to denounce to the Church incorrigible sinners, and to look upon such as refuse to hear the Church as heathens.

Holier than Thou

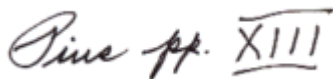
Lest anyone think that We are claiming the “Holier than Thou” syndrome, We are not. We know only too well that anyone can commit a sin. Being a

cleric or a layman of the one, true Catholic Church does not give one a fail-safe guarantee against committing sin. But it does give one the benefit of having the truth and having the availability of the sacraments. The Novus Ordo church of John Paul II has neither. In the Sacrament of Penance, the priest forgives sins, and the Sacrament gives the penitent the peace of mind, and the actual grace to avoid sin in the future, if only the penitent makes the firm resolution to avoid sin.

We Invite You

We invite you to study and learn of the true Catholic Church under Ourselves. You must always remember that “Outside the Catholic Church, there is no salvation.” That is a dogma, which everyone must believe. Like it or not, the Catholic Church is the ONLY way to heaven. If you perchance have sent a misdirected email on “sexual abuse by the clergy” to Our secretary, We hope that the information given here has given you the light to see the true situation.

We pray that all mankind are saved and none be lost.



Pius, pp. XIII
May 26, 2002

January 5 2005 - The Pendulum - a letter to the public”

Document missing.

January 20, 2005

Papal Letter to the World At-large:

Quite unknown to the general public, things are taking place that require enlightenment. We are speaking of toxins that are being produced and getting into our foods and drinks without the knowledge of consumers. Some are there by design to give shelf life and the like, and other get there by accident as with harmful fumes from industries.

We have already spoken on the problem of gene altering of plants. God, our creator, placed the proper foods in this world, and they are usable for nutrition only in the basic form that they were created. Avoid all gene altering, and avoid all use of gene altered foods. This caution has nothing to do with proper traditional cooking procedures.

In the interest of speeding up the cooking process, the microwave oven has come into quite general use. The microwave ovens have been condemned by whistle blowers, but few take their warnings seriously. We quote from a whistle blower by the name Larry Cook. He tells you to make your own test. Make two equal seedbeds. Water one with tap water and the other with microwaved water. The one with tap water sprouts, but the one with microwaved water does not sprout. He points out that in Russia the microwave oven has been banned since 1976, and they list the evil effect, where microwaved food lose 60-90 % of their vital energy field and it accelerates the structural disintegration of foods. Microwaving creates cancer causing agents within milk and cereals and so forth and so on. He quotes a Kinesiologist as saying she felt "gray and rather low" after inadvertently eating microwaved food at a restaurant. He also quotes another Kinesiologist as saying "Of all the people I tested for allergies, 99.9 % so far show severe sensitivity to any microwaved food." This can easily be avoided by just stopping all use of the microwave ovens and food from them.

When speaking of toxins getting into the food chain one author said that there are 30,000 toxins in the food already. For example, toxins get into the soil which then produces toxic plants which in turn are consumed by humans and animals. Again, animal products: milk, cream, cheese, meat, and the like are made toxic. It goes on and on.

Just what can the ordinary citizen do to avoid the toxic foods and drinks? The food producers and food sale outlets, that is, the stores cannot tell you, for they do not know the problem nor the solution either. You are alone and on your own, no matter what advice may be given.

Just above you observed that We quote persons known as Kinesiologists. Our dentist and health server are Kinesiologists, and such persons can be found if one seeks hard enough. The skill found in Kinesiologists and the proper use of the pendulum can be learned by the great majority of people with only minutes of instruction.

The Kinesiologist function requires two persons. One person holds out an arm while he considers mentally or touches the object to be tested for toxins and the like. The other person presses down on the extended arm, and if it goes down limp the product is bad for you. If the arm stays firm the

product is good for you. The same thing happens with the pendulum, held by one person asking [from his subconscious mind] if the touched or considered product is good for me (or anyone else, for that matter). If the pendulum rotates right-circle the product is good for you, but if it rotates left-circle it is bad for you (or anyone else, as the request may be made).

Unfortunately some people judge radiesthesia: the pendulum, kinesiology and the like, as being of the devil, and hence a form of witch craft, and that would be, if it is true, sinful. We thank God for a creditable record telling that the Blessed Virgin used a form of radiesthesia to find water in the desert. The source of this information is the book: *The Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary, From the Visions of Anne Catherine Emmerich*, published in 1954 with an imprimatur of the same year. The book is still available from TAN Books, P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL. 61105. We quote from page 332. The Holy Family was suffering from want of clean water. Joseph was about to go to a desert spring to fetch clean water. "...when in answer to her prayer an angel appeared to the Blessed Virgin and told her to look for a spring behind their house. I (being, Anne C. Emmerich) saw her go beyond the enclosure round their dwelling to an open space on a lower level...A very big old tree stood here. Our Lady had a stick in her hand with a little shovel at the end of it, such as people in the country often carried on their journeys. She thrust this into the ground near the tree, and thereupon a beautiful clear stream of water gushed forth. She ran joyfully to call Joseph, who on digging out the spring discovered that it had been lined with masonry below, but had dried up and was choked with rubbish" and so forth. The message is clear, and nobody will be critical of the Blessed Virgin Mary, mother of God, for this act, performed at the direction of an angel. Simply stated, the radiesthesia is as old as the hills and as authentic [an object of creation] as the angels and the Saints.

The burden of this article is to place radiesthesia [pendulum or kinesiology] in the hands of one and all. Men have fouled up natural things and turned them into poison, to the degree that concerned users of the pendulum find that about 90% of food stuffs and drinks are injurious to health, to the point of bringing on illness and early death.

It should be obvious to any honest citizen that governments with the scientists are bamboozling the public with medications that go on the market with their approval and, months and years later, are withdrawn because there are extremely toxic, causing deaths. The medical doctors, culpable or not, are part of the hoax, for they dispense those poisons.

There are a number of doctors who pose as being helpful with food additives, vitamins, minerals and the like, found in Health Food Stores. With the use of the pendulum one can learn which ones are still creditable. Even there, bogus products frequently get mixed in with the good products.

Radiesthesia is also helpful in finding out diseases in the entire family. Our dentist after using all his sophisticated X-ray equipment and the like, still resorts to radiesthesia in his practice. Each individual changes in his health pattern for better or for worse. For a while one may need a certain mineral, vitamin and the like, and later that is no longer needed. Why take the useless stuff if one does not need it, and possibly miss the food products that are needed?

Put the pendulum (or whatever method you prefer) to work on every single thing you buy for food. In these days when, as stated above, there are an estimated 30,000 toxins around, and there is no other method on earth by which anyone can guard his health as required by natural law, that is, by the Fifth Commandment of God, "Thou shalt not kill."

To a first time reader We tell you that you can make a pendulum with a three or four inch string and button, of any size. Pinch the string between the thumb and first finger of any hand. Mentally or verbally ask the question "is this good for me?" If you have the skill the button will rotate right circle, and if it is bad the button will rotate left circle. You do well also, to ask if a health food involved, is needed. That need or lack of it, changes as your health gets better or worse, and it generally differs for each and every individual. Do this in obedience to God's natural law with gratitude, always praising and glorifying God, in the state of sanctifying grace, and thus meriting for yourself an ever progressively advancing portion of beatific vision in heaven for ever, Amen.

Caritas Newsletters

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
November 15, 1998

Issue 001

Mailing Address

Old Papal Office of the tCC

P.O. Box 133
Springdale, WA 99173
USA

- tCC means “true Catholic Church”
 - Hopefully Supported by free will offerings
-

Personally, and with some help, We shall keep an occasional Caritas coming to your mailbox. As Our world wide correspondence expands, We shall have to cut back on the time We can put into this letter. We never know when it will be the last one that We can produce.

The Shepherd and the Sheep

Our Lord called Himself the good shepherd. He pointed out that He knew His sheep, and His sheep knew Him. Since We are (from the twenty fourth of October 1998), the Vicar of Christ We must also call Ourselves the shepherd. We, (Pius XIII) the shepherd at the present time know many of Our sheep, and yet it is true that there are other sheep of Ours that We do not know. The reason is because We still do not have mutual knowledge of each other.

Over the past forty years of living without the true Pope, many of the faithful do not even know that one must belong to a parish in order to be a Catholic. During those long forty years, from the death of Pope Pius XII until Our election to the papacy you were able to be honorable Catholics and children of God without a pastor, for there were no pastors on the face of the earth. With Our becoming the Vicar of Christ We are now the pastor of every Catholic on earth. Once We appoint Bishops, and Bishops appoint priests as

pastors, all Catholics must be registered in some parish, no matter how big or how small it may be.

It should be clear from what has just been stated that all those who wish to be in God's Church must be registered in his Church. Those who refuse to do so or just neglect to do so cannot ask for the services of the Church - no sacraments, no Christian burial and other Catholic services. The lost life in limbo is all over. Either you are with the Vicar of Christ or you are against the Vicar of Christ. There is no middle ground.

When coming to God's Church, the true Catholic Church, you must enter it according to your present relations with God. If you are not baptized you must go through a proper training and testing before you can be baptized. Why? Your pastor: Pope, Bishop or pastor, must be sure that you have the true Catholic faith. Let me tell you that the Novus Ordo Catholics generally have no divine and Catholic faith, for they are trained to believe that the experience of faith is the same as the real thing, namely faith. Experiences of faith consist of the good feelings they experience from the fellowship of so-called Christians and savage chants of the heathens, so much the vogue today and all the other syncretic and pantheist ravings.

Baptism

There are many people who have the sacrament of baptism of water, and yet among those there are many who have no baptism at all or just a doubtful baptism. The priest must judge each case on its merits. There is no such thing as the candidate to join the Church determining his or her valid or invalid baptism as his prerequisite condition to join the Church. We just cannot act irresponsibly in this matter. From Our position as Vicar of Christ, just as Our predecessors did, We shall help the Bishops and pastors in making that decision.

Just why is the decision on the validity of baptism so important? It is because without a valid sacrament of baptism of water, no other sacrament can be received. If one enters the Church with an invalid baptism all the "sacraments" he receives are invalid. That includes even the priesthood. Such a person is not a priest, and all the sacraments that presume priestly powers are invalid.

Traditional Catholics

We find traditional Catholics of many stripes. Some belong to large organizations such as the Society of St. Pius X (SSPX). Simply stated, they recognize John Paul II as the Pope, and at the same time they refuse to be subject to him. By all the rules of faith they are in schism, in a totally non-Catholic situation.

Nearly the whole world has lost its way to heaven. They see no need for one shepherd and one flock. They think any so-called Christian group places them in the Catholic Church of God. When the religious organization they are in suits the individuals they remain in it, but if they do not like it they go to another one of their liking. That is not the Catholic way to salvation.

Until Our papal election, it was honorable to live the Catholic faith alone. However, once there is a Pope, that living as a Catholic alone no longer can be applied. Even if, because of the lack of priests, they cannot have the service of a priest they are obliged, if they know that there is now the Pope, they must make their subjection and obedience known to him in order to be in God's Church -- outside of which there is no salvation.

Everyone must be subject to the Roman Pontiff

There are various states or conditions that Catholics now find themselves. In recent times, We have seen so-called Catholics separate themselves from the priest and his body of Catholics. That is schism, and the way back into the Church is by the profession of faith and abjuration of errors, if faith was a factor, or abjuration of schism when charity was involved. With good will every problem can be solved. However, when those coming into the Church demand that they dictate the terms of conversion there will be no condition of "one shepherd and one flock." The Vicar of Christ does not recognize goats as his sheep, and no conversion is effected.

Once again, the whole world must learn, or re-learn what the Church really is. By God's command every single person on earth is obliged to be subject to the Roman Pontiff. No matter how good or how big a "Christian" organization may, or may not be, it cannot be under God unless it is subject to the Roman Pontiff. Those who refuse that unity will find out that sad truth, as they plunge into hell when they die.

Some of you may want to challenge Our words. You will want to discredit what We say because We live in humble circumstances and without a big following. We shall quote what all Catholics believed before the death of Our predecessor, Pope Pius XII. We go to Denzinger #468 and #469. It is too long to quote in a newsletter, so those who want the whole thing can get it from Our website, <http://www.truecatholic.org/pope>, or buy the book, (Denzinger "**The Sources of Catholic Dogma**").

'Our Lord said to Peter: Feed my sheep' [John 21:17]. He said 'My,' and generally, not individually these or those, through which it is understood that He entrusted all to him. If, therefore, the Greeks or others say that they were not entrusted to Peter and his successors, of necessity let them confess that they are not of the sheep of Christ, since the Lord says in John, "to be one flock and one Shepherd" [John 10:16]."

We continue to quote:

“And we are taught by evangelical words that in this power of his are two swords, namely spiritual and temporal... Therefore, each is in the power of the Church, that is a spiritual and a material sword. But the latter, indeed, must be exercised for the Church, the former by the Church. The former (by the hand) of the priest, the latter by the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and sufferance of the priest. For it is necessary that a sword be under a sword and that temporal authority be subject to spiritual power.... It is necessary that we confess the more clearly that spiritual power precedes any earthly power both in dignity and nobility, as spiritual matters themselves excel the temporal. For, as truth testifies, spiritual power has to establish earthly power, and to judge if it was not good.... Therefore, if earthly power deviates, it will be judged by spiritual power; but if a lesser spiritual deviates, by its superior; but if the supreme (spiritual power deviates), it can be judged by God alone, not by man, as the Apostle testifies: ‘The spiritual man judges all things, but himself is judged by no one’ [I Cor. 2:15]. But this authority, although it is given to man and is exercised by man, is not human, but rather divine, and has been given by the divine Word to Peter himself and to his successors in him, whom the Lord acknowledged an established rock, when he said to Peter himself: ‘Whatsoever you shall bind’ etc. [Matt. 16:19]. Therefore, ‘whosoever resists this power so ordained by God, resists the order of God.’ [Rom.13:2], unless as a Manichaeon he imagines that there are two beginnings, which we judge false and heretical, because, as Moses testifies, not ‘in the beginnings’ but ‘in the beginning God created the heaven and earth’ [cf. Gen.1:1]. Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

We must address all those who have valid sacraments (valid Holy Orders, valid Masses etc.) in order to bring them to subjection to the Roman Pontiff. Again, in Denzinger #714 We show you the decree of Pope Eugenius IV. We quote, and We underline the most telling parts:

“It (the true Catholic Church) firmly believes, professes, and proclaims that those not living within the Catholic Church, not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics cannot become participants in eternal life, but will depart ‘into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels’ [Matt. 25:41], unless before the end of life the same have been added to the flock; and that the unity of the ecclesiastical body is so strong that only to those remaining in it are the sacraments of the Church of benefit for salvation, and do fastings, almsgiving, and other functions of piety and exercises of Christian service produce eternal reward, and that no one, whatever almsgiving he has practiced, even if he has shed blood for the name of Christ, can be saved, unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church.”

Some eternal optimist may still think he can somehow enter into heaven by categorizing all the above (as he may call it) rhetoric. We close the last

chance they have of escape, again from Denzinger #430 with the words of the LATERAN COUNCIL IV 1215. We quote:

“One indeed is the universal Church of the faithful, outside of which no one at all is saved...”

There is no light of hope at the end of the tunnel. Become a practicing member of the true Catholic Church or, God forbid, be damned forever.

Comparison to Joseph of Egypt

Our coming to the papacy reminds Us of how Joseph of Egypt was set over all of Egypt (second only to the emperor) when all the odds were against him. He told his brothers of a dream that he had where he became their ruler. They hated him to such a degree that they sold him into foreign slavery - to get rid of him once and for all. God determined otherwise, and Joseph became their ruler and savior. Joseph was the stone that the builders rejected, and he became their needed savior.

In Matthew 21, 42 & ff. Jesus gives His enemies something to mull over. They opposed Him and tried to thwart His work.:

“Jesus saith to them: Have you never read in the Scriptures: “The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner.””

“And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it shall grind him to powder.”

“And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they knew that he spoke of them.”

It is Our hope that those who are opposed to Our being sent by God to be in the position of the “head of the corner,” will catch on that We are speaking to them, with the words of Scripture as quoted by Our Lord Himself. We pray for wisdom and counsel so that We may provide you with “a yoke that is sweet and a burden that is light.”

The Gift of Faith

The Catholic Church, throughout all the ages, is very much like Our Lord Himself in Palestine. Jesus, as an infant, looked the same as any other baby. As a boy He looked the same as any other boy. As a grown man He looked like any other grown man. Only those who had the gift of faith could see God in Him. Saul of Tarsus (later to become St. Paul) saw only a false sect in the early Church. However, when he was knocked off his high horse he obtained the faith, and he saw the Church in its divine aspect. Thereafter he worked and died for its spread. Pray that we may come upon more men of

God (laborers in the vineyard of the Lord) like onto the great Apostle, St. Paul.

Vocations to Religious Life

During the forty years that we were without a Pope it was impossible to have vocations to the priesthood and the Religious life. Why? Because if we set up a seminary and trained men for the priesthood we would have been without the right to ordain them or make them subject to a superior, for there were no true ecclesiastical superiors at that time, and the only way to come by superiors is to have a chain of command from the Pope. Today we have the Pope, and We will authorize seminaries and Religious houses the world over.

Every Catholic must wake up from his long forced sleep. Every Catholic must contribute to the spiritual and physical growth of the Church. Pure and holy young men are to consider if God is calling them to the exalted vocation of the holy priesthood. Some may also have the vocation to be Brothers in Religious life. Likewise, pure and holy young women should pray in order to come to the knowledge if per chance God is calling them to the Religious life.

Support of the Church

Physical structures, however, small they may be, must be purchased and furnished. All that costs money, and where civil governments do not support the Church, as God demands of them, the Catholics must support these operations. The Church, the Mystical Body, is one entity. We are made up of many different parts, but we end up in being one body. Can the head say to the hand, "I do not need you?" Can the hand say to the head, "I do not need you?" All the parts of the body must perform their specific task, and then the whole body can function properly.

For twenty-two years We lived on free will offerings, and the generosity of a small minority made it possible for Us to serve a large area. We can no longer leave those who were negligent in their support the Church to remain in their uncooperative state. The Fifth Commandment of the Church commands the faithful to support the Church. We are not getting hungry for money. We are telling you your duty before God. If each one does his duty, the Mystical Body can fulfill its divinely assigned task of converting the world. God is just, and He will reward all of you in all justice even if you have no more than a widow's mite to give. How surprised you will be when you see the effects the sacrifices you make, for the glory of God and the salvation of souls, concerning your own spiritual life and your future life of glory in heaven.

We recall, with sadness, that a girl spent her first baby sitting money on a twelve-speed bicycle. She did not need it for school or work, so it was just a

pleasure machine. Well, she neglected her Catholic practices, lived in with a man for years and finally married him totally outside the Church. Living in such a state of mortal sin means a life in hell for all eternity. We could multiply such examples. If that girl had given some of that baby sitting money to the support of the priest (support of the Church) and purchased some spiritual reading books, it is probable that she would now be in a good Catholic marriage and the mother of a fine family.

During the forty years we were in the limbo of a no Pope era, We did not encourage the young to embrace the Religious Life. Since We are now Christ's Vicar, We must do all in Our power to encourage Religious vocations and obtain general support for that divine mission.

Evangelical Counsels

We must say a few words about the three evangelical counsels. The evangelical counsels are: **poverty, chastity and obedience**. Evangelical means that they are found in the Gospels, and therefore directly from God. Counsels mean something very advisable. On the other hand Commandments are things that must be done or avoided. Counsels are things that are not commanded but are highly encouraged.

The first of the eight beatitudes is: **Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven**. All men should live in a kind of **poverty** - not making money our god. When one is properly detached from the things of this world he has time for the things of heaven. The vow of poverty helps one draw ever nearer to God.

Chastity, lived by Our Lord, shows us a deep and tender dedication to God. Christ encouraged the single state as a means for greater holiness.

Obedience makes it possible for one to do the will of God. When one sacrifices his freedom for the love of God he receives a very great reward.

Different Vocations – Different States

Before moving on, let Us give one more piece of spiritual advice. The Religious in vows becomes a religious object. If one as a layman makes a genuflection he performs an act of religion, and that act merits a special reward. If one blesses himself with holy water he performs a religious act, and he is greatly rewarded. The Religious even when he splits wood performs an act of religion, just as valuable as genuflections by a non-Religious Christian. Christians in all walks of life become Saints. However, the number of Saints who were Religious far exceeds those who lived without being Religious. Lest it seem that We downgrade the non-Religious life We

should point out that in the practical order the Religious generally follows a divine call: call it a vocation if you will.

Martin Luther, a priest and Augustinian monk, sinfully left his celibate state for marriage. Then he made bold to claim that the marriage state of life is higher than the Religious state of life. Holy Mother Church in defining his errors stated that those who say that the marriage state is higher than the dedicated celibate state are dead wrong - "Let him be anathema."

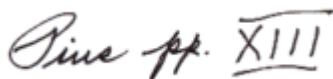
Una Cum and The Pope

Very near the opening of the Canon of the Mass (after the Sanctus) God's faithful pray together in one voice because they are perfectly fitted in God's one and only Church. The Church directs the Pope to pray (not with the Pope nor with a Bishop) but as follows: "...una cum me indigno famulo tuo quem gregi tuo praeesse voluisti.." which means that the Pope says to God that he is an unworthy servant who God chose to be over the flock, and thus he prays with the flock. The name of the Pope everywhere, and of the Bishop where the faithful live, are named by the priests and faithful in this "una cum" in English "in union with."

God's willing flock prays together with one voice, and others outside that flock are never permitted to join in that prayer, that is, until they are joined to the flock. No person is in God's flock unless he is subject to the Roman Pontiff. God made it so, as seen in the above paragraphs. Oh, God make Us Thy effective instrument of Thy peace!

For this month of November, the month of the souls of the faithful departed (in purgatory), Catholics gain as many indulgences as you can with two sacred names: Jesus (300 days) and Mary (300 days).

With Our benediction

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "John Paul II" with the Roman numeral "XIIII" written below it.

November 15, 1998

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

January 10, 1999

Issue 002

Consecration Issues

Some of you have questions about Our present status, so we make the following response. We have been calling for some valid and worthy bishop to come forward to make Us a bishop. Interestingly, several heretical and schismatical bishops have offered to make Us a bishop. The Pope is the bishop of Rome. We trust in God, and in His own good time He will solve this problem. The powers of the papacy do not depend on the presence of Holy Orders. The papal powers of jurisdiction and infallibility come to the Pope from Christ through a valid election of His Church, not through ordination.

At this juncture it would be improper for Us to discuss Our negotiations in regard to other priests and bishops. All of you have the opportunity to be a member of Our world wide parish. If you recognize Us as the Pope, as your shepherd, then you are to tell Us so. Christ said that He knew His sheep, and His sheep knew Him. If you do not tell Us that you see your shepherd in Us, then We cannot see Our sheep in you, and you are not a member of the Church, outside of which there is no salvation.

As to the necessity of being subject to the Roman Pontiff, We quote a distant predecessor, Pope Boniface VIII (1294 - 1303). In the Bull Unam Sanctam dated November 18, 1302 (Denzinger #469), Pope Boniface VIII stated:

“Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Be it known to one and all, We shall never water down that statement of Catholic doctrine.

Act of Perfect Contrition

We have re-written Our short explanation of the act of perfect contrition and placed it on a separate page.

While We hesitate to change any accepted forms of prayer, We felt it necessary to make some changes in the now-in-use act of contrition. If you do

not understand the reasons for these changes by the mere reading of it you have need for the newly developed explanation of the act of contrition.

Prayer to St. Michael

Saint Michael, the Archangel, defend us in battle. Be our safeguard against the wiles and the wickedness of the devil. Restrain him, O God, we humbly beseech Thee; and do thou, O Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God cast into Hell Satan and the other evil spirits who prowl about the world seeking the destruction of souls. Amen.

As to the prayer to St. Michael, We had no question as to the validity of the various forms of the prayer. What concerned Us was the fact that nearly every prayer book had a different version of the prayer. Hence, when the faithful had to pray it together after Low Masses there was always nearly total confusion. Over the years the faithful asked Us to determine one form for all to use. Our response was that such a determination belonged to men in authority: the Pope or bishops of any one-language area. Now We are in the position of authority to settle this problem (first of all) for the English-speaking lands. In a liturgical document We shall direct that the bishops in all the different language areas determine the prayer formulas for their areas, and then all publishers will be held to that form by the censor deputatus and the giver of the imprimatur.

A Caution on Liturgy

While the document on the liturgy is in the making we give a caution so that those buying Missals do not make a mistake. The pre-1954 Roman Missal will be mandated. Hence, check if the traditional Holy Week formula is in the Missal you buy, whether for the altar or hand-held. We know of only one altar Missal that is being produced and sold. Unfortunately, it is up-dated out of tradition, and that is intolerable, as you see in the VOW We made the day after Our becoming the Vicar of Christ.

Hand-Held Missals that ARE Correct

St. Andrew Missal

It has the 1952 original copyright, with 1953 imprimatur. Order from CATHOLIC TREASURES, PO Box 5034, Monrovia, CA 91017 - 1734 [Item #11011], (626) 359-4893 @ \$48.00 + \$6.00 p/h. We believe that this is the very

best hand held Missal that was ever produced. It has daily meditations, on the feasts, that are truly wonderful. For those without the Mass this is wonderful. Everything is in both Latin and English, so a priest could use it for Mass, all year around. Thank God that it is still available. The original publisher of this issue is: St. Bonaventure Publications, Suite 105, 324 Central Ave., Great Falls, MT 59401 (406) 452-5452. Check both sources.

The New Roman Missal

It is also sold by CATHOLIC TREASURES (address above). It is dated 1945, so it contains the traditional Holy Week rite. It is in Latin and English, but as we remember some parts are in English only, so it would not serve for a priest at Mass. The author is Father F. X. Lasance (thus it is called the Fr. Lasance Missal). [Item # 10505] @\$39.95 + \$6.00 p/h.

Here is an added address that you may need some day. In Milwaukee there is an old religious goods store with almost everything from chalices, statues, tabernacles, cassocks, candles, vigil lights, medals, rosaries, and the like. The address is:

The Stemper Co. Inc., 1125 East Potter Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 744-3610

Divine Revelation

All of divine revelation has been given to us for many reasons. Our total source of all necessary divine truths and their correct meaning is in the Catholic Church. Today, many Protestant ministers are making much money from dabbling with divine revelations, as to the end of the world. Many times their research is amazing. However, their conclusions without divine help (without the help of the Church) are generally hopelessly flawed.

Millenniumism

We are forced to believe the words of the Apostles Creed:

“Our Lord...seated at the right hand of God the Father almighty, from thence He shall come to judge the living and the dead.”

The Catholic Encyclopedia gives the following critique of Millenniumism:

“The essentials are the following points: The early return of Christ in all His power and glory, the establishment of an earthly kingdom with the just, the resuscitation of the deceased saints and their participation in the glorious reign, the destruction of the powers hostile to God,...

“The roots of the belief in a glorious kingdom, partly natural, partly supernatural, are found in the hopes of the Jews for a temporal Messiah and in the Jewish apocalyptic...”

The author in the Encyclopedia corrects the above error as follows:

“There is no trace of chiliasm (millenniumism) to be found in the Gospels or in the Epistles of St. Paul; everything moves in the spiritual and religious sphere; even the judgment bear this stamp.”

Father Herman Bernard Kramer in **The Book of Destiny**, imprimatur 1956, on page 458 says:

“The Church will have been the center of all human thought and aspirations for 1000 years.”

We turn to **A Catholic Dictionary** by Donald Attwater for the explanation of the concept of 1000 years. He says on page 322:

“Catholics take the number one thousands to designate an indefinite period of considerable length, and refer the reign of Christ to his spiritual reign in the Church on earth.”

Hence, the preachers, who read the scriptures without the help of the Church, deceive the public into believing that a period of natural and supernatural bliss under the reign of Christ is coming to them.

In which camp shall we find ourselves. Once again We turn to **The Book of Destiny** by Kramer, writing on page 316 he says:

“All the inhabitants of the earth are the willing subjects of Antichrist, whose doctrines, laws and kingdom are of the earth. They adore him. The true believers ‘dwell in heaven’ are in the supernatural order, and their names are written in the Book of Life. All shams and hypocrisy shall be exposed then; false doctrines shall be discredited, and those who adhere to them shall be subjected to Antichrist. How the unbelievers and heretics in the country of the Great Eagle will behave must be left to conjecture. The proud and those who resent self-restraint imposed by the laws of the Church will adore the Beast. Those who resemble the one mentioned by Daniel (XI, 32; 1 Macc. 55, II. 23) will adore Antichrist and persecute the just; but the faithful and those of the good shall be saved. People who have no positive religious belief will easily submit and externally comply with the forced adoration; but in this instance it cannot be done with impunity.

“The Book of Life of the Lamb takes in view the Holy Eucharist. Our Lord said: He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath everlasting life.” Those who are nourished by these divine foods shall be enlightened to readily understand the falsity of the ‘signs’ of Antichrist and in the strength of that food shall be able to endure persecution, escape all snares and face all

threats; Their life is transformed making them eager to suffer martyrdom, and they will adore only the true God.”

Spiritual Communion

It is possible that some of you will say that under the present conditions of the Church they are unable to receive Our Lord in the Holy Eucharist. When the Sacrament of the Blessed Eucharist is unavailable Catholics can avail themselves of what is called **spiritual communion**. It is had with a few simple steps. While in the state of sanctifying grace they are to recall the Holy Sacrament of the Eucharist and ask Our Lord to come to them. For example, say:

“Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament come to me spiritually.”

The sacraments themselves give grace by a method called **ex opere operato**. By the mere power of the sacrament itself grace is given, and that is independent of the zeal or lack of it in the recipient. Spiritual Communion does not give grace **ex opere operato**. It gives it by the method called **ex opere operantis**. This is true of all prayer. It means that grace is given because of the fervent petition of the one who prays. All spiritual writers who deal with the practice of Spiritual Communion tell us that in the petition for Spiritual Communion God gives to the petitioner the **deed** for the **will**. In other words, Spiritual Communion gives to those in the true Church similar graces to those received in the Blessed Sacrament itself. Hence, Spiritual Communion will carry the faithful who cannot get to Mass for Communion through the trials of these troubled times. They will have the light to recognize the errors that are propagated, and they will have the strength to stand firm against them, even onto the painful yet glorious death of a martyr.

Holiness Itself

The spiritual life is enhanced or shrunken by the approach men have for their spiritual life. It is a mistake to think that holiness is the same as being a good citizen, that is, one who observes all the laws of the land. A condition for holiness is the observance of God’s laws, for sinful people cannot be holy.

Holiness itself is union with God, and that union has degrees just as the education of people has degrees. The more God abides in us, the more we abide in God, the greater is our sanctity. On our part we must know and

desire this union with God - and pray for it. Ask and you shall receive, seek and you shall find, knock and it shall be opened onto you.

How should we ask for our union with God? Here is an ejaculation which is found in the 1957 edition of the Raccolta, #278. It expresses very well the mystery of the beatific vision which has its beginning already on this earth, i.e., when sanctifying grace is in the soul. Here it is:

O Holy Ghost, sweet Guest of
my soul, abide in me and grant
that I may ever abide in Thee.

O Sancte Spiritus, dulcis hospes
animae mae, mane mecum et fac
ut ego maneam semper tecum.

The above ejaculation expresses very well the mutual action where God abides in us, and we abide in God, in our life on earth and in our life in heaven forever. We urge you to make the repetition of this ejaculation one more of your daily practices - yes, and even practice it many times during the day. Thus you will be beginning in some way your life in heaven while you are yet in this vale of tears.

A Common Sense Purchase

We know not the future, but everything points to severe trouble. One thing that could be very critical is drinking water which is disease-free. You may purchase water filters, and food and survival gear from: Live Oak Farms, Inc., 1205 S. Air Depot, Suite 101, Midwest City, OK 73110 (405) 794-1643. We are told that there are mappers who check shipments of food shipped from emergency food suppliers. That is a concern, and yet it seems that the above purchase would be a common sense thing to do.

God's Providence for His Elect

Those who are determined to remain in heresy and schism from God's one and only Church will find themselves not included in the following remarks. We quote from Apocalypse 12, 6:

“And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred sixty days.”

That amounts to three and a half years. In the footnote the woman is the Church. For the most part this newsletter serves the Catholics the world over. It gets an extension by being also in the web

site, <http://www.truecarpentry/tccwww/cathwww/>. We communicate God's command, to be in His Church, to one and all. The hard fact is this, outside the Church there is no salvation, and no going to heaven.

Short Review

The Theological Virtues are:

Faith, Hope and Charity

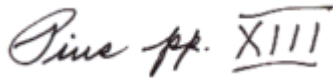
The Moral Virtues are:

Prudence, Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude

The Gifts of the Holy Ghost are:

Wisdom, Understanding, Counsel, Fortitude, Knowledge, Piety, and Fear of the Lord

With Our benediction

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above the date.

January 10, 1999

Caritas - Papal Office

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

April 5, 1999

Issue 003

In the opening words of St. Peter in his second Epistle are as follows:

“Simon Peter, servant and apostle of Jesus Christ: to them that have obtained equal faith with us in the justice of our God and Savior Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace be accomplished in the knowledge of God and of Christ Jesus our Lord.”

Those who became members of Church of necessity had to have equal faith with St. Peter or be outside the Church where there is the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

Since We are the successor of St. Peter and therefore the Vicar of Christ, We salute first of all those who have obtained faith with us in the justice of God and Savior Jesus Christ. They are those who have joined Us and registered in Our worldwide parish - outside of which all are non-Catholics. To the non-Catholics we include Our invitation to join us, and thus obey a most solemn command of God. Only those who obey God will enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Obedience to God - The Example of Noe

We shall bring to your minds a very solemn lesson. When the world of people went rotten, God found one truly just man, Noe. During the period of about a hundred years Noe built the ark according to the dimensions given to him by God. Also according to God's directions he loaded a pair of every species of animals and birds in the ark. Finally, Noe, his wife and his three sons with their wives entered the ark. Noe closed the entrance door of the ark, and the doom of all those outside the ark was sealed. They had to die in the flood. Over and over sacred writers compare the Catholic Church to Noe's ark. All those outside of her are lost forever. One and all must use all necessary diligence to find the Catholic Church and become members of that Church.

The True Pope

There is one and only one way to be sure that one is in God's Church, and that is by knowing just who is the true Pope. There are signs that lead us to know who the true Pope really is, and we must study those signs. Long before Our Divine Savior came into this world God spoke through the prophets explaining many things about the coming Redeemer - everything from His birth to His ignominious death. For example, the sacrifices of the Old Testament pointed to the nature of the redemption. One would think that once they saw Our Lord on the Cross they should have come to the conclusion that they killed their Redeemer, and it was time to follow Him in His Holy Church which was headed by St. Peter.

The Apocalypse Reveals Our Papacy

We are going to make a statement that is sure to be challenged by the general run of men. However, in the interest of helping those of good will, We shall say that Our Papacy was revealed by God through St. John the Apostle in the Apocalypse. We urge all of you to prayerfully study at least two most

important chapters in the Apocalypse. They are chapters twelve and thirteen.

Before We go into the study of this matter We shall introduce you to a scholarly work entitled: “**The Book of Destiny**”, by Herman Kramer, written in 1936 and given the imprimatur in 1956. You can purchase it from **Tan Books and Publishers, Inc.**, P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105 (800) 437-5876. The price is \$21.00 p/h \$4.00. From cover to cover it explains the entire Apocalypse.

Our papal election is dealt with from page 277 to 278. We shall presume that some of you will not get Father Kramer’s book, so We have a rather long quotation from The Book of Destiny.

“The sign in heaven is that of a woman with child crying out in her travail and anguish of delivery. This has often been held to mean the constant travail of the Church to beget faithful followers for Christ, the teaching Church ever suffering from the curse of sin. The blame for the sins of her members has persistently been imputed to the priests, who thus suffer the curse pronounced upon Eve. When saving souls the Church suffers the agony or travail in giving them spiritual birth. Hippolytus and Methodius gave such applications to this detail of the vision. However, the text demands a more specific application to the definite future event to which the prophecy obviously points, and in which the Church suffers the keenest pangs passing at that time through the greatest crisis of her whole life. In that travail, she gives birth to some definite person who is to **rule** the Church with a rod of iron (Chapter 12, verse 5), one which was to rule all nations in the manner clearly stated. In accord with the text this is unmistakably a **papal election**, for only Christ and His Vicar have the divine right to rule **all nations**. Furthermore, the Church does not travail in anguish at **every** papal election which can be held without trouble or danger. But at this time the great powers take a menacing attitude to hinder the election of the logical and expected candidate by threats of a general apostasy, assassination or imprisonment of the candidate if elected. This would suppose an extremely hostile mind in the governments of Europe towards the Church and would cause intense anguish to the Church, because an extended interregnum in the papacy is always disastrous and more so in a time of universal persecution. If Satan would contrive to hinder a papal election, the Church would suffer great travail.”

The Fathers of the Church and Father Kramer rightly understood, that the travail of the woman (the Church) in giving birth to a Pope in a future papal election. The problem they envisaged did not hit the mark. At Our election the governments of Europe could not care less. After nearly three years of preparation for the election things began to move, and then Apocalypse 13, 7 kicked into action:

“And it was given unto him (the devil) to make war with the saints (baptized persons) and to overcome them. And power was given him (by God) over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.”

The devil overcame the very Catholics who should have been most active and joyful in the papal election. However, a whole group of Matriarchs in Wisconsin, Michigan, and Nevada turned into veritable witches. Generally when a person leaves the Church they leave alone. However, those women with a diabolical furry managed to turn whole families without a single exception against the election process as it was progressing. They went into schism to the point where the priest, Father Lucian Pulvermacher, had to stamp the dirt off his shoes against that schismatic community which he nurtured in loving kindness for twenty-two years. And then to top it off one woman even called ahead to the Catholics in Montana demanding that they do not receive Father Lucian into their Catholic community. In Our eighty years of life we never saw or heard of such diabolical conduct, such complete obedience to Satan.

Just what made Our election, as Father Kramer and other biblical scholars say that it is was: the greatest crisis of her (the Church's) whole history. God's hand stayed with the election, and We were elected on the twenty fourth of October, 1998. Just what was so terrible about this crisis? Here it is, and it stares you in the face right at this moment in time.

The papal election officers sought for true Catholic priests and true Catholic bishops for two and a half years, and all they came up with was one priest, Father Lucian Pulvermacher, O.F.M.Cap. We challenge the whole world to prove that statement false. If one more priest or bishop existed on the face of the earth it is a fact that he did not come forward to be a cooperator in the papal election. To this very day, five months later, the papal commission has not been able to find even one more validly ordained priest or bishop to come forward.

The unfolding of the most serious crisis in the Church continues. Whenever Masons get a man into an office, whether that be civil or religious, they have a firm policy that there will always be a Mason on that seat. John XXIII was a Rosicrucian Mason since 1935, and when he falsely sat on the Chair of Peter, that was the start of a new non-Catholic religion. Masons do not worship God, they worship Lucifer. Albert Pike will tell you that.

If the Cardinals together with, and under the threats from Masons would have continued the papal elections, there just was no way, short of a miracle, that they would ever elect a non-devil worshiper to sit on the Chair of Peter. However, God played a trick on them. He left all the Cardinals that existed at the death of Pope Pius XII to die. Then it became possible for the

remaining Catholics on earth to elect a man to the Chair of Peter who did not belong to some secret society.

The worst crisis in the history of the Church still exists. Pope Pius XIII is just a priest, and how can he become the Bishop of Rome? No true Catholic Bishop has come forward to consecrate Pope Pius XIII a Bishop. A fact of history, which had no need at that time, gives us the solution. The Pope with his supreme powers as Pope can give to a simple priest the added powers so that he can ordain priests and consecrate bishops.

What We have just said can be proved from Fundamental of Catholic Dogma by Doctor Ludwig Ott, imprimatur 1954. You can buy that book from **Tan Books** from the address given above for \$21.00 plus p/h \$4.00. On pages 458 to 459 there is a treatise on Extraordinary Minister of Holy Orders. We quote: Most theologians, with St. Thomas, hold the opinion that the simple priest cannot validly administer these (priesthood and bishopric) even with plenary power from the Pope. But there are grave historical difficulties with regard to this opinion: "Pope Boniface IX, in agreement with the teaching of numerous medieval canonists (for example, Huguccio 1210), by the Bull, Sacrae Religionis of the 1st February, 1400, conferred on the Abbot (a simple priest) of the Augustine Monastery of St. Osyth at Essex (Diocese of London) and his successors, the privilege of administering to those subject to them both the Minor Orders and those of the Subdiaconate, diaconate, and priesthood. The privilege was withdrawn on 6th February, 1403, on the insistence of the Bishop of London. But the Orders conferred on the grounds of the privilege were not declared invalid. More cases of the same are listed and the quotation continues: "Unless one wishes to assume that the Popes in question were victims of erroneous theological opinions of their times (this does not touch the Papal infallibility, because an ex cathedra decision was not given), one must take it that a simple priest is an extraordinary dispenser of the Orders of Diaconate and Presbyterate, just as he is an extraordinary dispenser of Confirmation. In this view, the requisite power of consecration is contained in the priestly power of consecration as potestas ligata.

For the valid exercise of it, a special exercise of the Papal power is, by Divine or Church ordinance, necessary. That historical occurrence happened so that We would have that theology to work with today. Thanks be to God.

The Extra-Ordinary Minister of Orders

We have heard, in clerical circles, that there are times, when the Pope cannot send a bishop into a communist country, so he delegated a priest to consecrate a bishop. One who can ordain a priest can likewise consecrate a bishop. At the opportune time the world will see (possibly through video) Pope Pius XIII consecrated a Bishop.

We consider those who committed schism (broke with the Church) in order to stop the papal election to be in grave danger of going to hell. Their names are not likely to be in the book of life, and Apocalypse 13, 8 says:

“And all that dwell upon the earth adored him (the devil), whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb which was slain from the beginning of the world.”

The hardened individuals now sitting on the dunghill of their misery may soon see that there is no more time to repent.

There is no glory living in a fool's paradise of blind ignorance. Those who will not be with God are already against God. There is no middle ground. You are Our friend or Our enemy - for all eternity.

We must return to Apocalypse 12, 6 for another important phrase. It is:

“And the woman (the Church) fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, one thousand two hundred and sixty days.”

Note well, the place is prepared for the Church, for true Catholics. Hence, those outside the Church need not expect to get to that place prepared by God any more than the people outside the Ark were able to jump on the Ark once it started to rain.

The time for those outside the Church to act is now. A delay is the same as a confirmed rebellion. Think of what God tells us in Apocalypse 13, 1:

“And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, and having seven heads and ten horns...”

The Beast

Very likely the beast is the United Nations Organizations. It is a godless monster, and Verse 4 says:

“And who shall be able to fight with him?”

Unless one is guarded by God he will be overcome by the United Nations Organization. It is revealed by God, and nobody can change that.

Then 13, 11 says:

“And I saw another beast coming out of the earth; and he had two horns, like a lamb; and he spoke as a dragon?”

In 13, 12 we read:

“And he executed all the power of the former beast in his sight. And he caused the earth and them that dwell there in to adore the first beast, whose wound to death was healed.”

The United Nations Organization, We are told, now has its sixth head, Kofi Annan. The last one Butros Butros Gahli was wounded to death in that he was fired, but he will be healed (come back) to rule the United Nations Organization. Time is running out.

Note that the second beast that came out of the earth had two horns. That sounds to Us as being John Paul II or his successor in the bogus papacy in Rome. The pope wears the bishop’s miter, and that has two horns. That stands for good but here it stands for evil.

The beast that came out of the earth works in the shadow of the first beast. Consider this. Paul VI visited the United Nations Organization office, and he took a lower position on the podium to speak. He called the United Nations Organization the last hope of man. He dedicated his ecumenical church to the service of the United Nations. Birds of a feather flock together. The Vatican today is no more than an extension of the United Nations Organization.

Forty Years

FORTY is a sacred number in the history of mankind. The children of Israel were in the desert for forty years, and the journey was extended that long so that those who fell into idolatry after leaving Egypt might all die. Only their children could have the joy of entering into the Promised Land.

After the death of Pope Pius XII the Cardinals elected John XXIII, a Mason, to the Chair of Peter, and he was an antipope. Because of that false election God permitted all those Cardinals to see death (just as the idol-worshippers in the desert saw death) before the Catholic Church could receive their true Pope.

It was exactly forty years after the death of Pope Pius XII that a conclave of ordinary Catholics (since all the true Cardinals were dead) elected Father Lucian Pulvermacher, O.F.M.Cap. as Pope Pius XIII. Pope Pius XII died on October 9, 1958, and Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli became the antipope John XXIII, on October 28, 1958. Note that Our election took place forty years later, during the interim between the death of Pope Pius XII and the election of antipope John XXIII.

It is interesting to observe what the scholars of revelation observed from the following texts. Apoc. 12, 2 which says the woman (the Church) ...

“being with child, she cried travailing in birth: and was in pain to be delivered.”

Then Apoc. 12, 5 says:...

“she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod.”

The Event Prophesied in the Apocalypse

Father Kramer teaches:

“the text demands a more specific application to the definite future event to which prophecy obviously points, and in which the Church suffers the keenest pangs at the time of the greatest crisis of her whole life.”

Read the rest of Fr. Kramer yourself. This greatest crisis in her whole life turned out to be the election which made Us the Vicar of Christ. At the Great Schism when laymen and clerics elected the Pope, who displaced the three antipopes, there were hundreds of priests, many bishops and Cardinals.

The present crisis was this. The whole Catholic Church, at the time of the October 1998 papal election, had but one validly ordained priest who was also Catholic. There were two validly ordained priests in the election process until some weeks before the election. Then it was discovered that one priest was still in the Novus Ordo bogus church because he was incardinated as a priest in a Novus Ordo diocese.

In an above quotation it says that the new Pope would rule all nations with an iron rod. With the whole world in confusion, would there be another way to rule except with an iron rod?

We have no ecclesiastical courts. We have no congregations to assist Us in administering everything from marriage cases to training of priests in seminaries. There never was such a total falling away from the Church in the entire history of the Church.

By short and careful steps We are moving with our iron rod to put things in order. We have decreed on the doubtfulness of the Novus Ordo baptisms (on the rite as it is in their own books). We have declared the Novus Ordo Orders to be a carbon copy of Anglican Orders, and therefore, like Anglican order they are simply invalid. Having studied over the years the mental problems of Bishop Thuc, We have declared all the Orders he conferred since bogus Council Vatican II as doubtful. For that decision we have been blessed by some of those with Thuc Orders, and we have been unmercifully castigated by others who have Thuc Orders. As you see, the iron rod spoken of in Apoc. 12, 5 is hard at work.

For those who cannot see the truths of the Apocalypse jumping out of the pages of Scripture as explained above, let Us give the warning that is in Apoc. 13, 9:

“If any man have an ear, let him hear.”

Let them know that if they persist in remaining aloof they will not be brought to the community of the Church where in Apoc. 11, 6 she (the Church) had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred days. You will moreover be stewing it out in misery or worse still you will follow Apoc. 13, 8: where ...

“all that dwell upon the earth adored him (the devil - in the person of the beast) whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb which was slain from the beginning of the world.”

Knock, Ireland

The lack of space makes Us jump right into the middle a private revelation that came to Knock, Ireland. For a whole night there was a totally quiet and heavenly scene on an outside wall of the village Church. There was an altar without Mass. As We recall it, the Blessed Virgin stood there beside St. John the Apostle who was holding an open book. It might very well have been the Bible with the pages of the Apocalypse opened. St. John by divine assistance warned us with the Apocalypse which he wrote as a prisoner on the island of Patmos. At Knock he likely has brought that message a second time for those who have ears to hear.

It is also interesting to note how the parish priest conducted himself during the time that the apparition was on the wall of his parish Church. Although the faithful told the priest that the apparition was in progress he never even for a moment went see it. When ecclesiastical inspectors came to check out if the vision had a divine origin they questioned the pastor, and all he could say was that he had not gone to see it. When asked why, he responded: “well, it seems that when God comes to earth to reveal his messages He does so to little folk.

Church Support

When We were ordained a priest on the fifth of June 1946, We were one in a class of fourteen deacons. Of those fourteen priests three became Missionaries in Nicaragua; two became Missionaries in Guam and We became a Missionary in the Ryukyu Islands. The rest of the priests took their places in parishes, retreat masters, professors and the like. Today, years go by, without even one man becoming a priest. Just think of the service that at one time was given towards giving glory to God and saving souls. We spent twenty-eight years in the foreign missions, and after leaving the false Novus

Ordo community We pressed on serving people the world over. We did our duty and above our duty, and We did not count the cost.

While We ask you not to honor Us for Our service to God and man We do ask you to imitate Our example of dedicated service. It just amazes Us that so few of Our young people have any idealism. Now that the world has its Pope We expect that vocations to the priestly and religious life should be coming forward. We remember being at an investiture of novices in a convent of Sisters in Milwaukee where on that one occasion, they took in thirty willing and ready young ladies.

America became a wonderful land that produced thousands of foreign Missionaries, that is, over and above the needs at home. Parishes had two, three and even four priests. Big Catholic Universities were staffed with many priests and Brothers. There was idealism and generosity, and We displayed a lot of it - not to be glorified but to be imitated. Let Us tell you something of shame. Although some South American countries are nearly all Catholic they depend on foreign Missionaries for the sacraments. Likewise, Guam, Philippines and so forth do not produce the priestly vocations in sufficiency that they can take care of their own Catholics. What a shame!

We send this letter out without an assigned cost to the recipients, but those receiving it rightly should pay for it, or someone else will have to pay their share. Our entire life to date has been one of great sacrifice. Do not depend that the entire work of the Church will be done by Ourselves. We are not Protestants who expect heaven for just accepting Christ as our personal savior. We know from faith that we shall be rewarded according to our works.

By all means do your duty before God in your support of the Church. Our gratitude and prayers are with you.

sine pp. XIII

April 5, 1999

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

June 22, 1999

Issue 004

In union with St. Peter, chief Apostle of Our Lord Jesus Christ, We greet with loving affection, all of you who are of equal faith with Us. The world is enveloped in a cloud of unbelief, and only those who use the means of grace, will persevere in the faith to the end.

St. John, in Apocalypse Chapter 13, verse seven gives the following prediction:

“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And power was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.”

When the devil decided to destroy Job, he went to God and obtained permission to tempt Job. Hence, we must conclude that the temptations of these times also have the divine permission.

While it is a joy to see new converts coming into the Church We see with sadness that, here and there, some Catholics are giving up. They abandon Our Lord, in His Mystical Body, on His sad road to Calvary. What are the results? Obedience to God demands that we live and die in God’s one and only Church. Outside of that Church, there is no grace and no salvation.

In the Bull “Unam Sanctam” November 18, 1302, Pope Boniface VIII wrote the following:

“Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Just what is involved in the acceptance of an individual as the Roman Pontiff? Since the twelfth century the faithful in the Russian and Greek Orthodox religions, while claiming to be true Catholics, steadfastly denied the necessity of any Pope.

We have a challenging question to ask. How do you know if a priest can consecrate the Eucharist? If you know that he has a valid ordination, you adore the Eucharist in his sacred hands. If you doubt that his ordination is valid you do not accept him as a priest. People without faith never even enter the equation. Only those with faith know the spiritual entity in the priest. The exact thing is true in regards the Papacy. Those without faith

can never accept any Pope, no matter how perfect the papal election proved to be. Only if they retrieve the virtue of faith can they ever enter into the understanding of the realities (mysteries, teachings and the physical actions of the Sacraments) of God's Holy Church.

In the Apocalypse, quoted above, it says that the Evil One would conquer. Conquering can mean many things, and if it means that the "saints" (baptized) are conquered, it means that they have given up their faith.

The consequences of losing the faith are terrible. One loses the life of sanctifying grace, and their names are no longer in the Book of Life. We quote the next verse in the Apocalypse (verse 8),

"And all who dwell upon the earth adored him (the Evil One), whose names are not written in the Book of Life of the Lamb."

This is a terrible fate, for those who worship the beast are not likely to find their way back into God's Church. Like Judas they will die in their sins.

So important are the words in the above, verse eight, that God puts His threat into one sentence:

"If any man have an ear, let him hear."

For those readers without the faith, all argumentation in regard the last papal election is useless. The reality of the papacy is lost from their minds. For those outside the Church all papal elections are null and void.

We are presuming that Our readers followed the years of work that went into the papal election that elected Us the Pope on October 24th, 1998. Obviously, there are two camps – those who accept Us as Pope and those who refuse to do so.

We are going to try a new approach in order to make the doubting Thomas' give this problem their consideration.

When the Israelites worshiped the golden calf, they so displeased God that He made sure that they would not enter into the Promised Land. They had to wander in the desert (for forty years) until they died out. Only then could their children enter the Promised Land.

The personal corruption of many of those in the highest offices in the Church was the reason that God gave them forty years to die out. If the Masonic "Cardinals" had continued to elect "Popes," then their Popes would all be cut from the same cloth. We are amazed that God used even those evil men to rule the Church prior to the Second Vatican Council. Finally, they lost office (Canon 188 # 4) when they created the Council Vatican II sect. Those men,

like the Sanhedrin in the time of Christ, condemned the Mystical Body of Christ to a spiritual death.

Just as the physical Body of Christ arose on Easter Morning, the Mystical Body of Christ arose on October 24th, 1998. Consider this as the window of opportunity.

The Number 40

Christ in His human nature was dead for forty hours. He died at 3 PM on Friday. That gives you nine hours for Friday, twenty-four hours for Saturday and seven hours for Sunday “Easter Morning.” The grand total is forty hours. Then He arose from the dead.

Our election to the papacy took place forty years after the death of Pope Pius XII and the election of bogus Pope John XXIII. Pope Pius XII died on October 9, 1958, and bogus Pope John XXIII was elected on the 28th of October 1958. Our election (October 24, 1998) was accomplished in that short interim between the death of Pope Pius XII and the false election of John XXIII – forty years later. We will note that no attempt on the part of the conclave was made to make that coincidental date. It just happened. For sure God knew that from all eternity, and now this is a corroborative argument for those who need this assistance in judging Our election. No future attempt at another election can obtain this corroborative argument.

There is another assistance for the faithless, and it is found in Apocalypse, chapter twelve. In Verse One, it speaks of the woman (the Church). In Verse Two:

“And being with child, she cried travailing in birth: and it was in pain to be delivered.”

Book of Destiny

Kramer in the **Book of Destiny** says that this travailing in child birth is the election of a Pope. It would not be an ordinary election, but a very painful one – and you know it took forty years to accomplish Our election!

In Verse 5, it says:

“And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod.”

Kramer points out that only Christ and His Vicar rule “all nations.”

We have another interesting observation. It is in Verse 6:

“And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred sixty days.”

It is likely that St. John saw in vision a change of location for the papal election. Once Peter established His See in Rome it remained there or in France (with the title always in Rome). This painful election would force the Church to flee from Europe to the United States of America, called the wilderness.

The New Noe

Let us move on. There is something very unique about Our election. We must go to history for an explanation. When the world really went to spiritual ruin, God determined to destroy all the evil people with The Deluge. He made one provision. It was the physical seed of Noe alone that continued the human race. We can all say we are from Adam, and we are from Noe. It just amazes Us that not one more man (outside of Noe) entered the Ark.

Unless there is some other unforeseen event, We stand in the Church as the new Noe. We have invited priests and bishops of the old vintage to help us, but to date, not one has enter the New Ark.

Preservation of Orders

Two powers are at stake. The sacramental Order has to be preserved, as coming from the Last Supper (Holy Orders). This implies the full sacramental powers of the Episcopate. Likewise, the full juridical powers of papacy also had to be secured. Like Noe of old, We possess the power of Orders (priesthood), which, when augmented with the papal powers, we can raise a layman all the way to the Episcopate. In turn, We receive the Episcopacy from him. For some short period of time (since October 24, 1998) we held the spiritual seed of the Church within Ourselves. It is not likely that Noe excluded anyone from the Ark. They all excluded themselves of their own free will. Likewise, in the process of having Holy Orders in the Church, We held out Our hands to what seemed to be men with valid Holy Orders. Not one has climbed into the Ark –The Church.

The Episcopal Consecrations

We shall include Our explanation of how it is possible for Us to have raised a layman to the Episcopate. Then in turn he will raise Us to the episcopacy – thus becoming the Bishop of Rome and the Roman Pontiff. In effect, for those with the faith no further explanation is necessary, and for those without the faith, no explanation is possible. The acceptance of the Pope is not just a physical thing like the election of the city mayor. There must be added to the conclave election the element of faith. Once again, not one person without faith “knows” the Pope by faith.

With the Eyes of Faith

Let us give an example. A Catholic and a pagan (obviously without faith) watch an ordination ceremony. What they see is identical. However, the next day the Catholic adores the Eucharist made by the new priest at his First Mass. The person without the faith although he saw the ordination rite is forever without the ability to adore the Eucharist.

At all times there have been Catholics who abandoned the Catholic faith, and that is taking place today. The great apostasy of our time has its explanation in public and private revelation.

Our Lord said that if the blind lead the blind, then the leaders and their followers all fall into the pit of hell. In our times where are those blind guides? This fact comes to us in a private revelation.

In 1846 at La Salette Our Lady revealed that **“Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of antichrist.”** Rome is where the leaders and rulers of the Church generally reside. At bogus Council Vatican II, the bishops and cardinals made the reality of that private prophecy come true, namely, that “Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the antichrist.” They became, like those in their Episcopal chairs today, the blind guides that lead the blind into the pit of hell.

Private revelation leads us to the blind guides (in Rome), and public revelation tells us the result. Hence, anyone at all who sees (so they think) the papacy in John Paul II are blind, and they are being lead by the blind. To state it biblically, We are the voice of one crying in the wilderness.

What is the solution for the world today? The problem of no supernaturally infused virtue of faith can be solved in only one way. Those without faith must in humility turn to God (the Creator) and ask for all that is necessary for eternal salvation. The very first step (in the supernatural order) on the way to God, is the infused virtue of faith. Without faith it is impossible to please God. Faith is the first step on the way to heaven. Hope is the second step on the way to heaven. And the crowning virtue of charity is the final and all-important step, for with it men are supernaturalized and become adopted children of God and heirs of heaven. While it is possible to have faith and hope without Charity, yet it is impossible to go to heaven without the virtue of charity which includes sanctifying grace.

A Running Account of the Orders

We feel that an historical account of Our part in the restoration of the Apostolicity of the Church will be helpful for the doubting Thomas' who read Our newsletter, **Caritas**, which is so well-named.

First of all, We must point out that everything which is necessary for the valid and lawful conferral of Holy Orders was observed (obeyed) to the letter. We followed the rites of the Church, in force at the time of the death of Pope Pius XII (October 9, 1958). We have the proofs both from live witnesses and pictures taken during the conferral of the various Orders. The pictures are accessible to one and all who have access to Our website, <http://www.truecatholic.org/pope/>.

We used booklets for all the rites so that the witnesses could follow the celebrant (Ourselves) as he went through the rites. We instructed the holders of those booklets just where the essential words appeared. They in turn watched Us with the eyes and ears of true witnesses, and the testimony is recorded and signed for those who must see it in print and signed.

It may interest you to know that Pope Pius XII and those in his offices in the Vatican made a very thorough study of Holy Orders, and they produced a document on their studies and the final decision of Pope Pius XII. In that document, found in the Latin Denzinger, one finds the matter and form of the Major Orders explained precisely, and We followed that rite exactly. Those who witnessed the rites were informed as to the wording of the forms, and (once again) they followed Our reading very carefully, and let it be known that never once did they find fault in Our reading of the forms. God guided us all the way. Thanks be to God.

We are presuming that all (or nearly all) of you know from former letters that a priest with the added powers of the papacy can confer all the Major Orders. We keep available all those documents for those who still needing that very important information.

We possess in Ourselves both the valid priesthood and the valid papacy, so with that We proceeded in giving Holy Orders to a layman, Mr. Gordon Bateman of Australia, until he became a bishop. Finally, We have a man, a Bishop, who will consecrate Us a Bishop.

Ever since Our election to the Papacy on October 24th, 1998, We have invited the Bishops of the world to come forward and consecrate Us the Bishop of Rome. One came forward, and immediately he hid himself from all of us. No other validly ordained bishop came forward, so there was no alternative for Us except to use the special powers that We have, namely, the priesthood and the papacy. With those two powers combined We were able to continue the Mark of Apostolicity that was in us.

We Are Ready to Die

As We write this report, We feel like the aged priest, Simeon, felt when he held the Child Jesus in his arms. God revealed to that holy priest of the Old

Law that he would see with his own eyes the Savior of the world. Over the years he believed that promise of God, and he longed for that day to come. Finally, when he held the Child Jesus in his arms he recognized that God's promise was fulfilled. Simeon was so happy that he composed the *Nunc dimittis* (now you can dispose) where he told God he was ready to die.

We have now just said to God, as did Simeon of old, *Our Nunc dimittis*. We see all the Holy Orders in another person, so We can leave this life with Holy Orders continuing in Holy Mother Church. At the same time, We continue to make the sacrifice of Our life for the renewal of the Church after the fiasco of bogus Council Vatican II. For forty years God permitted the terrible conspiracy of the worldwide bishops to continue, which was the time of temptation to sift the wheat from the chaff. As We observe the world situation, we see that it turned out to be nearly all chaff. We are gathering up the live wheat, and with it We will rebuild the Church.

An example will explain Our judgement. When the world (mankind) became terribly corrupt at the time of Noe, God decided to start over again. He chose one good man, Noe, to continue the human race. God saved him and his immediate family in the Ark. Today We step out the spiritually corrupt world just as Noe stepped out of his evil world. We are just a few, and yet we move ahead leaving all future successes in the hands of God. Man proposes, and God disposes.

Cardinal Bateman's Preparations

On the 3rd of June 1999, Mr. Gordon Bateman arrived in Kalispell, Montana, USA from Australia. For many months he knew that he was chosen to receive all the Holy Orders up to the Episcopate, so he studied for that elevation. After his arrival, We trained him in all diligence.

On the 9th of June, 1999, he received his Tonsure. On the tenth June, he received all the Minor Orders. The Subdiaconate was received on the eleventh, and the Diaconate was received on the twelfth. Then on Sunday, the thirteenth, June 1999, he received the Priesthood, and it was during this ceremony that many pictures were taken. The first and second laying-on of hands are all a matter of pictorial record.

One week after We ordained Father Gordon Bateman to the priesthood, We consecrated him a Bishop. His ordination to the priesthood and Episcopacy brings one more man into the Church with Holy Orders. We pray that many more men with the holiness and learning will come to Us to serve God in the priesthood.

Priests Come from good Catholic Homes

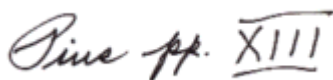
Priests are the product of Catholic homes. When the homes are lukewarm, vocations do not flower. Then the Catholics who are poorly-served become not only more lukewarm, but the rigor mortis of spiritual death sets in. Whole countries fell away from the Church. We ask you to check just two countries. We saw with Our own eyes in the Philippines that even today they have to bring in foreign priests to take care of their large Catholic population. The same is true of Guam. We could name other such countries. If the Catholic faith is known and lived in good Catholic homes God will send them sufficient vocations so that there are sufficient priests not only to take care of their own country, but they will have men who will become missionaries too. Then the blessing of God is poured down on those countries. They will produce learned men and Saints. History proves the truth of that statement.

In 1946, We were ordained a priest in a class of fourteen students. Of those fourteen new priests three became missionaries in Nicaragua. Two became missionaries in Guam. We became the only missionary who went to the Ryukyu Islands (Japan). We were not needed in the United States, so We were sent to help those who were in need, likely because the people in those countries had families who did not and could not produce priests. Our family alone, (the Hubert and Cecelia Pulvermacher family) produced four priests, and that speaks well not only for Our family but also for the parents of Our parents and so forth back into history. When the priests are few in number and are also bad men, they reflect the families that produced them. There is no substitute for good Catholic families.

The Upcoming Consecration on July 4, 1999

For Our consecration as Bishop of Rome, We had to settle for a rented banquet room in a Hotel in Kalispell, Montana, USA. No Church, however humble, was open to Us, just like the Manger was only available to the Christ Child. The bishops out there are satisfied to be acephalous (without a head). We see that God is permitting those blind guides to lead their blind sheep into the pit of hell.

Let one and all who come to Our consecration be dressed in their modest and elegant apparel, the sign of their internal goodness before God and man. God bless one and all.



Pius, pp. XIII

June 22, 1999

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

July 21, 1999

Issue 005

Our last newsletter gave you a general account of Our work of preserving, in this critical time, the mark of Apostolicity in the Catholic Church. Without the continuation of the papacy and the continuation of Holy Orders the Church loses its mark of Apostolicity. Since October 24, 1998 We (Pius XIII) held in Ourselves alone the mark of Apostolicity. That being the case, the Apostolicity was always just one heartbeat (or the lack of it) away from extinction. If that had happened We have Cardinals for a papal election, but We do not know one other validly ordained priest or bishop in the whole world who is loyal to the Catholic Church.

Analogy to Noe

When Noe went into the Ark at the command of God he was the only man on the whole earth who was loyal to God. Hence, God saved the whole human race from extinction by using the seed of just one man. History is repeated in US in that God has preserved the papacy and Holy Orders in Ourselves. Those who have read the last newsletters know the means that We used. Those who have not seen Our newsletters (Caritas Papal Office) can read them in this website, <http://www.truecatholic.org/pope/menu-writings.htm>.

Two Episcopal Consecrations

We are giving you two important dates. As explained in former newsletters *the pope can add to the order of priesthood the power to consecrate a bishop*. We did just that on the 20th of June 1999. Then on the 4th of July 1999, that bishop consecrated Us a bishop. It is no secret that that bishop is Gordon Cardinal Bateman of Australia. Shortly he will be returning (assigned) to Australia. Once again We will be alone serving the rest of the world with Our world wide parish.

Our Lord said what is forever true, the harvest is great but the laborers are few. We have invited many priests and bishops to be one with Us, and all (including a priest brother in the flesh of mine) to be one with Us in the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. Noe alone and his immediate posterity entered the Ark and were saved. It seems that the corruption of this day in the religious world differs in no way from the secular world at the time of Noe.

Quo Vadis, Petre?

Just in case you wish to look up the filth of Rome today We urge you to get a copy of The Catholic News, M.P.O. Box 743, Niagara Falls, NY 14302 for July 1999.

The article for your consideration is entitled **Quo Vadis, Petre? (Where Are You Going, Peter?)** We quote:

“The document has two aims: 1) An analysis of the eventual results of the pan-religious festivities that are being prepared for the passing of the Millennium, and 2) a look at the consequences of ecumenism and inter-religious dialog, which will be considered in relation to these festivities.”

We give this information of future events to warn all those who still give loyalty to John Paul II whether they be in the Novus Ordo or just call John Paul II the Pope (for example the Society of St. Pius X). The headings in this article are as follows:

First of all there will be a Pan-religious Meeting in Rome, which will lead those loyal to John Paul II to accept a reasoning that they are one with all religions. That is heresy.

Secondly, there will be a Common Martyrology which will include (besides true martyrs in the Church) persons who died outside the Church – where there is no salvation and no Saints.

Thirdly, John Paul II is to meet with the Muslim and Jewish leaders and the move is to make the three religions one.

Fourthly, there is to be a **Common Declaration of “Faith.”** That can mean one thing. Catholicism as it came from Christ will be totally abandoned.

Fifthly, John Paul II will make a **request for pardon.** That can mean one thing. The Church was in error in the past when it declared: outside the Church there is no salvation.

Finally, John Paul II and the Lutherans will sign that they agree on justification. Martin Luther held that faith alone saved, and the Church always held that true faith is just the first step on the way of justification.

In conclusion, We quote Pope Pius XI in *Mortalium Animos*, making all the above concessions ridiculous and sinful. He wrote:

“So it is clear why this Apostolic See has never allowed its subjects to take part in the assemblies of non-Catholics: for the union of Christians can only

be promoted by promoting the return to the one true Church of Christ of those who are separated from it, or in the past they have unhappily left it. To the one true Church of Christ, we say, which is visible to all and which is to remain, according to the will of its Author, exactly the same as He instituted it...For since the Mystical Body of Christ, in the same manner as His physical body, is one, compacted, and fitly joined together, it were foolish and out of place to say that the mystical body is made up of members which are disunited and scattered abroad: whosoever therefore is not united with the body is no member of it, neither is he in communion with Christ its head.”

We have presented the above information in order to open the eyes of all those who still, unfortunately, give their allegiance to John Paul II and the false religion that he represents. We give you exactly what the Catholic Church has taught throughout the ages, and We shall never change. As Pope and Vicar of Christ, We shall display for one and all the quality of papal infallibility, no different than was displayed by all the former true Popes of history. With Christ We remind you that it is a divine command that all men and every government be in the one, holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church. In the Bull entitled, “Unam Sanctam” dated November 18, 1302, Boniface VIII wrote:

“Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they, by necessity for salvation, are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Equally, he forbids “every human creature” to be in a false religion where there is no grace and no going to heaven. It means that all those who do not go to heaven, of necessity, must go hell where there is the weeping and gnashing of teeth forever.

Revelations and Our Times

On October 24, 1998 Our election to the papacy seems to be spoken of in Apocalypse, chapter 12, verse 2:

“And being with child, she (the Church) cried travailing in birth: and was in pain to be delivered.”

The election was a difficult one, and now the acceptance of it is again difficult. Of the one to be elected verse 5 says:

“And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations

Only Christ and His Vicars on earth “rule all nations.”

Verse 6 is a consoling one for all the faithful under the Pope. It reads:

“And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her, a thousand two hundred sixty days.”

During the coming chastisement which we can see getting closer by the day, God has a special care for all those who belong to Him in His holy Church.

A Word of Caution Before It Is Too Late

In Chapter 13 verse seven it reads:

“And there was given unto him (the evil one) to make war with the saints (those sanctified by baptism) and to overcome them. And power was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.”

These solemn words of revelation are fearful not only to those who are outside the Church but also to those who are within the Church. We experience a general trend among the younger Catholics that they neglect the practices of religious studies and piety, and lukewarmness sets in. They neglect to study their religion, and they neglect the traditional practices of devotion. To that neglect there follows lukewarm Catholics, and Christ told us that He will vomit them out of His mouth. They will lose grace, and without it they will lose their souls. We see come true what is in verse seven, namely, that he would overcome them.

We are reminded of near disaster that occurred in a school bus experience. On a cold and snowy night the school bus was taking the children home from school. On the way the bus became stuck, and the driver told the children to remain in the bus while he went on foot to get help. He died in his attempt to find help.

Time passed, and the children became very tired. Some of the boys knew that if they fell asleep they would freeze to death. Hence, they forced the children who were tired to run and jump in the bus. They kept that up all night. When the people found the bus the next morning they expected to find all the children dead. However, all of them were well and healthy, for they forced themselves to exercise even when they were tired and wanted to go to sleep. To one and all We tell you that the cold weather of the temptations of the devil are upon all of us. No matter how we feel about it, we must exercise ourselves in the learning our Religion, and we must have a well regulated life of Catholic devotions.

Those who submit to laziness will find themselves spoken of in verse 8 (of Chapter 13):

“And all that dwell upon the earth adored him (the beast), whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb which was slain from the beginning of the world.”

Just who are those “whose names are not written in the Book of Life?” All those who are without sanctifying grace do not have their names in the Book

of Life. In order to get sanctifying grace it is above all, necessary that they belong to the Catholic Church. Look above at the solemn words of Pope Boniface VIII found in the Bull, Unam Sanctam.

In the following verse (verse 9) St. John gives a solemn warning:

“If any man have an ear, let him hear.”

The primary readers of Our newsletters are those in the Catholic Church, subject to Our benign and yet firm reign. At the same time We have all men in our invitation to join Us in knowing, loving and serving God. That is the road to heaven.

Idealism - the Evangelical Counsels

In order to explain counsels, We must first explain commands. Then you will see their difference. A command is an order by a superior which must be observed. For example, God gave us the Ten Commandments. Those, in short, are the natural law. God also gave us His divine law, and those are such laws as the command to be in God’s Church, to go to confession, receive Holy Communion and so forth. Then the Church with the power from God also makes commands such as the six commandments of the Church, found in catechisms. If one violates those commandments he sins, mortally or venially as the case may be.

Counsels are like suggestions. For example, on a cloudy morning a mother may tell her child you **must take** along your umbrella. That is a commandment. If the child deliberately neglects to take along his umbrella he sins. However, if his mother tells him, I **advise** you to take along your umbrella, and the child neglects to do so he does not sin, but he is opening himself up to an imprudent act, and it may rain that day.

In the Gospels there are counsels (called evangelical counsels) where God suggest certain things which are not commanded. The Gospels “suggest” **poverty, chastity and obedience**. Generally, that advice goes out to every person. It goes out in a special way to certain individuals. Hence, we see men become religious Brothers, and women become religious Sisters. They follow not only the commands of God, but they follow the **suggestions** of God.

It should be noted that to some extent the evangelical counsels fit into the clerical life of priests and bishops.

Just why should God suggest something that is opposed to our fallen natures? It is done in order to give men and women a mode of life that is rewarded higher than a life that is merely lived by the commandments. For example, the vows of poverty, chastity and obedience make a person a sacred

person before God and man. Hence, all the actions of Brothers and Sisters have a special value before God, and they bring a special reward forever in heaven. A Brother who does farming has actions that are equivalent to genuflections made by those without these vows.

Indeed, it would be a shame if our Catholic youth were ignorant of that teaching, that idealism, given them by God Himself. As we move forward we should see vocations to the priesthood and religious life. First of all, the person must be a good and fervent Catholic. One who wallows in mortal sin and/or lukewarmness will not move forward to an ideal Christian life which will be rewarded with an ideal place in heaven. We will reap what we sow, no more and no less. God is infinitely just in giving both punishment and reward.

The Vow of Poverty

Let us explain something about the vow of poverty. Poverty has for its object the detachment of the heart from the things of this world. Once that detachment is developed the person is open to attach himself to God ever more fully. One boy as he grows up gets himself a car, a job, guns, TV, stereo equipment, cowboy boots, and wide-brimmed hat and the like. He is a man of the world. His brother goes to the monastery where he owns nothing not even the habit on his back. He has no TV, no gun, no fishing gear and the like. All he has is what the Order provides him: food, clothing and a roof over his head. He rises by the monastery bell, and he works on what is commanded him. He retires also by the bell. An atmosphere of silence lends itself to a recollected life of prayer. He advances in holiness – detached from nearly all the cares and concerns of this world.

Chastity

Next, we turn to chastity. The sixth Commandment of God mandates purity. However, the evangelical counsel and vow of chastity moves higher. It is not satisfied with a chaste married life, but he lives without marriage. That sacrifice gives him again a greater opportunity to serve God more fully and receive a greater reward. Christ admitted that in the practical order not all can take that state of life, but there are even married people who follow chastity to some extent in Third Orders.

Obedience

Finally, the counsel and vow of obedience is most pleasing to God. By Religious obedience, one puts himself under God's command all the time. When a Religious does what he is told to do by his superior, he is doing a command of God. The non-Religious person has many hours in life when he merely does what he wants to do. Really, Religious obedience is something

like heaven where the Saints always do as God commands and counsels for their just reward for dying in the state of sanctifying grace.

Those who live merely by the commandment and give as little of themselves to God as possible are in danger of being lost, for slackers become lukewarm, and they are vomited out.

Holiness & Persecution

May We be an example to you in regard to striving for holiness. We have regular periods of spiritual readings of the best spiritual books. We just finished the book **The Life of Mary as seen By the Mystics**. TAN Books sells it, and the imprimatur is 1951. Father Edward Leen pointed out that all those who strive for holiness, that is, above being lukewarm of necessity, suffer persecution.

On page 52 we read that the devil tempted Mary to get her to commit some venial sin. Not being successful he incited her companions to persecute her. Of this We quote:

“Consequently Satan changed his tactics. Since he could not influence her directly, he incited others to persecute her. Without much trouble he made the other girls become inflamed with envy against her. Seeing what a model Temple-servant she was, they began to fear that because of her their virtues would be overlooked and their faults would stand out. Driven on by the devil, soon they let themselves be moved to anger and hatred against her. Finally they plotted together to persecute her until she would be forced to leave the Temple. Now they often spoke to her in a sharp, haughty and cruel way, accusing her of being hypocritical and of seeking the favor of the priests and their teacher. When they did this, Mary answered quietly: ‘My friends, you are right in saying that I am the least and most imperfect among you, but then you, my sisters, must pardon me and teach me in my ignorance, for as a servant I love you and reverence you, and I will obey you in all things.’

“Her sincere humility only made them more furious. For many days they continued to persecute and insult her, at times even hitting her. But little Mary remained humble, patient and charitable, returning good for evil and praying for her enemies.”

Sweet little Mary experienced the beatitude later given by her Son to all of us, namely: Blessed are you when you suffer persecution for justice sake. It is not easy, but it is blessed, and the reward is great in heaven.

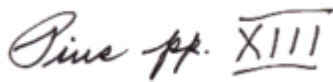
Converts

It is a great consolation to receive correspondence from the four corners of the world. At a slow but regular pace people are joining Our world wide parish. All the older Catholics must remember that when parishes exist it is absolutely necessary to join the one in their area. That joining makes them one in the Mystical Body of Christ.

What ruptures the Mystical Body of Christ? It is heresy, schism and apostasy. To get back into the Church those persons repent of their break from Christ, they make their profession of faith and receive an absolution that receives them back into the Church with the right to receive the sacraments.

Once that has been accomplished the convert goes to confession to receive the absolution that takes away sin. Once again the absolution given at the profession of faith merely puts one into the Church with the right to receive the sacraments and so forth.

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost, as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be world without end. Amen.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII
July 21, 1999

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
September 3, 1999

Issue 006

Our First Salutations

In the second Epistle of St. John, in the third chapter we read: "He that hath the substance of this world, and shall see his brother in need, and shut up his bowels from him, how doth the charity of God abide in him? My little children, let us not love in word nor in tongue, but in deed and in truth."

When one sees his brother in need and helps him, with a supernatural motive under the influence of grace, the love of God is in him.

One of the greatest tragedies of our time is unfolding before our eyes, coming from the earthquake in Turkey. We see two tragedies. One sees the physical death of so many people, and the second tragedy is that for the most part those people are Muslims, and they are outside God's Church, outside of which there is no salvation. However, it is possible that some of them will turn to God and make the act of perfect love and/or perfect contrition and thus enter into God's Church by desire and find eternal salvation. We urge all of you to pray for that grace for the people of normal good will. You are able to help your brother (every one is our brother) in the area of his eternal salvation.

The extreme physical need of our brothers in Turkey will also urge us to help them in any other way that we are able, for the glory of God and the salvation of souls. Praised be Jesus Christ, now and forever. Amen.

Gordon Cardinal Bateman

At Our direction, Cardinal Bateman has returned to Australia, loaded with the sacred powers of a bishop on assignment. Although he has minor health problems he is making his rounds to visit the few Catholics he has in Australia. We used the words a "few Catholics" to express a real tragedy. The satanic leadership of the bogus Vatican II Church has led nearly the whole country away from the true Church into the Novus Ordo sect. This calls for our consideration of his Catholic support. St. Paul used to beg from the wealthy Christians to help the Christians who were in great poverty.

Although We do not have the exact figures it seems that his total Catholic population is less than a dozen persons. He does not have even one Mass server. He writes and preaches, and the people have closed their eyes and ears. It seems that they will continue as such until possibly the **Three Days of Darkness** hits them, and for most of them it will then be too late to turn to God in repentance and love.

Support of the Church

This brings a new burden on the Catholics in the United States. About all he has is his retirement pension and medical care. Some of you may feel urged to help him with some offerings and Mass stipends. The money exchange rate is very high, so sending him small amounts is not practical. Hence, if you want to help him We suggest that you join with others that you know of who are of like-mind and make larger checks and/or money orders. If you do not know others and your alms are small, you can send them to Us, and We will do the book keeping to send the money to him when larger mounts are at hand.

We constantly plead with God to send Us the personnel and finances to do His holy work. Some few persons are on the job, but for the most part We feel Our Catholics and interested readers just ignore the command to support the Church. It takes faith to see the service of the Church in your lives even while there are no priests to make rounds to your homes. Being one with Us puts you in the Church, and that alone is a great service. When you have a spiritual problem you are able to contact Us in order to find your way on to heaven. Being without the services of priests is nothing new. You know how the Catholics suffered during the various persecutions.

True support of the Church is very much like prayer. Those who have no fixed schedule for prayer suddenly or gradually give up all prayer and eternal salvation. One is too tired in the morning, and he is too tired in the evening to pray. Then during work and play he does not pray either. Remember this, our lives are useless for eternal reward unless they are powered by actual grace. To increase in merit (to rise higher in heaven) four things are necessary:

1. One must be in the state of sanctifying grace. Hence, those in mortal sin are throwing away their lives no matter how good they may seem to be before man.
2. One must perform ordinary good works (all sinless acts). Obviously, no sinful act will be remunerated except in the form of punishment. Repentance unto sanctifying grace can turn the whole tragedy around.
3. One must perform the thoughts, words and actions for a supernatural motive. This means that one adds to his natural motives (as for example – working to make a living) a new and elevated motive, as for example, for the glory of God and the salvation of souls.
4. One must perform the act under the influence of actual grace. In order for an action to be salutary (worthy of a divine reward) it must be performed under the influence of actual grace. If one does not ask God for actual grace by regular prayer, will he have it? Likely not! A set program of daily prayers is absolutely necessary. A hit and miss “program” of prayers is doomed to failure.

We are on the topic of supporting the Church in view of an everlasting reward. Some few of Our Catholics have a set program for supporting the Church. They send a check at regular intervals, generally saying, they wish it could be larger. God rewards their giving and their love attached to the sacrifice, and be assured We are grateful for both.

Once more We remind you that among the Commandments of the Church is the command to support the Church. If one violates that Commandment, through laziness or ill-will, he can be sure to be punished by God. He may even find that he loses his divine and Catholic faith. In all the world there is

no tragedy more terrible than to lose one's faith, for without faith it is impossible to please God, and thus impossible to get to heaven.

Youth of the Church

We observe that our younger people never even get the concept that they are obliged to support the Church. They spend money on expensive "toys" and they never send a penny to the priest. We remember that a girl used her first handful of money, earned by baby sitting, to buy an expensive toy when she had no use for it except recreation. She gave Us not one cent. Gradually, she became very worldly. She lost all interest in her home. She began a style of life where she had a live-in boy friend, and after a good number of years she married him in a civil ceremony. If she had used her first money to buy a spiritual book and support the Church, that tragic "marriage" might have never happened. Her husband is so hateful that he threatened Us with arrest if We dared to put a foot on their property. They slammed the door in the face of God's representative, and God will slam the door of heaven to them – unless perchance they repent.

Parish

While there was no Pope We could not set up a parish Church, so We did not need many funds. Now that the Church can make a modicum of progress in living quarters We will need support for that. The Pope and Cardinal that you have should not be expected to continue as roving missionaries where We stay at the homes of the Catholics – unless We make missionary journeys.

Laborers in God's Vineyard

Since We arrived in Spokane one lady came forward to help Us, first of all to regain Our health and secondly to help Us in the general work of the Church. God gave Us a curable illness, provided there is cooperation in just eating and drinking according to right formulas. We have no medications. A heart attack, diabetes, and or stroke could be debilitating for the rest of one's life.

Follow this through. This lady had been a Religious in a Traditional cult. She gave them her car, and she gave them many years of dedicated service. When her health broke down they dismissed her and let her fend for herself. Cults show their colors, and they are not beautiful.

We pray daily that God will send laborers into His vineyard, and that He will send Us the means to follow through. The Church is the Mystical Body of Christ. Each part of any body has its special function. To expect the head to walk without legs is ludicrous. To expect the head to do manual work without hands is likewise foolish. The same is true of the Mystical

Body. Each Catholic is a part of the Mystical Body, and each Catholic has a role to fulfill. To sit back and do nothing will, indeed, bring not only stagnation but also God's wrath.

Vocations

Those who have a religious vocation are to step forward and see what can be done about it. We especially are interested in men who have seminary training (some or all of it) in view of becoming priests. Some may want to be Brothers. Likewise, girls may want to become Religious.

Those without such a calling must still get involved. They can work around the Church property, and the general public is obliged to support the Church programs by their generosity in contributing to the support of the Church with money, given at regular intervals.

Before bogus Council Vatican II, this sort of life was the norm. Every week the faithful went to Mass, and at each Mass there was a collection. The parishioners came to Mass with their money envelope in their pocket or purse. All are to take their duty to support the Church seriously. Some persons who are highly blessed by God and their honest efforts can come forward to help in the material needs of the Church, thus freeing the priest to give himself up to work in the spiritual field.

On judgment day God will ask how each one has observed the commandment of the Church to the support of their Pastors.

An Important Insight into Our Papal Election

Some readers of Our Newsletters and the Internet ask many questions about the procedure of the papal election. We explained that to the best of Our abilities. All the Catholics of the world, that the conclave commission could find, were invited to join in the election. The process of looking for them took two and a half years of publishing what we Catholics are. Each and every voter had to have a valid sacrament of baptism, to believe everything that God teaches through his Church, and to stand firm in the Church as it was up to the death of Pope Pius XII on the 9th of October 1958.

The election process with the Internet was well worked out to make sure that the identity of the voters were made sure. We could go on and on. However, We have a new study that was made. A widow in Australia sent in all the paper work on the election to her lawyer for him to examine. Here is how his response came to us: "He did so and after a time came and told her the election was not only legal, but valid and he accepted Pius XIII as the Pope."

This was the first time to Our knowledge that such a legal study was made, and the judgment is worthy of consideration for the doubting Thomas’.

Marylike Standards of Modesty in Dress

Editors Note:

The **Marylike Standards** can be found on a separate web page in this True Catholic website.

Signs of the Times

Our Lord told the people to observe the signs of the times to predict the future. He used the example of the buds on the trees as signaling the coming of Spring. Today there are signs all around us that signal both political and physical disaster. There is little or nothing that we can do to divert them, but we can prepare our souls with more fervor so to profit from them when they occur.

Here is how men may cause their own destruction. In Long Island, New York, they are building a mammoth collider, and the scientists are not sure that it is safe, and still they go ahead constructing it. Here is a paragraph from an article in the Internet for July 19, 1999. The subject is **Big Bang machine could destroy Earth**, by John Ray <JohnRay.1776@worldnet.att.net>.

A paragraph reads: “Inside the collider, atoms of gold will be stripped of their outer electrons and pumped into one of two 2.4-mile circular tubes where powerful magnets will accelerate them to 99.9% of the speed of light.”

“The ions in the two tubes will travel in opposite directions to increase the power of the collisions. When they smash into each other, at one of several intersections between the tubes, they will generate minuscule fireballs of superdense matter with temperatures of about one trillion degrees – 10,000 times hotter than the sun.” Could they set the world on fire as spoken of in the Apocalypse? This is a man-made problem, and God can let men punish the world for Him.

There is another omen on the horizon. On May 5, 2000 the (7) planets will be lined up to do untold harm to the world. Scientists are doing all they can to keep that information under wrappers.

The United Nations Organization is taking over, and it is causing havoc. They used to send soldiers into countries to preserve the peace which did not happen. Now they go into countries to make the peace, and de facto, they make war. It behooves all of us to pray for our suffering brothers and sisters.

Physical instruments are turned against us by man, and nature is turned against us by God. On top of that, the political order is turned against mankind by men inspired by Satan.

It is up to each individual to assume responsibility for himself. God created and redeemed man without Himself. However, He will not save man without man's cooperation.

In the Church and Subject to the Pope

The general principle holds. Only those who obey God will go to heaven. All the rest will be damned forever. The first commandment of God requires that every individual be in the Church and subject to the Roman Pontiff. In Denzinger number 469 we read the words of Pope Boniface VIII given on November 18, 1302. After explaining right social order he said the following: "Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff."

There will always be a Roman Pontiff to be subject to. Either one obeys (in the absence of a living Pope) the last true Pope, or when there is a Pope on earth they must be subject to him.

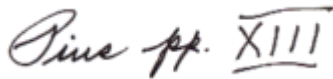
Once that is accomplished the act of perfect contrition will work unto the forgiveness of sin and the obtaining of sanctifying grace. We produced a document on how to make that act of contrition, and we developed a new formula. If you still have not received it, or if you have not learned it, We urge you to insert two words into the formerly used act of perfect contrition. Where it says: "... **because Thou art all good...**" insert (after all good) the words "**in Thyself,**" thus making it "... **because Thou art all good in Thyself...**" Whether it is expressed or not "in Thyself" must be there at least by intention.

One last word! We are looking for fervent and generous souls. Eating and drinking and being merry is what occupied the lives of the people at the time of Noe. May we not be among them and perish. Support the Church so that your two clergymen need not be supported principally by their social security, but by the Brethren.

Those outside the Church with guilt on their part for being outside the Church can never get forgiveness and sanctifying grace. For those in the Church We again give the act of perfect contrition. Memorize it so you can use it frequently and as your last hope for salvation.

Act of Perfect Contrition

O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins, known and unknown, not only because I dread the loss of heaven and dread the pains of hell, and not only because Thou art my Creator, my Redeemer and my Sanctifier, but most of all because my sins have offended Thee, my God, Who art all good in Thyself and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance and to amend my life. Amen.



Pius, pp. XIII
Sept. 3, 1999

Caritas - Papal Office

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

October 30, 1999

Issue 007

The Bugler

There is a truism which goes as follow:

If the bugler neglects to blow a clear note who will rise up to take battle?

The bugler who does not blow a clear note is one who destroys our society by gradualism and dialog. The bugler who blows a clear note is God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church which is united wonderfully with God Himself.

Today the pied piper who has the attention of the world as a whole is the devil with his minions in hell and here on earth. Just watch what is going on all around you.

Dialog is another hoax that leads men to perdition. We shall give you an example of what We mean by dialoging with those who are evil. The funny example goes as follows: A hunter had a big bear in his gun sight, and he was ready to shoot the creature. The bear called out. "Wait a minute. Do not shoot me. Let us dialog our problem." The hunter put his gun at his side, and he sat on a log beside the bear. The bear took a kindly hold of the shoulder of the hunter and explained his side of the story as follows: "What I

want is a meal, and what you want is a fur coat, and that is what it will be,” and he ate the hunter. The bear got his meal, and the hunter got his fur coat.

Courtship

We must address the younger generation that is still not in the clutches of the devil with some clear directions. First of all, the Church forbids marriage with non-Catholics. Hence, if one wishes to marry, he (or she) must search for a suitable partner among the Catholics. If no partner is available then one should consider converting a person to the Catholic faith before any company keeping is started – even once.

Once one finds a person who might be a suitable partner he may start company keeping in wide-open spaces, as for example, in his or her home, only in the living area. One may not start company keeping – even once in remote bedroom area – unless both of them are qualified for marriage. That would mean they are of age and training to do so within about six months, the suitable time to judge if the person is a fit partner. Why is the time for company keeping kept short? It is because the only reason for company keeping is that it is done in view of getting married to the person. Company keeping is not for fun. If one keeps company for fornication he commits a serious sin, and he cannot get forgiveness of that sin unless he makes the company keeping then very remote, that is, writing a letter on rare occasion instead. In Europe, when there were Kings, the partners of their children were picked very early, but company keeping was delayed until marriage was possible.

Even if not one single sin of impurity in thought, word or deed is committed, the mere fact of intimate company keeping can be a mortally sinful concourse. In this case, one deliberately puts himself into the occasion of sin, and that deliberate act is itself, mortally sinful.

By way of explanation, We must explain the nature of two occasions of sin and their consequences. There are two occasions of sin, one a **free will** occasion of sin, and another a **non free will necessary** occasion of sin.

By a **necessary** occasion of sin We mean one that cannot be avoided in the normal course of events. Doctors and nurses who must care for sick bodies are in **necessary** occasions of sin. If they ask God for help when temptations come, God will give them all the graces and strength that they need to overcome these temptations. They will be rewarded by God for showing mercy to the sick.

When one wishes to enter marriage with one who is able to get married he goes into a **necessary** occasion of venial sin by cautious courtship, and if he

asks God for help he can go through courtship without mortal sins of the flesh. God will bless the two of them, and (if it is in divine providence) crown them with a happy and fruitful marriage without a child conceived in sin. But one of a normal catholic birth.

By a **free** occasion of sin We mean one that can and must be avoided in the normal course of natural events. That means one is forbidden by God, without sufficient reason, to enter a situation where one is lead into sin. To go to a nude beach (as they exist some places) without being a paramedic on call or a policeman on duty would be mortally sinful, and mortal sin.

The same applies to frequent company keeping where marriage is not possible and/or contemplated in a reasonable time frame. Company keeping is not a harmless recreation. In our free-wheeling society, puppy love, company keeping, just takes the place of marriage eventually. Sadly, an occasional child is born, and he is generally raised by a single parent. He is deprived of a home setting for development, and it is likely that he will follow the pattern of puppy love company keeping, just as his parents did. The end result is almost certain damnation in hell forever. When very serious matters are dealt with in the Holy Scripture God frequently says: (Apoc. 13,9) "If any man have an ear, let him hear."

What You Do Not Know May Hurt You

It should be known to nearly all of you that we live in a world where there is a conspiracy in progress to kill off a large portion of the population. Large-scale programs are in place to kill and maim us. We shall address some of the satanic programs:

The primary hoax that We shall bring to your attention is this. Under the pretext of giving us better crops they have made hybrid-seeding the way to go. Farmers and little gardeners do not produce their seeds from the last crop, but they buy new seeds each year. The new seeds are hybrid, and they produce the plants, but their seeds will not reproduce proper seeds for the following year. Gradually, gardeners and farmers as a whole are entirely dependent on the producers of hybrid seeds. Once the underworld decides to cut off selling hybrid seeds, the growing of crops comes to an abrupt stop with starvation in a weed patch. In order to avoid that trap We urge all of you who grow vegetables and other produce such as wheat, corn, potatoes and the like, to produce your own natural seeds. There are sources for such natural seeds, which will help you get started on the way to safety and good health.

We hear much about organically grown produce. That is one step in the way to sanity. However, the mere fact that one does not use artificial fertilizers and toxic poisons is not the total solution. When a crop is removed from a field some trace elements are removed from the soil – call it a mining

process. If those trace elements are not returned to the soil, it becomes a dead soil even though natural and synthetic fertilizers help produce lush crops. You are starved while you eat food without trace elements. Once again, just because something is organically grown is no assurance that it will nourish you properly. In some way the soil must be regenerated with the trace elements that were lost from the virgin soil as God gave it to us to sustain life on this earth.

Many of you will ask if there is a solution for this deficiency when you have no choice except to purchase denatured foods which will starve you to ill health and an early miserable death. Fortunately there is a solution if you know dependable sources of food additives that will supply that need for trace materials. And you can afford to purchase them.

Put it this way. You can have all the cayenne pepper in the world, all the garlic in the world, and on and on, yet those things can give you only temporary relief. Nothing can substitute, organic or otherwise, for the need to get trace materials into your system for health and wellbeing. The fifth commandment demands that we do what we can to nourish ourselves to assure normal physical and mental activities.

If you have a source for those elements, well and good. If you want to know sources that We trust, We will be glad to advise you. The Church is not in the business of supplying such materials, but We will gladly help you find what We think is the solution.

Living Will

Did you know that you can and should do good after your death? In theology, it is taught that the dying are to be helped in making a final determination of their property for the glory of God and the salvation of their soul. If you die without a will, and you leave property, it will be used just as the heirs determine. They may use it for good or for evil, and you get in on neither their reward nor their sin. If you use your property wisely in a will, it will directly effect your reward in heaven.

Stupidity knows no end to even the elect. We had a lady who had a large estate, all unknown to Us. After her Catholic burial We learned that she gave her entire estate to three dog pounds. The estate fed and took care of the medical needs of pets. Do any of you believe that God gave her a reward in heaven for that? This should also be a warning to those who spend money and time. They refuse children (of their own or of others?), and they love and support pets?

As a child We learned to say the following prayer when entering a Catholic Church:

Jesus, I live for Thee.

Jesus, I die for Thee.

Jesus, I am Thine in life and in death. Amen.



Pius, pp. XIII

October 30, 1999

**Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII**

November 25, 1999

Issue 008

Prohibition of Servile Work

Editor's Note:

The section on Servile Work (by Pope Pius XIII) warranted a special page, and can be seen in its entirety at:

Servile Work

Fornication -- Adultery

Live-In Boy (Girl) Friend -- Single Parent Home

By the sin of Adam we are born into this world with the weakness of the flesh. The way to overcome that weakness is by the help of God, which He gives to those who ask it of Him in the proper way. Those who go into unnecessary occasions of sin cannot expect God to strengthen them even if they ask for His help. The minds of modern day youth are lead into sins of the flesh by the sinful world around them. We are reminded of a college girl who was raised with care by her father after her mother died. He put her into the best college he knew. On one occasion he visited his daughter on Sunday afternoon. It so happened that the daughter had to run into a building to get something. In her absence the father glanced into her open purse. There he saw birth control devices. On her return to the car the good father said to her: "Daughter, I did all I could to bring you up as a good and pure girl, and now I see birth control equipment in your purse." The daughter replied all unconcerned, "Oh Dad, that is nothing. They all do it."

What we see today is that nearly the whole barrel of apples is rotten. We have before us a studied article from the local paper giving the statistics where the number of births outside of marriage is steadily on the increase. Even that used to be resented, but now it is so commonplace that the girls like being unwed mothers, and there is no shame in it anymore. What we see is the break up of the family as God ordained it to be.

Girls no longer trust the boys to be faithful, and they fear that if they marry the father of their child they will end up in a divorce with all its grief. The article ends up as follows: "They (the unwed mothers) may be looking at it from a wider standpoint. Why get involved in a marriage that could end in divorce, domestic violence or child abuse."

Positive Side of Holiness

Holiness does not consist in merely avoiding evil. A child may have all bad literature removed from his reading materials. Still that is not holiness. He may shift into neutral by merely reading novels and cartoons. His God-less toys absorb nearly all his interests. Every child must learn to mortify himself. The first mortification is the avoiding of all sin, as far as that is possible. Holiness must be seen as something manly – even macho – if you please. Holiness consists in the amount of grace and merit one possesses, for God will reward us in exact proportion according to the amount of sanctifying grace and merit that we have at the moment of death. That knowledge should spur everyone to struggle with all might and main to be in the state of sanctifying grace at all times. If the misfortune to fall into mortal sin occurs, it must be repented of as soon as sufficient good will and grace are brought into play for conversion.

Every person must be personally responsible for his own prayer life. If one merely prays with the family, as some kind of a mantra, he will be lost. As soon as he is able to read, he must use that skill to do spiritual reading. We are in this world to know God, to love God, to serve God and thereby gain heaven. We are not here to know all the ball players and scores. We are to live with a spirit of prayer and devotion. All secular learning must have for its end the glory of God and the salvation of souls. Fiction and flowery novels, even when free from temptation, are to be avoided like the plague. They are a waste of the time that God gives to us to be used for His glory and the salvation of our soul.

Idealism is lost. Why? In our times the ugly and banal are great. The pants have to hang way over the shoes. Washed out and tattered jeans are considered "cool." We live in a society that calls good, evil, and it calls evil, good. Simply stated: in today's society babies in lawful marriage are considered evil, and abortions to one and all are considered good. Husband

and wife units are portrayed as evil, and homosexual (also lesbian) unions are portrayed as good.

Our Catholics throughout the world are few and far between. That there be a black sheep in families is something that is hard to avoid entirely. However, there should be signs of idealism. There is the idealism for the priesthood. Our family took four boys into the priesthood, in spite of thirteen years of hard study to accomplish it.

In order to encourage men on to holiness, Our Lord came forward with the hard truth. On one occasion Our Lord invited a rich young man to sell all that he had and come, "follow Him." The man was rich (loved the things of this world) and he refused the call to be an apostle. We know no more of him, but we never forget the apostles and their works for the glory of God and the salvation of souls.

While we are on the specifics of doing what is necessary to get a high place in heaven We shall take time out to bring to your attention just what God expects of us.

The Corporal Works of Mercy

To feed the hungry.

To give drink to the thirsty.

To clothe the naked.

To harbor the harborless.

To visit the sick.

To visit the imprisoned.

To bury the dead. (Matt. xxv. 35,36; Tobias XII, 12)

The Spiritual Works of Mercy

To convert the sinner.

To instruct the ignorant.

To counsel the doubtful.

To comfort the sorrowful.

To bear wrongs patiently.

To forgive injuries.

To pray for the living and the dead.

The Eight Beatitudes

1. Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
2. Blessed are the meek; for they shall possess the land.
3. Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.

4. Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after justice; for they shall have their fill.
5. Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy.
6. Blessed are the clean of heart; for they shall see God.
7. Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God.
8. Blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice' sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (Matt. V. 3 – 10)

When Our Lord told the apostles about judgment day He made a distinction that we should never forget. The good that we do to others for His name's sake will be rewarded just as if it were done to Him. That distinction requires an explanation of merit.

Merit

Merit is a quality in ourselves that deserves a supernatural reward, and that reward can be great or small. In order to gain merit four things must be present at one and the same time. One must be in the state of sanctifying grace. By the way, those outside the Church are in violation of His command to be in her, and therefore they have no sanctifying grace. A person in sanctifying grace must have three more elements. He must do some good deed: pray, feed the hungry, counsel the doubtful, fulfill the duties of one's state in life and so forth.

The last two elements are easily forgotten, and therefore We repeat these two elements very often. One must do his good works (spiritual and corporal works of mercy and the like) for the honor of God and/or the salvation of souls. To work just in order to make a living will give no one a reward for his actions in heaven. To honest natural motives must also be added the supernatural motives, namely, the glory of God and the salvation of souls.

The last element is this. One must do his works under the influence of actual grace, which enlightens the mind to know God's will and the strength to follow God's commands. Whatever we do must be done while we are still living on earth. God help me supernaturally with Thy grace. Over the years Our devotion has urged Us to coin the following aspiration, and it is in Our morning prayers every day. It is:

“God the Father, I thank Thee for creating me. God the Son, I thank Thee for redeeming me. God the Holy Ghost, I thank Thee for sanctifying me. Infuse into my thoughts, words and actions Thy grace so that they may be supernaturally pleasing to Thee and supernaturally rewarding to me forever. Oh, Blessed Trinity, abundantly assist me in becoming that what Thou intended me to become when Thou created me, for in that perfection I

will give Thee the glory Thou desirest of me, and I will receive the reward that will be most pleasing to me.”

Whenever, you use a ready-made prayer, remember this. It came into this world by some kind of divine inspiration. While it exists, it is with us in order to sustain the divine life of sanctifying grace in us. You are free to make any honest aspirations to God. However, you may not publish those prayers and aspirations for others without an imprimatur from the Church.

Our degree of happiness in heaven will depend on the amount of sanctifying grace and the amount of supernatural merit that we have at the moment of death. We have no other purpose in life than to increase in sanctifying grace and supernatural merit at each moment in our lives. Only these are blissful, even in this life already, who are doing, in some way, what is the life of the Saints in heaven. The greatest act of man is the contemplation of God in Beatific Vision, and a foretaste of that blessedness can be had in some way already in this life by those who constantly live in the state of sanctifying grace.

Noe's Ark -- Three Days of Darkness

Noe was a man pleasing to God, and God determined to use his seed alone to continue the propagation of the human race. God directed him in the production of the Ark. When it was finished and a pair of all the animals that were to be saved were in the ark, the door of the ark was closed. The only people in the ark were Noe, his wife, his three sons and their wives.

While Noe was building the ark he took a good deal of flak. He suffered in his toil. His admonitions fell on deaf ears. However, once the door of the ark was closed all those outside were excluded. Then the punishment of God destroyed those evil men.

In our times it seems that a new type of “flood” (or just call it divine punishment) will kill a large part of the human race. There are many credible accounts of a coming Three Days of Darkness. During those Three Days of Darkness God will have a special care for His elect. No lights will burn except blessed candles. From one of those private revelations on the Three Days of Darkness We have the following quotation: “In the homes of the wicked, these blessed candles will not give light.” (La Fraudais Prophecy)

As We see it with the light of faith only those who are with Us in the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church are separated from the wicked. There are many who are not formally with Us, but God knows the hearts of men, whether they are “within” the Church or “outside” the Church. Outside the Church there is no salvation. All those who have the light of faith should make their peace with God and Us.

Advent

The Catholic Church teaches history and doctrine in a very unique way. She teaches the economy of salvation by her liturgical year and her feasts. The four thousand years from the creation of the world until the coming of the Savior is represented by the four weeks of Advent. Then the mysteries of the life of Christ and the coming of the Holy Ghost are played out in a wonderful order until the last Sunday of the Pentecost season. By the way, the bogus Vatican II “church” discarded the Pentecost season, and for them salvation was no longer a reality to be desired.

We urge all of you to live the seasons of the Church year and observe the many feast of the Church to the best of your abilities. Thus, these realities will be a living reality in your memories and lives. You will keep your lives united with God during your journey on earth which is the fitting preparation and, to some extent, the beginning of your life in heaven already here on earth.

Live Advent in sobriety without celebrating as the world does. The world of old neglected a proper preparation for the Savior, and when He came they denied Him to the point of crucifying Him. Let history not repeat itself in ourselves.

Catholic Calendar

We are in the final stages of getting out a Catholic Calendar for the year 2000. In ancient times, until the invention of the printing press, very few people had a Bible, catechism or a prayer book. The faithful learned their faith and developed their faith by the lessons they learned from the liturgical year. Although we now have the luxury of the printed word, the Church does not give up the liturgical practices, for teaching and developing the faith.

In order to follow the liturgical year, every Catholic (and everyone who is thinking of becoming a Catholic) needs the help of a Catholic calendar.

We used to carry the entire burden of producing and getting out the calendar. It even went out without a price tag even though We purchased them, during recent years. We just cannot continue that added load of work without help in this office. Hence, We are having one of the faithful produce the calendar and mail it out to you. Throughout the year he will keep available calendars for new converts and anyone who wants one, as for example, when one moves away from home. Here is how to get this calendar.

Year 2000 Catholic Calendar can be obtained from:

St. Michael's True Catholic Publications
c/o Bryan R. Clayton
3755 North Lois Court
Morris, IL 60450
USA

There are 3 ways to order:

Phone In your order:	(815) 942-8303
Fax your order:	(815) 942-1730
Email your order:	knight@intrnet.net

Calendars will be available for shopping by or before Dec. 15, 1999. Please pre-order your calendar now. The cost is \$6.00, plus \$2.00 postage for a total of \$8.00.

Obituary

Our dear mother, Cecilia Gertrude Pulvermacher, 104 years of age, passed away on the twenty-first of November, 1999. We traveled by car sixteen hundred miles to bring her what she so dearly wanted all her life, namely, a Requiem Funeral Mass for the repose of her soul.

She had the singular and hard-earned privilege, of being the mother of nine children with four of them being Capuchin priests and Ourselves be the Pope, the Vicar of Christ. Pray for the repose of her soul. May she rest in peace.

Goffine

This is a very wonderful and a very useful book, explaining the Sunday Epistles and Gospels of the year plus much more. The cost is \$27.95 each, plus \$8.00 postage for one, two or three volumes. Order from:

Angelus Press
2918 Tracy Ave.
Kansas City, MO 64109
USA
1-800-966-7337

It is likely you will use it every Sunday for the rest of your lives.

Prayer of St. Francis

“Lord, make me an instrument of Thy peace;
Where there is hatred, let me sow love;
Where there is doubt faith;
Where there is despair, hope;
Where there is darkness, light;
and where there is sadness, joy.

O Divine Master, grant that I may not so much seek to be consoled, as to console; to be understood, as to understand; to be loved as to love; for it is in giving that we receive, it is pardoning that we are pardoned, and it is in dying that we are born to eternal life.”

A blessed Christmas to one and all!



Pius, pp. XIII
Nov. 25, 1999

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
January 15, 2000

Issue 009

St. Malachy & Papal Prophecy

In a separate document on St. Malachy's Prophecy, We showed you a prophecy from the twelfth century that can be helpful in leading “doubtful Thomas’ ” to recognize Our valid possession of the Papal Office. This is not for Our aggrandizement but solely for the salvation of souls. It is a tragedy to be ignorant of God’s doorkeeper on earth of the door to heaven. We must be members of God’s family on earth so that we may be members of God’s family in heaven.

We have a special word to priests who should know what Our Lord said to the Apostles as recorded in John 20, 21. He said:

“Peace be to you. And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. He said therefore to them again: Peace be to you. As the Father hath sent me, I also send you.”

Any cleric who does not have a canonical mission from the Church is not a Catholic, and he is not, of course, a Catholic priest. With valid Orders he may be a valid priest, but he is not a Catholic priest. A man may have a diploma as a cop, but until he is put on a police force (deputized as such) he is not a cop. The same is true of all freelance Bishops and priests in the world today. It is Our solitary power to deputize (known as incardination) clerics into the Catholic Church, either personally or through Our Bishops. The automatic honest question of every Catholic when he meets a strange priest is this. Who is your Bishop (or Religious Superior)? When he meets a strange

Bishop he asks, are you under the Pope? Today the Pope is not John Paul II but Pius XIII. In John 20, 21, quoted above, Christ “sent” the Apostles to preach His Gospel. In turn Our Lord sends men, until the end of time, by Peter and his successors to preach the Gospel and continue His Church. Without that ecclesiastical “canonical mission” no cleric is a Catholic. Outside the Church there is no salvation.

Divine & Catholic Faith - An Example

Those who have the Catholic faith are able to sense without difficulty whether others have or do not have the Catholic faith. They have a supernatural vision that is not in those without the Catholic faith. In order to bring this home to those who do not have the Catholic faith We give you an example.

We remember that there was a chemical for writing that was invisible to the naked eye. However, if one put on certain glasses he could read the words written with the odd chemical. If he gave the glasses to others, all of them could read it. Only those who did not use those glasses for reading those words continued to be ignorant of them.

Today the world is almost totally devoid of the gift of faith. Even the few that have it seem to throw it away at the instigation of the devil. In Apocalypse 13,7 God tells us:

“And it was given unto him (the devil) to (tempt) make war with the saints and to overcome them. And power was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.”

In a word it is universal.

The devil is so cunning that he is satisfied with his dupes whether they are nasty rebels or even those who consider themselves the paradigms of all truth and holiness. The proud Pharisee bragged to God of his holiness, but Christ revealed his evil and satanic hypocrisy. Christ also revealed the goodness of humble and repentant sinner.

If one does not have the glasses of divine and Catholic faith he can never read the divine in the Pope, Bishops, priests, plus the divine in their offices and sacraments.

Remember That Thou Keep Holy the Sabbath Day

In Our last newsletter, We explained at length what is required in regard to abstaining from “servile work” on Sundays and Holy Days of Obligation. Now We shall give some important suggestions as to how one is to make the Sabbath day a day of holiness.

First of all, one must take time out for some set prayers and spiritual reading. If one has a Missal he should at least read the propers of the Sundays and Holy Days. The Epistles and Gospels for those days are most profitable for turning to God and away from worldly pursuits. For those who have the Goffine (**“Explanation of the Epistles and Gospels for Sundays and Holydays”**) We urge them to read everything that is given for all those days. Make it a family affair if at all possible. This excellent book has been re-published in 1999 under the title of: **“The Church's Year,”** by Father Leonard Goffine. Order it from Angelus Press, 2918 Tracey Ave., Kansas City, MO 64109, 1-800-966-7337. The cost is \$27.95 each plus \$8.00 postage (for one to three volumes). Call them for volume prices. This book was written in 1880.

The recitation of the **rosary** is always a must, plus litanies and other prayers. If properly understood and applied, one should be mildly employed in the performance of the corporal and spiritual works of mercy. Their review is in place at this point of the instruction.

The seven **Corporal Works of Mercy** are:

1. To feed the hungry.
2. To give drink to the thirsty.
3. To clothe the naked.
4. To harbor the harborless.
5. To visit the sick.
6. To visit the imprisoned.
7. To bury the dead

The seven **Spiritual Works of Mercy** are:

1. To convert the sinner.
2. To instruct the ignorant.
3. To counsel the doubtful.
4. To comfort the sorrowful.
5. To bear wrongs patiently.
6. To forgive injuries.
7. To pray for the living and the dead.

Let us dwell briefly on a few of the above:

“To instruct the ignorant.” Parents and the older members of the family should instruct the younger members of the family in the catechism. This obliges not only those who instruct, but it also obliges the younger ones to cooperate, that is, pay attention and study. They should be graded by means of tests and the like.

“To visit the sick.” Whether the sick are at home or in the hospital they need the consolation of a friendly visit and possible treat. The sick could include the elderly who are confined to the home, even when they are well. Your divine faith and divine love will direct you in the proper way to make your Sundays something that will be a happy memory in old age and a source of great reward when you meet your just judge at the moment of your death.

Ex Opere Operato and Ex Opere Operantis

Becoming holy is the process of becoming sanctified from within. Even when good works are done they do not necessarily make one holy from within. There are two modes of becoming holy. They are listed in the title above.

Ex opere operato means that the holiness is given independently of the works of the person receiving them. Of course, there may not be obstacles to the flow of holiness. Thus, when one receives baptism as an infant while not conscious and furthermore fully asleep, he gets the basic effects of the sacrament by the mere placing of the valid sacrament. The sacrament itself does the functioning. If however, one receives baptism as an adult, he may add to the sacrament his own prayers, acts of faith, hope and charity and the like. For those acts he gets more than the mere sacrament, and (when it is above the function of the sacrament) it is called **ex opere operantis**. He is rewarded for his works properly performed, something that will be explained further on.

We have said that no obstacle may be placed before (or against) the action. Thus, a person in mortal sin, receiving Holy Communion, gets no **ex opere operato** effect of the sacrament. Of course, his pious sentiments are also non-rewardable. The ideal combination is that when receiving something **ex opere operato** one should strive to get as much through ones own efforts as possible. Thus, a devout Holy Communion is more sanctifying than a Holy Communion received in lukewarmness of soul.

Ex opere operantis (by the action of the agent) must be properly understood. Holiness can be augmented only when there is holiness in the soul. Good works performed in the state of mortal sin merely lead one to repentance and to grace.

Just how can one live in such a way that his daily actions are sanctifying for him? We call this merit. At the moment of death we shall be rewarded justly for the amount of sanctifying grace we have and the amount of merit that we have.

To gain merit four factors are required.

1. the person must be in the state of sanctifying grace,
2. he must do an ordinary good deed,
3. he must do it for a supernatural motive, and
4. he must do it under the influence (power) of actual grace.

That is **ex opere operantis** on the way to increase in sanctity. **Ex opere operantis** while in mortal sin merely helps one to conversion.

The action must be some good action such as doing the duties of one's state of life. They can be prayers or any kind of labor, no matter how menial. We marvel at the alchemist of the Middle Ages who struggled (but never succeeded) to change base metals into gold. Here, in the spiritual life, with the help of God we can change the dross things of this life into the "gold" of everlasting glory in heaven.

The motive must be supernatural. It must be above the natural motive for work, such as earning a living, to support the family and the like. It must be to give glory to God and/or for the salvation of souls in some way. What a tragedy if otherwise good Catholics miss this great opportunity to become great saints.

The good and supernaturally motivated actions must be "fired" by divine help, which is actual grace. That grace gives light to the mind to know God's will and strength to the will to do God's will. That element of divine assistance must be sought in prayer. Just check many of the prayers in the Missal for examples of this petition.

Every day, start the day with some kind of Morning Offering. Renew it over and over in the day by short ejaculations as, "All for the greater honor and glory of God." Offer your sacrifices and the like for the conversion of sinners, the advancement of holy souls and the like. The key to great holiness lies in the steady advancement in sanctifying grace and merit.

Prayer to St. Michael the Archangel

His Holiness, Leo XIII, Motu Proprio, September 25, 1888, granted to the faithful who recite this prayer an indulgence of three hundred days, once a day.

See the [Prayer to St. Michael the Archangel](#) in its entirety.

(Reprinted from The New Raccolta or Collection of Prayers and Good works to which the Sovereign Pontiffs have attached Holy Indulgences, which was in 1898 by order of his Holiness, Pope Leo XIII.)

The thing that amazes Us no end is the fact that in succeeding publications of the Raccolta the most important parts of Pope Leo XIII's document were

missing from the official books. This tells Us that bastard officials in the Church had to do that skullduggery.

The words of this Prayer from the original Raccolta tell us of Our times:

“Even in the holy place where the See of Blessed Peter and the chair of truth was set up to enlighten the world, they have raised the abominable throne of their impiety with the iniquitous hope that the Shepherd may be stricken and the flock scattered abroad.”

They tell that the very chair of Peter would be attacked, and in so doing the flock would be scattered. That warning came as a private revelation to a Pope, and the minions of Satan in the Church had to hide that revelation so that they would not be recognized for what they are, namely, bastard Catholics – as Cardinals, Bishops and priests leading the blind faithful into the pit of hell.

In this letter We bring this information to the doubting Thomas' who in their blindness still call John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I and John Paul II Popes. We are the successor of Pope Pius XII. The devil has accomplished the scattering of the flock (the Catholics) through the men Pope Leo XIII prophesized would come after him, appearing to be sitting on the actual chair of Peter. They surreptitiously usurped the physical chair of Peter (the Vatican), but they never received the office and authority from God that goes with that physical chair.

The Signs of a Valid Election

In short review, We give you the fingers pointing (but not proving) to Our valid election on October 24, 1998. Hundreds of years ago it was revealed and recorded in the Monastery archives of a Capuchin Friary near Rome that, in the end times, a Capuchin would be elected Pope. Years ago We gave that out in a Caritas newsletter.

Another finger is the number forty, so sacred in all Church history. It has a twofold force. The true Catholic Cardinals, from Pope Pius XII, made the greatest deception in all history. They “elected” John XXIII, a faithless Freemason, to the physical chair of Peter. What was accomplished was what the underworld of Satan wanted to happen. The faithful believed that he also had the office and authority of Peter from God. For that execrable deception God left the Chair of Peter vacant for forty years. God marched the “calf-worshipping” Israelites around in the desert for forty years to let those idolaters die in the desert. They were not worthy to enter the Promised Land. In like manner, God permitted forty years to pass for the wicked Cardinals to drop their bones in their graves, with whitened sepulchres and stinking bones. Not one of them lived to see the true successor of Pope Pius XII.

In Our papal election, another forty comes with its pointing finger. Christ was dead for exactly forty hours, and then He arose from the dead. The Mystical Body was mystically dead for forty years. Exactly forty years later (the time between the death of Pius XII and Our election) the known Catholics of the world elected Us as the Pope.

The finger continues to point to Us in the prophecy of St. Malachy as explained in the opening paragraphs of this newsletter. Before the death of Pius XII, the marks of the successor of Pius XII already pointed to Us, for as explained above, We had been a shepherd on Our father's farm. And from 1948 until 1955 We practically lived on the Ocean, while We served as a Missionary on the thirty five miles long island of Amami Oshima (Ryukyu Islands). Three years before the death of Pope Pius XII, the title of sailor was already true of Us. Hence, any shenanigans to falsely make the prophecy of St. Malachy true of Us was not needed. There is nothing so hard as reality. Curse it now and forever in hell, but it will forever remain the truth.

Some of Our sinister readers may say that We are blowing Our horn in order to get glory and support. Nothing could be further from the truth. It is you, every single person on earth, who needs to be fed by Us. In the very conferring of the office of Vicar of Christ on Peter Christ conferred on him the office of feeding His lambs and His sheep. That is so necessary for you that Our predecessor, of happy memory, Pope Boniface VIII solemnly defined on November 18, 1302: "Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff."

Divine and Catholic faith makes it possible to recognize the Pope. Those without it cannot do so. They take their place among the heathens, Jews, schismatics, heretics and apostates. These live in misery in the world and stew in their own juice in the next.

Reminder to get your Catholic Calendar 2000

from

Missionaries of the Sacred Heart

PO Box 250, Clarksburg, Ohio 43115

Phone (740) 993-2189

One calendar in the USA is \$6 postage included. Sister Maria Cabrini also has an outlet for much Catholic literature. Learn what God teaches through His Church in order to believe clearly what is necessary and useful for salvation.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
Jan. 15, 2000

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
March 10, 2000

Issue 010

Microcosm

The above title, microcosm, tells the whole story of each present day generation. If that is not understood we cannot learn from the past. Why is that? It is because each generation is inclined to believe that it is unique, and it cannot learn from the past.

The time and geographical setting of Christ on this earth is a microcosm of all generations before and after His time. It means that every generation of people is the same as that with which Christ lived. Except for Our Lord and His Blessed Mother, all men come into this world with the weaknesses of Original Sin, and thus must be ever vigilant against the vices of pride, avarice, lust, envy, gluttony, anger and sloth. An effective way to remember them is using the mnemonic "PALE-GAS" which is the first letter of each of these vices. And knowing them is essential to dealing with them in ourselves and in others.

It must be remembered that Christ is true God and true man. His human nature was so much in subjection to His divine nature that everything He said and did had the divine in it. Hence, as He confronted men burdened with original sin (still unconquered) there was a clash. When the divine demands that the human must be divinized, that is, made perfect and elevated, generally there is opposition. Mankind, in general, wants to remain proud, greedy, impure, envious, gluttonous, angry, and slothful. The divine is most exacting. Men must, with the help of actual grace, overcome pride with humility, avarice with generosity, lust with purity, gluttony with abstinence, anger with meekness and slothfulness with joyful service.

In order to discredit Our Lord, evil men called Him all kinds of evil names. They accused Him of violating the Sabbath. They said He had a

devil. They said he “seduced the people.” They accused Him of blasphemy. Christ in turn asked them “why do you tempt Me, you hypocrites.” Christ’s holy and just actions and words demanded conversion, and conversion was something they refused. Christ would not capitulate and His enemies would not capitulate, and there you have the elements of conflict.

Christ came and brought peace to those of good will and misery to those of ill will. The Catholic Church, to the end of time, is, and will be Christ on earth. Just as men of bad will persecuted Christ, so men of bad will certainly persecute the Church. Hence, there will never be a time when the Church is not persecuted.

We are reminded of an incident in the life of Pope St. Pius X. At a seminary he asked the students for the marks of the Church. Right out of the textbooks they answered that the marks of the Church are one, holy, catholic and apostolic. He praised the response. Then he asked them if there are more marks of the Church. All were quiet, for they had no answer. He said there is another mark of the Church, and that is “persecution.” There will never be a time when the Church will not be persecuted.

We shall make an observation that is most shocking. Who was it that opposed Our Lord the most? It was the religious leaders of God’s true Church that condemned Our Lord to death, and they had His execution performed by the civil authority. On Good Friday they lead the general public to despise Our Lord and call for His crucifixion.

The Church as the Mystical Body of Christ went through the very same thing that Our Lord went through, and that occurred before our very eyes. After the death of Pope Pius XII, the true Cardinals of the Catholic Church assembled to elect the next Pope. What did they do? They elected a Freemason, John XXIII, to lead the world to perdition. It was once more, for Christ in the Mystical Body, to receive the call, “Crucify Him!” The general public followed their Cardinals in a false obedience to their destruction. There you have what We started to tell you. The events of history as seen in Jerusalem repeat themselves. We live at the time when the temptation is so great that even the elect are confused until they are enlightened by God after sincere prayer and study.

During the course of history, many true Popes had evil clerics who lead the faithful to abandon the Church. Martin Luther was an Augustinian priest. Henry VIII of England seemed to be a zealous Catholic King. Woe to those who give scandal, and woe to those who fall for scandal. The Apostles as true followers of Christ were persecuted the same way that Christ was persecuted and for the same reasons. They showed forth the divine in their words and actions. To one and all, We tell you that if you live godly lives you

will be persecuted. The more you become Christ-like in your words and actions the more you will follow Christ in being crucified.

The microcosm is this. The divine will never change, and much of fallen human nature will always oppose the divine. There you have the formula for war for all time.

Some people tell Us that it is impossible that the true Catholic Cardinals under Pope Pius XII could go into a conclave and bring forth a non-Catholic, a Freemason in the person of John XXIII, as the Pope. In other words the Cardinals told all of us to follow that evil man to perdition.

Make this review of history. The High Priest and the Sanhedrin of God's Church told the people to ignore Christ and to crucify Him, and the general public did just that. Their action, in little Israel, was the microcosm of the worldwide apostasy engineered by the Catholic Cardinals on October 28, 1958 when they gave a bogus Pope to the world for their perdition. Those who are still in that disastrous church, must get out of it before it is too late to save your immortal souls.

Three Days of Darkness

Get Ready!

The chief source of the following information is taken from the booklet entitled: **Marie-Julie Jahenny, The Breton Stigmatist**, Marquis de la Franquerie, published by, MMR Publishing, P.O. Box 37348, Omaha, Nebraska 68137.

On parts of pages 43 to 46 one reads the following:

“My dear children, all the souls living in His Divine Heart will run no danger; they will only have a faint knowledge of His anger. They will be enclosed in this immense sea of prodigies and power, during these great blows of divine justice” (August 17, 1905).

“And Marie-Julie announced the three days of darkness during which the infernal powers will be loosed and will execute all the enemies of God. “The earth will become like a vast cemetery. The bodies of the wicked and the just will cover the ground.”

“The famine will be great...Everything will be thrown into confusion... The crisis will explode suddenly; the punishments will be shared by all and will succeed one another without interruption... (January 4, 1884).”

“The three days of darkness ‘will be on a Thursday, Friday and Saturday. Days of the Most Holy Sacrament, of the Cross, and Our Lady...’ three days less one night.”

“‘The earth will be covered in darkness,’ says **Our Lady** on the 20th of September 1882, ‘and hell will be loosed on earth. The thunder and lightning will cause those who have no faith or trust in my power to die of fear.’”

“During those three days of terrifying darkness, no windows must be opened, because no one will be able to see the earth and the terrible color it will have in those days of punishment, without dying at once...”

“The sky will be on fire, the earth will split... During these three days of darkness let the blessed candle be lighted everywhere, no other light will shine...”

“No one outside a shelter...will survive. The earth will shake as the judgment and fear will be great. Yes, we will listen to the prayers of your friends; not one will perish. We will need them to publish the Glory of the Cross” (December 8, 1882).

On the 24th of March 1881, she added: “Those who have served me well and invoked me, who have my blessed picture in their house, who carry my Rosary on them and say it often, I will keep intact all that belongs to them... The heat from Heaven will be unbearably hot, even in the closed homes. The whole sky will be on fire, but the lightning will not penetrate into the houses where there will be the light of the blessed candle. This light is the only thing that will protect you.”

“The candles of blessed wax alone will give light during this horrible darkness. One candle alone will be enough for the duration of this night of hell...In the homes of the wicked and blasphemers these candles will give no light.”

And Our Lady states:

“Everything will shake except the piece of furniture on which the blessed candle is burning. This will not shake. You will all gather around the crucifix and my blessed picture. This is what will keep away this terror.”

Other Sources for Three Days Darkness

From various other sources We have the following information. Three quarters of the human race will die. For those with animals there will be sufficient warning in advance for them to put before their animals food and water for the three days of darkness.

Once the divine punishment has begun those in the homes may not open a door to let others into the house. Those outside are among the “foolish virgins.”

You may ask if this crisis will hit the world during this coming Holy Week, some thirty days away? We have no revelation to know if it will hit this year, or if it will pass by for another year or so.

We know of people who treasure their blessed candles in the hope that they are safe. While they remain in schism, can they say that they are not numbered among the wicked where the blessed candles will not burn? From the evidence that is available We feel certain that terrible three days of darkness will come. Just when they will come We do not know. Men of science know that on the fifth of May of this year, **seven** planets will be lined up to put a tremendous (devastating) pull on the earth. Consider this, May the fifth is just two weeks after Good Friday. It is also the Feast day of Pope St. Pius V who wrote the Bull, “Quo Primum” The Bulla was set to preserve the Holy Mass for all times. It was thrown out by Paul 6 and Vatican II.

Special Offer **My Life in Prayer Book**

This is an extraordinary deal. The prayer book has 364 pages with newspaper paper and ink, made cost effective for mass distribution. It contains 53 pages covering the Church’s teaching on modesty in dress. It contains very many of the pre-Vatican II prayers and devotions.

The book contains morning and evening prayers, meal prayers, devotions for the sacraments of penance, Holy Communion and the like. It has Litanies, Novenas, Consecrations, prayers for the dead, Lay Baptism, Mass for the dead, Stations of the Cross (St. Alphonsus Liguori), Our Lady of Perpetual Help devotions, meal prayers, many points in the catechism, Ten Commandments of God, the Six Commandments of the Church, teaching on indulgences plus giving many indulgenced prayers, Holy Days of Obligation and so forth.

We suggest that every family gets one book for each of their children. You can even be a missionary in getting your friends and relatives to purchase this book, a one of a kind. Those who made it are as poor as Church mice, and they really cut the cost to the bone.

Order it from:

Radio Rosary
912 Norwick Ave.
Pittsburgh, PA 15226-2130

(412) 343-3510

(or)

Radio Rosary

P.O. Box 803

Cheshire, CT 06410

(203) 272-8592

One volume \$2.50 plus \$2.00 p/h. Quantity rates were: 2-9 @\$2.00 ea, 10-24 @\$1.75 ea, 25-49 @\$1.50 ea, 50-99 @\$1.25ea, 100 or more @\$1.00 ea. Postage: If total order is \$1.00 to \$10.00 add \$2.00; \$10-\$20 add \$3.00; \$20-\$30 add \$4.00; \$30-\$50 add \$5.00; \$50-\$75 add \$6.00; \$75 and up add \$7.00. ?? Their note: We are offering you these quantity discounts "below cost" in order to assist those concerned in the mass distributions of this crucial book.

We add this; all should add at least a little to help out along in this cause. We observed one fault in the book. It has a different hour count for eating before the reception of Holy Communion. Just common sense can correct that. The cover is of firm and smooth plastic which will stand up even if accidentally it gets laid in water or on food.

The Brown Scapular and The Rosary

There are many scapulars, and each person must determine which one or ones he will put into his devotional life. There is one that every Catholic should be using, day and night, and that is the Brown Scapular of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel. As it is used in the Church today it has two origins. First of all, it was given to Simon Stock in England, and through him, by Our Lady's command to the whole world. On top of that gift to the world, the Church gives the same scapular to us as a sacramental. She adds blessings and indulgences as she sees most becoming.

In order to get the added Church blessings and indulgences of the Brown Scapular, one must be enrolled into the scapular by a priest with the proper rite. Some of you who have converted recently do not have the opportunity to get this enrollment. Hence, you can have the brown scapular merely as it was given to God's children on earth by Our Blessed Lady. If you make or buy a scapular you can wear it over the shoulders as directed, and you will have Our Lady's special help in life and especially at the moment of death. Our Heavenly Mother promised to all those who wear it as directed, that they will not be lost but will go to heaven. We copy Our Lady's words as they are written on a scapular before us. It is: "Whosoever dies wearing this Scapular shall not suffer eternal fire." No enrollment is needed to come under the mantle of this most wonderful promise. Just buy (or make) a brown scapular and wear it as directed, over the shoulders.

What goes along with "wearing" the scapular? If one lives in a sinful life he is not a proper wearer of the scapular. A person who lives in schism, likewise,

cannot expect his wearing the scapular to get him into heaven. Only those who struggle to live a truly godly life are proper wearers of the Brown Scapular. Hence, they alone will experience Our Lady's promise: "Whosoever dies wearing this Scapular shall not suffer eternal fire."

We mentioned that you can make your own scapular. Use brown woolen cloth with any kind of strings, from fish line to chains and of any color.

We suggest a good source for perfect Brown Scapulars. It is the same source as the Prayer Book advertised above. First We suggest added objects of devotion from that source.

1. The Pure Wool Brown Scapular and leaflet are seventeen cents each.
2. The Rosary is seventeen cents each.
3. The Green Scapular is ten cents each.
4. The Miraculous Medal is seven cents each.

Order from Radio Rosary, Box 83, Cheshire CT 06401. Here is what these good people say about the postage: "We are an at-cost apostolate (which require our personal donation of time and money), not a business, so please add something for postage when sending your request."

Just check other sources where Brown Scapulars are sold. Generally they are three dollars each. We suggest a generous amount of support to help continue this service of love.

Those who have the joy of meeting Us be sure to request being enrolled in the Five-fold Scapular, where one of them is the Brown Scapular. The Five-fold Scapular is fifteen dollars. We wear it during the day and at night We wear it as a medal attached to the Brown Scapular. Those who have been enrolled in the Five-fold Scapular should get Us to bless any medal, making it the substitute for the real thing. Then hang it onto the simple Brown Scapular. Thus you greatly increase your position as a favorite son or daughter of Our Blessed Mother. While struggling to live a holy life, We dearly hope to have the privilege to die "wearing" the Five-fold Scapular or at least the wonderful Brown Scapular of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel which has with it the promise of eternal life. We urge you to never live a minute without it properly worn over the shoulders (not in the pocket).

Lent

Holy Mother Church is wise in giving us the liturgical year. It leads us to contemplate God's work on earth from creation to this very time. One of the first things the Vatican II bogus Church did was to destroy Lent. For the most part, all the fast and abstinence laws were removed in the Vatican II church.

We presume that you have Our Catholic calendar, or one with all the Church laws of fast and abstinence on it. From the twenty-first birthday until the fifty-ninth birthday, Catholics, (not impeded or dispensed for a good reason), must fast on the days appointed.

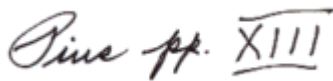
Fasting means that one may take but one full meal during the day, and two smaller meals added up being no more than the full meal. An example would be the main meal being ½ pound. Then the other two meals can each be ¼ pound of food. Fast days also require that meat may only be taken at the main meal, not at another meal. When a fish appears that means that no meat may be eaten at all. If there is a half-fish it means that meat may be had only at the main meal. It also means that those who are not bound to fast must abstain from meat except at one of his meals: applying also outside of Lent.

Holy Mother Church also demands that during the Lenten season we have many **acts of penance**. Penance is divided into three parts: prayer, fasting and almsgiving. Catholics are to avoid gala celebrations and sports. They are urged give up many forms of legitimate recreation, especially those that cost money.

A Word About Holiness

Holiness is sanctifying grace in the soul. Holiness is comprised of two things: we are more or less holy in accordance to the amount of (1) sanctifying grace and (2) merit that we possess. God created our souls so that they can receive Him, and nothing else can fill the vacuum that He built into our souls. By sanctifying grace we become supernatural children of God, so We can enjoy what God enjoys, namely, the Beatific Vision of God in Himself. That is done by us as creatures elevated to the divine.

given March 10, 2000



Pius, pp. XIII

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

April 27, 2000

Issue 011

Psychological Seduction

from: The Failure of Modern Psychology
by William K. Kilpatrick, purchase from
ROMAN CATHOLIC BOOKS
P.O. Box 2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522-2286 @ \$19.95 p/h \$2.95

When men decided that they would get their moral code and social order not from God but from man, they turned away from God's Church and put psychologists in charge. Today the world is living in the confusion and the evil that was handed to them by god-less and man-worshiping idiots, called psychologists.

Where the Catholic Church held sway, the moral order for individuals and social order for society as a whole, became ever more godly. Once subjection to God in His Church was overthrown by the Eastern Orthodox, the Protestants and the like, there was a steady decline in morality and a steady destruction of the Christian Social Order. In fact, the enemies of God, largely lead by the Freemasons, concocted a planned conspiracy to overthrow both private morality and the entire Christian Social Order. They engineered the French Revolution, killing not only the bishops, priests, and religious; but also the Kings of Europe.

Once the Freemasons gained control, the education of the youth fell into their hands. They devised the state school or public school system, in which God was excluded. We see the result today. Teachers and children are being murdered on a regular basis. Even basic learning is being destroyed. It became so bad that even some graduates from High School were unable to read their diplomas. The mere "methods of teaching" reading and mathematics made learning very difficult.

With the above destruction before society, the psychologists were brought in to tend to the problem. It amounted to no more than putting the fox in charge of the hen-house. Psychologists were given the task to finish the job of destruction. When the chemicals from the fireman's hose makes the fire bigger, you know on whose side he works.

In this short treatise We can no more than scratch the surface of the problem. Psychologists came on the scene as “priests” of a new naturalistic religion. They not only ignored what was Catholic in society, but they replaced the Church with their religion of pure naturalism. All at once, the human race could “live up the evils of sin” without a challenge. The Catholic Church had held the line, and put down the evil inclinations of man. Those who cooperated with grace were able to live more or less free from the slavery of sin. Living in the service of God is true freedom.

The influence of psychology covered the whole spectrum of life. Violation of God’s Ten Commandments became the order of the day. A crisis of faith struck the world. The younger generation became completely peer orientated. Tradition has no value for such youth. Reality and the moral order were matters of their own creation. Much of this was done through discussion sessions. God was left out of the equation.

When there was a problem: two, three or four persons gathered together for a discussion, and the conclusion had to be accepted as a reality or the moral order as the case required. Our Lord gave order to men by having them directed in reality by the infallible teachings of the Church. For the new psychological society, all the Church’s work was relegated to a trash bin of irrelevancy.

The face of society changed. The lowest type of cloth, denim, became what the youth and some adults called “cool.” You saw washed out and tattered denim jeans on boys and girls everywhere-- in Church, at weddings, in the airports, and even at high class festivities. The very idea of having a dress suit of clothing was lost to the point that young people never even owned a Sunday suit. The very concept of celebration and fun was lost. Each one (unknown to himself) under peer pressure did his own thing. The works of penance, so necessary for right living, were abandoned. Not only was preaching on hell frowned on by religious superiors, but it was forbidden – once and for all. Not having caught on quickly enough to the abandoned teaching of hell in sermons, We experienced, first hand, the anger of Our superior. He made it clear that Our preaching on the topic of hell could not be continued.

It is worth our while to consider a case that was observed by Us, and recorded by the author of this study, William K. Kilpatrick. On pages 176 and 177 he writes:

“The classic example of this misguided desire for relevance occurred in 1967 in Los Angeles when a large Catholic school system staffed by nuns invited Carl Rogers and his colleagues from the Western Behavioral Science Institute to carry on an experiment in “educational innovation” within their system. What ensued was an intense program of encounter groups lasting

more than two years. It started off as one of those well-intentioned efforts we discussed in an earlier chapter, but the effect was not unlike the effect of inviting the devil into the convent of Loudon. At the beginning of the project there were six hundred nuns and fifty-nine schools: a college, eight high schools and fifty elementary schools. A year following the project's completion, according to William Coulson, one of the project leaders, "there were two schools and no nuns." The nuns had cut their ties with the Catholic Church and had set themselves up as a secular order. From there, many drifted out of the religious life altogether.

Although the events leading up to the secession were complicated by several factors, including the conservative nature of the Los Angeles archdiocese and a rising tide of feminism within some Catholic Orders there can be little doubt that Roger's influence was a decisive, if not the decisive, element. Coulson, who seems to have mixed feelings about the outcome, gives the credit (or blame) to Roger's group. "We did some job," he observed. Having read transcripts of parts of the encounter sessions, my own impression is that Rogers had effected something like a conversion. Many of the nuns confessed they had never felt so spiritually alive. Since I had been more or less converted to the faith of humanistic psychology merely by reading Rogers, I can well imagine the impact that two years of personal contact must have had."

Sit down and weep with Christ over the fall that has occurred (a repeat of history) in our own times. Those of you who want to put your finger on all the specific problems of this fall should purchase the book advertised in the title of this newsletter. The author, being a generic Christian, leads you to the door of the solution, but he does not go through the door--namely, to the Catholic Church.

Parents, who see their children sinful and worldly, have no solution outside the Catholic Church. As long as children live under the accepted guidance of psychologists, they will never become firm Catholics. Furthermore, they will not become candidates for the glorious call of God to the priesthood and the religious life. It is a singular joy for Us when We see just a few young people express their belief that they have a call from God to the priesthood and/or religious life. By the movement of grace, they take steps to accomplish that which they believe is their divine calling. They are different from their Godless peers, and it is likely that they will be different from them in the next world also.

"I believe...in the forgiveness of sins...."

The very first step in the forgiveness of sins is the theological virtue of faith. When St. Peter, in his second Epistle, (II Peter 1, 1) addressed the faithful (those having faith), he said the following: "Simon Peter, servant and

apostle of Jesus Christ: to them that **obtained equal faith** with us in the justice of our God and Savior Jesus Christ.” Our first step is to make clear just who are those who are numbered with those who have **obtained equal faith** with St. Peter and his successors.

Who are excluded from those with the faith? They are those who are separated from God’s Church by heresy, schism and apostasy. Heresy separates one from the Church by a violation of the virtue of faith. Schism separates one from the Church by a violation of the virtue of charity. Apostasy means a total break with the Church, so that practically nothing is believed. Original sin also makes one to be without the virtue of faith. While persons are in the above states, there is no forgiveness of sins. Outside the Church there is no salvation.

There are two (not completely disunited) groups of people with the gift of faith. They are the **members** of the Church, which means: one has a valid baptism of water, one believes (with divine faith) everything that God teaches through His Church, and finally, he is subject to the Roman Pontiff. The second group with the faith are those **within** the Church by, what is called, the baptism of desire (or Church by desire). Since only God can read the hearts of man, nobody knows just who they are that are **within** the Church, but without membership.

Lest some traditionalists make the fatal mistake of believing that they are **within** the Church, We shall explain one important element in being **within** the Church by desire. When the truths of the Church are sufficiently presented to them, they must, in order to be saved, join the Church by becoming members of the Church with the above three qualities.

There are two desires. One is **efficacious**, and another is **inefficacious**. Let us make this hurtle with a parable. Two men desire to go to Australia. The man with an inefficacious desire just lets it go with merely desiring. He does nothing about the trip. The person with the **efficacious** desire does many things. He contacts a friend in Australia. He buys a ticket. He gets a visa. He sets things in order at home. He pack his bags, and so forth. There you have the distinction between efficacious and inefficacious desires.

A person who ignores the facts of the Church before him, cannot say that he is honest, and that he deserves grace. By some means, not known to man, God opens the road to heaven to every human being; for He revealed in the Gospel of St. John the following: (John 1, 9) “That light (*Christ*) was the true light, which **enlighteneth every man** that cometh into this world.” Hence, no person can ever say that the facts of God and His Church were withheld from him. All he will be able to tell Christ, his just judge, on judgment day, is

that he did not study (**efficaciously**) that which was given to him for his eternal salvation.

With the above qualifications in mind, We move on to what is necessary for forgiveness. We deal with this teaching so much because nearly all of the Catholics in the world today are without the personal services of a priest, who is subject to the Roman Pontiff, Pius XIII. There are two acts of contrition that effect forgiveness of sins; they are:

Attrition & Contrition **Imperfect Contrition & Perfect Contrition**

Old textbooks used attrition and contrition before the terms imperfect contrition and perfect contrition came into use. We will confine Ourselves to the generally used terms of imperfect contrition and perfect contrition for this explanation.

Imperfect contrition obtains forgiveness of mortal sin, only when united with a proper sacrament. Imperfect contrition, together with the baptism of water, removes mortal sins. Imperfect contrition, with the sacrament of penance, removes mortal sins. When confession is not possible (e. g., the person is *unconscious*) Extreme Unction removes mortal sins.

Perfect contrition (for those **within** the Church) removes mortal sin, even without the baptism of water (while it is desired efficaciously). Perfect contrition removes mortal sin without confession (while it is desired efficaciously - *I will go to confession when I can*).

Imperfect contrition and perfect contrition are identical, except for one apparently small, but most important, element. It centers on how one views and approaches God.

Perfect contrition is accomplished only when one is sorry because he offended God, Who is “all good” **in Himself**. If one is sorry because God is “all good” **as the Creator, Redeemer, Sanctifier and Benefactor**, the contrition is imperfect contrition, and it removes mortal sin only with the assistance of the proper sacraments, as mentioned above. Over the years We have used the best available traditional acts of contrition in the books, and all of them neglect to add the **bold print** two words “all good **in Thyself**.” Whether one expresses it or not, that is how one must view God and approach Him for forgiveness on the spot. We urge one and all to either use the contrition formula that We made, or use the old formula with the all important element added-- not merely in your mind, but also by words themselves, namely, **in Thyself**.

A traditional form:

“O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins, because I dread the loss of heaven and the pains of hell, but most of all because they offend Thee, my God, Who art all-good (*add: in Thyself*) and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace to confess my sins, to do penance and to amend my life. Amen.”

Our more developed form is:

“O my God I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins, known and unknown, not only because I dread the loss of heaven and dread the pains of hell, and not only because Thou art my Creator, my Redeemer and my Sanctifier, but most of all because my sins have offended Thee, my God, Who art all good in Thyself and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance and to amend my life. Amen.”

Beware of becoming LUKEWARM

In the absence of a parish and a priest, the following platitude may swing into action: “Out of sight, out of mind!” To show you how God detests those who are lukewarm, We quote from the Apocalypse (3, 15-6): “I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot. I would thou wert cold or hot. But because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will begin to vomit thee out of my mouth.”

The first thing to examine one’s conscience on, should be: “Just how do I observe Sundays and Holy Days of Obligation?” One should make it a day of celebration, wearing Sunday clothes and eating in a festive fashion. One should pray from some book, such as (a new source) **Goffine’s “The Church Year,”** at \$24.95 p/h \$1.00 + 10% from MMR Publishing, P.O. Box 45348, Omaha, NE 68145-0348. Nebraska Res. Add 5% Sales Tax.

United with former popes, We stress the need to study the catechism, which is the study of the Catholic faith.

Sundays are to be made ever more holy by prayers (united with the Mass of the Sunday – a Goffine assist). Learn to use and love traditional Litanies, Stations of the Cross, and the like. Have on hand wonderful books for spiritual reading. The gift of wisdom will make you relish this kind of reading. A profound study of the catechism is in “**The Catechism Explained**” by Spirago-Clark at (800) 437-5876, TAN Books & Publishers for \$37.50 +p/h \$5.00.

Sundays should also be times for the performance of the Spiritual and Corporal (rightly done) Works of Mercy. Visit the sick, lonely, and the like.

Your own common sense and Catholic Faith must work out how to avoid becoming lukewarm, and how to become zealous in giving glory to God and salvation to your fellow man. There must also be a program of regular support of the Church.

An Example -- Faith or No Faith

When something divine appears, there is always a problem of getting it understood. At the close of the movie on Lourdes it stated the following:

“For those with the Faith no explanation is necessary, and for those without the Faith no explanation is possible.”

That is the sequel to every miracle and every mystery of faith.

Take a **magnet** and the objects it attracts and those it does not attract. A magnet will attract any and all objects of steel. Bring a stem of straw up to a magnet, and there will be no interaction. If you insert a steel wire into the straw it will be attracted to the magnet. This unlocks the entire mystery of conversions and lack of conversions.

In Hebrews 11, 6 one reads:

“Without faith it is impossible to please God. For he that cometh to God must believe that he is; and is a rewarder to them that seek him.”

We see two people in convert classes, where one converts and the other does not. The one who converts permits the steel wire of divine faith to be inserted into himself. The one who does not convert refuses to permit the steel wire of divine faith to be inserted into himself. One who throws away his divine faith, once again, becomes as a straw without the wire inserted into it. The main classes of those who throw away their divine faith are heretics and schismatics.

We present a test of faith! Once We understood (in Our Seminary days) what was involved in the mystery of faith, We made the following attestation: “Even before I learn the mysteries of faith, I believe all of them.” Why? It is because God can neither deceive nor be deceived. The same is true of His one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. The Catholic Church, with Her head on earth (the Pope), is infallible with the same infallibility (with stated limitations as to its extent) of God Himself. Why? It is because God made Her so. To the body of apostles Christ said, (Luke 10,16): “He who heareth you heareth Me: and he that despiseth you despiseth me: and he that despieth me despiseth him that sent me.”

More on the Mystery of Iniquity

We hear people say that if they had lived at the time of Christ that they would not have opposed Him. They would not have crucified Him. The Jews, so they think, are a race of people who are especially ungrateful and mean. That is not true. From the time of Adam until the end of the world, all men come into this world damaged by original sin. Without freely accepting God's help, men act out their sinful state.

Father Edward Leen, in the book **“Why the Cross?”** states: (62) “The Jews, at the coming of the Redeemer, were an extremely religious people. Jesus Himself bears testimony to their intense, nay, extravagant zeal for observance of their faith.... They worshiped God diligently and with punctilious exactitude according to the prescriptions God Himself had laid down.... The Jews rejected decisively the God Whom for ages they had, apparently worshipped assiduously....

The conviction is gradually formed that the death of God is no accident, but the outcome of laws that run in this mysterious realm glimpsed by faith. The great catastrophe is perceived to be inevitable if we consider what man is and what God must be when He becomes man and mingles in human concerns. This means that, certain moral dispositions being presupposed, the Jews being what they were and God becoming man being what He is, no other issue was to be expected from their meeting face to face. Jesus of Nazareth, true God, Consubstantial with the Father, was rejected by the Jews and for the same fundamental reasons. The laws that govern the acceptance of God and the rejection of God are valid for all times, all regions and all men.

Each epoch finds man crushed beneath the burden of misery laid on his shoulders by his own errors and his own wickedness. Again and again the cry for salvation ascends to heaven.”

As long as the world exists, the above reality will always be played out, for all times, all regions and all men. We must strive with the help of God, not to be part of that universal disaster. He who perseveres to the end shall be saved – joyful in the beatific vision of God.

given April 27, 2000

Gene pp. XIII

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
June 10, 2000

Issue 012

Important Announcement

Mr. Robert Lyons will be ordained a priest on the eighteenth of June, 2000.

He will join the Melchite Rite (under the Pope). Thus, while continuing in the marriage state, he will be a priest.

Ever since Our accession to the Chair of Peter on the twenty-fourth of October 1998, We have been inviting bishops and priests to join Us in the clerical state. Qualified candidates are few and far between. We have some very young men who have expressed a desire to become priests, but they cannot be ordained until they are sufficiently trained in philosophy and theology and sufficiently matured in the spiritual life.

For many months We have directed the training of Mr. Lyons by books and Email “classes.” It is Our judgment that he has sufficient learning and spiritual growth to assume the work of a priest.

We were asked why We have gone to a married man for the priesthood. Throughout history the Church has always used married men as priests when celibate ones were not available. In the Latin Rite, only celibate men are accepted for the priesthood, but right to the death of Pope Pius XII there were married priests in Oriental Catholic Rites. Hence, Robert Lyons had to leave the Latin Rite and become a Melchite Rite Catholic. Once he is ordained a priest he will receive from Us the privilege to function not only as a Melchite priest but also as a Latin Rite priest. That bishops and priests function in several rites is nothing new in the Church. The fact that very few of you have ever heard of this does not change the fact. Just study Church history for help in this matter.

We feel very much like Noe must have felt as he built the ark at the command of God amid the jeers of nearly all men. All those who jeered at him were lost in the flood, and all those who jeer at Us are destined for a rude awakening on judgment day. We see them mentioned in Apocalypse 13, 7 & 8. “And it was given unto him (the devil) to (tempt) make war with the saints (the baptized) and to overcome them. And power was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. And all that dwell upon the earth adored him (Satan), whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb which was slain from the beginning of the world.” For good

measure, We join Our admonition with God's admonition in verse nine: "If any man have an ear, let him hear."

Ad Apostolorum Principis

By a special work of divine providence We found in Our documents a very important encyclical by Pope Pius XII which he issued on June 29, 1958, three and a half months before his death. Could it be that it was for this document, that he was murdered on October 9, 1958?

The document is named: **AD APOSTOLORUM PRINCIPIS** Encyclical of Pope Pius XII on Communism and the Church in China, June 29, 1958. Pope Pius XII recognized how difficult it was to continue the Church in China under Communist rule. Nevertheless, he forbade as a universal law of the Church that bishops could ever be appointed without the appointment made by the Pope. He recognized that in history [with the permission or appointment of the Pope] some groups entered into the selection process, but they never had the last word which in effect would eliminate the Pope from the process. This is made clear in numbers 38 to 40.

We quote his firm judgment in numbers 41 and 42: "Acts requiring the power of Holy Orders which are performed by ecclesiastics of this kind [with no mandate from the Pope], though they are valid as long as the consecration conferred on them was valid, are yet gravely illicit, that is, criminal and sacrilegious. To such conduct the warning words of the Divine Teacher fitting apply: 'He who enters not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up another way, is a thief and a robber. (John 10, 1). The sheep indeed know the true shepherd's voice. 'But the stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers.'" (John 10, 4 & 5).

Among other things We added the following to the document of Our predecessor as follows:

"After the death of Pope Pius XII, there were forty years during which there was no living true Pope. Most Catholics followed the Vatican II bishops into Protestantism. Others recognized that John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I and John Paul II were not popes, so they remained in the reign of Pope Pius XII. Some groups called these bogus popes real popes, but did not accept their canonical mission from them. The main example of this is the Society of St. Pius X. Others concocted the inane distinction that the bogus popes were materialiter popes but not formaliter popes. Confusion was rampant, and it still runs wild to this day. As time went on, many men made an un-canonical attempt to "Save the Church" by getting themselves ordained priests and consecrated bishops. That procedure alone put all of those men outside of the Church, while they felt that they were great saviors of the Church. When there is no living Pope the first order of business is the election of the pope.

With Our papal election of October 24, 1998, the true Pope again exists in Our person. Without unity with Us, all the bishops and priest in the entire world remain outside the Church. The same is true of all those laity who remain united with them. They are no different than all the men and women who remained outside Noe's ark during the great flood. All of them drowned by the almighty Hand of God. Outside the Church all men are lost, for it is a dogma of the Catholic faith: "Outside the Church there is no salvation." Come one, come all to the gate-keeper of the Church, the successor of St. Peter who is the Vicar of Christ."

The Catholic Bible in Pictures

Space does not permit Us to elaborate on this extraordinary valuable book for young and old. The book has an imprimatur dated 1955. We have ordered it for Ourselves, so in Our devotions and printings We will always have real devotional pictures, some even being in color. The book covers:

1. The Chosen People of God (Old Testament) from creation until the coming of Christ
2. Jesus (New Testament, Gospels)
3. The Church (New Testament)

In praise of this book We copy from an editorial in the magazine, Ave Maria. "EVERY significant story in the Bible (both Testaments), told in sequence of three to ten captioned pictures. An astonishing 1,085 pen-and-ink illustrations in all – not cartoon-like outline drawings, but intelligent, and bursting with historical details. The pictures are reverent yet dramatic, and flow into one another so that the movement of the story is clearly seen. Eleven talented artists prepared the illustrations, which were then verified by Bible experts for historical accuracy."

Order **The Catholic Bible in Pictures** from the publication Roman Catholic Books, Post Office Box 2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522-2286 (907) 490-2735 or Fax (907) 493-8781 for US\$29.95 plus p/s US\$2.95 for one volume, and 90 cents for each additional copy. You can also get their regularly up-dated catalog of books.

Reverse Paradigm

Good becomes Evil and Truth becomes Falsehood

No way can We send you by newsletters all the important things that are published from Our Papal Office. We urge all of you who have access to the internet to access the Catholic website regularly. [Reverse Paradigm](#) is of importance. It shows the hoax involved in the teaching of evolution where God, heaven and hell are ignored and consequently denied. It leaves men

believing that they are no more than brute animals as to their conduct and also lacking a future life of punishment or reward.

What We are concerned about is that the temptations of the devil and the world deceive men so thoroughly that even the elect are deceived. At the time of Christ even the God-fearing Jews were deceived into believing that Barabbas was better than Christ, and to their shame they called for the freedom of Barabbas and the crucifixion of the God-man, Jesus Christ.

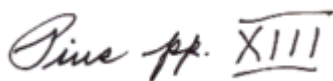
History constantly repeats itself. Today the enemies of God and man walk away with nearly all the accolades (ra,ra,ra). John Paul II with all his shenanigans of false and satanic worship remains the hero in the world plus being recognized [erroneously] as the head of God's Church. We who possess the papacy stand with out-stretched arms at the door of the Church, the only ark of salvation, just as lonely as Noe stood at the door of his material ark the few days before the flood destroyed all those outside of the ark.

Before closing this newsletter We present you with the sweet fragrance of a devotion to Our Blessed Lady, Mary the mother of God. On October 11, 1954 Our predecessor, **Pope Pius XII**, instituted the feast of the Queenship of Mary [May 31]. We quote from his Encyclical letter: **Ad Caeli Reginam**, #43, as follows:

“Therefore, let all Christ's faithful glory in the fact that they are subject to the rule of the Virgin Mary of God who both enjoys royal power and burns with a mother's love.”

Lack of space keeps Us from printing the prayer here. We shall put it into the Catholic website, for those who wish to celebrate that mystery of Our Lady, especially on the feast day which is the always on the thirty first of May.

given June 10, 2000

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The "pp." is written in a smaller, more compact style than the "Pius" and "XIII".

Pius, pp. XIII

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

August 10, 2000

Issue 013

Divine Providence

God, who always knows perfectly the past, present and future, admirably controls all things for His greater glory, and for the greater glory of His elect, that is, all those who go to heaven.

Every historian knows that in every generation there are good things and bad. Men of divine faith see good effect coming from both the good and the bad.

St. Alphonsus de Ligouri, a most gifted Saint, in both natural and supernatural endowments, said the following of divine providence: **“It is certain and of faith, that whatever happens, happens by the will of God.”** He then goes on to prove that statement from Holy Scripture as follows: *“I am the Lord forming the light and creating the darkness, making peace and creating evil.”* (Isaias 45:6,7) St. Alphonsus continues. “From God come all things, good as well as evil. We call adversities evil; actually they are good and meritorious, when we receive them as coming from God’s hands:” *“Shall there be evil in the city which the Lord hath not done?”* (Amos, 3:6). *“Good things and evil, life and death, poverty and riches are from God.”* (Eccli. 11:14)

St. Alphonsus continues: “It is true, when one offends us unjustly, God does not will his sin, nor does he concur in the sinner’s bad will: but God does, in a general way, concur in the material action by which such a one strikes us, robs us or does us an injury, so that God certainly wills the offense we suffer, and it comes to us from his hands.... And our Lord himself told St. Peter that his sacred passion came not so much from man as from his Father: *“The chalice which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?”* (John, 18:11)

The Father permitted the circumstances that made it necessary for His Son to be born in a stable, in dire poverty and cold. What a fine example of accepting poverty for us! Likewise, the Father permitted the circumstances that brought on the passion and Crucifixion of Our Lord. It is amazing to say it this way, **without the evil actions of men there could have never been the Crucifixion.** Thus, God turned the greatest evil ever performed on earth, to accomplish the greatest good ever performed on earth, namely,

the Redemption of the human race. Clearly, God gets His will done through the good actions and through the evil actions of men.

On judgment day the damned will learn, to their deeper hate of God and of man, that they were unwary instruments in the hands of God to accomplish His will. They made the crucified Savior. They made the hundreds of thousands of illustrious martyrs who will shine with special glory in heaven beside their crucified Lord and Savior forever.

If you would like to be instructed by St. Alphonsus de Ligouri in the matter of divine providence, you can purchase his booklet entitled **Uniformity with God's Will**, #0188 @ \$1.50 plus \$2.00 [\$1.00 to \$10.00] postage {6 copies for the same postage} from TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105 (800) 437-5876. St. Alphonsus loved this work of his pen so much that after it was written he continued to read it for his own meditations. When he became blind, and he could no longer read it for himself, he had it read to him by others. Obviously, it is a spiritual food that can nourish you well.

Old Book + New Light

Editors Comments:

The book is entitled "**Saul, why do you persecute Me?**" by Michael San Pietro, Monastery of the Apostles, St. Jovite, Quebec, Canada. It contains prophecies by some of the holy visionaries relating to the future pope, Pius XIII, and these predict the situation in the church and the papacy today with uncanny accuracy. This information is of such importance as to warrant its own webpage. You can find this information at [The Visionaries & Pope Pius XIII](#).

A Study of the Apocalypse The Two Beasts

The two beasts of the Apocalypse are spoken of in Apocalypse, Chapter 13, verses 1 and 11.

Verse one is as follows: "And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns: and upon his horns, ten diadems: and upon his heads, names of blasphemy." All this points out that he is a leader, a ruler of some kind. We know that he is evil.

Fallen human beings joyfully follow him. It is written in Verse four: "And they adored the dragon (the devil) which gave power to the beast. And they adored the beast, saying: Who is like to the beast? And who shall be able to fight with him?" It is logical to conclude that the beast that came "up out of

the sea” is the head of the United Nations Organization. When all the countries of the world hand over to him their military forces, as the United States of America and other countries of the world are now doing, the final sentence of Verse four will come true: “And who shall be able to fight with him?”

Verses eleven and twelve read: “And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth: and he had two horns, like a lamb: and he spoke as a dragon. And he executed all the power of the former beast in his sight. And he caused the earth and them that dwell therein to adore the first beast, whose wound to death was healed.”

The designation of two horns, opens itself up to various meanings. Could it be the miter that the bogus Popes in Rome wear? It has two points [two horns]. There is a possibility that it could also mean the bogus Popes with the two names. John XXIII and Paul VI made the combination, that John Paul I and John Paul II wear, so to say, those two names [two horns]. They have **two names** which can be understood as the two horns.

Consider the relations between the bogus Vatican II and the United Nations Organization. On October fourth, 1965 just two months before the closing of bogus Council Vatican II, bogus Pope Paul VI went to the United Nations Organization assembly and spoke from a lower level on the stage, in front of the Secretary General. His message in part is this: “Our message wishes first of all to be a moral and solemn ratification of this institution.... We bring to this organization the suffrage of Our recent predecessor [John XXIII], of the entire Catholic episcopate and Our own, convinced as We are that this organization represents the obligatory road for modern civilization and world peace.... People turn to the **United Nations as to the ultimate hope for concord and peace**. We dare to bring here, along with Our own, their tribute of honor and hope.”

Paul VI’s sickening loyalty to the godless United Nations continued to his death. On March 5, 1972 while addressing Mr. Waldheim, the then Secretary General of the U.N, Paul VI said: “We have faith in the UN. We have faith in its possibilities to extend the domain of peace and the reign of law to our tormented world. **We are ready to give it Our entire moral support.**”

Once more, return to verse 12 of the Apocalypse which says: “And he executed all the power of the former beast in his sight [right on the floor of the UN].” It is clear that Paul VI subjected himself and the entire religious sect [Novus Ordo] that he headed to the United Nations.

It is true that many of those who were unwittingly in the Novus Ordo, lead by Paul VI, deeply resented Paul VI’s give-away to the United Nations. It is also most sad that very many followers did accept the program of Paul VI. Why

was that? In Apoc. 13, 7 it says: “And it was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them.”

He made war with the **Catholic world** during the bogus Council Vatican II, and he conquered nearly all of the faithful.

He made war with the **Traditionalist** after Council Vatican II, and he conquered nearly all of them. They went back into the Vatican II Church nibbling at the bone of the Latin Mass given by Archbishop Lefebvre and the like fakers.

He made war with the Catholics long served by Father Lucian Pulvermacher, O.F.M.Cap., and he conquered nearly all of them. In hindsight it can be seen that that fall-out was an evil permitted by God to eliminate the brewing problem of a family-orientated clannish invalid election. They went into schism, and their dastardly desertion of the Church, just when their help in a papal election was most desirable, leaves them today almost helplessly in despair of ever regaining their divine and Catholic faith.

Yes, you have just seen an analysis of what “...to conquer....” really means.

Yes, you have just seen the relation between the first beast, being the United Nations with the second beast, being the Novus Ordo Church. The Novus Ordo Church with her stamp of loyalty given by Paul VI [and never retracted] is the second beast of the Apocalypse. Depart from the whores before they lead you to perdition. Of course, departing from the whores is just the first step. Our answer can be no better than to quote a predecessor in the papacy, telling you the next step. In Unam Sanctam, Pope Boniface VIII defines: “Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Without divine and Catholic faith nobody can recognize the true Pope before him. Just as all the arguments in the world cannot prove that the Holy Eucharist is Jesus Christ, true God and true man, with His soul and divinity under the appearances of Bread and Wine; so too, all the arguments in the world cannot prove that a man on earth is the Vicar of Christ, the Roman Pontiff. Reality is reality no matter whether you know it or not, nor whether you can understand it or not.

Modesty in Dress Reminder

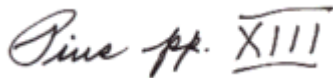
The Cardinal Vicar of Pope Pius XI published the following: “A dress cannot be called decent which is cut deeper than two fingers’ under the pit of the throat; which does not cover the arms at least to the elbows; and scarcely

reaches a bit beyond the knees. Furthermore, dresses of transparent material are improper.”

The dress must be long enough so that the knees are well covered while seated.

Unisex clothing is immoral, for women may not wear men’s clothing, and men may not wear women’s clothing.

God bless you.



Pius, pp. XIII

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
September 22, 2000

Issue 014

BOOKS BOOKS BOOKS

“Tell me what you read, and I will tell you what you are,” is a truism to consider. Here are three books of great value, available as long as they are on the market. Buy quickly!

1. The Spiritual Life

This wonderful book on the spiritual life was originally published in 1930, with an imprimatur. It was Our chief textbook in the seminary on ascetical theology. It has been out of print for many years, so thank God on your knees that some company has re-printed it. Although it was written for seminarians it can be understood by the ordinary Catholic. The ad reads: “It is so comprehensive and easy to read that it belongs in every Catholic’s library. It is a paper back book with 750 pages. @ \$32.50. Buy it from:

CATHOLIC TREASURES
P.O. Box 5034
Monrovia, CA 91017-1734
(800) 257-4839

www.catholictreasures.com
or Email, brian@cheetah.com
The first book is \$6.25 postage.

2. Upon the Millenium

The author is Jeremy Lee. The ad (in part) reads: “This carefully chronicled and documented work on Australia’s suffering losses in sovereignty, function and power by the barons of transnational networks is meant for every student of contemporary politics. No mere human force can any longer challenge the money masters who rule the world and are driving mankind into the abyss. This Landmark book, thoroughly researched and written in the best journalistic style, vividly portrays the creation of the world despotism using the twin tools of monopoly control of debt-money.” P.B. 250 pp. Price \$15.00. Buy from Catholic Treasures – above: check postage.

3. Practical Psychology in Character Development

-- by Rudolf Allers, M.D.

It is likely that you have heard the statement: grace builds on nature. Every person is endowed by the Creator [and the effects of original sin] with certain good and bad characteristics. Also, every person as he advances in age adds or subtracts from those original characteristics. Just watch little children. Generally they are selfish, proud, mean, inconsiderate and just building the whole world around themselves. They frequently steal, lie, fight for any reason at all and disobey whenever they can get away with it.

The book mentioned above has to do with the proper development of a good character. Grace builds on the foundation of the character that each one has. One’s character can and should develop all through one’s life, and likewise grace is to grow all through life.

Here are some statements with the advertisement of the book that may encourage you to obtain this book.

- Why “the formation of character is closely bound up with the nature of the moral and, further, of the religious life.”
- Do you, or your child, have a faulty “character ideal?” It can cause misdirection and bad decisions
- The virtue most important to steady personal growth. The vice most destructive
- The possibility of deep character transformation, as in some conversions. Examples from saints’ lives
- Mistakes to avoid in child-rearing (early childhood and adolescence)
- What is the right family environment to favor high achievement in children?
- Three forces that shape character
- Leniency vs. severity in child-rearing: Two Scripture verses to guide you
- The essential ingredient of effective punishment

- Four factors that lead to anti-social behavior in children.
- Mistakes to avoid in child-rearing (early childhood and adolescence)
- Plus: Root causes of common problems like: Adolescent difficulties + Anxiety + Bed-wetting + Compulsiveness + Disobedience + Gossip + Hedonism + Homosexuality + Inferiority complex + Masculinity in women + Obstinacy + Scrupulosity + Tale-bearing + Weakness of will and so forth and so on.

Order **Practical Psychology in Character Development** from:

Roman Catholic Books
P.O. Box 2286
Fort Collins, CO 80522-2286

Cost \$22.95 plus \$2.95 for first book, and \$0.90 for additional books.

We shall add another very wonderful book from this same Company without explaining it. **The Catholic Bible IN PICTURES**. The cost is \$29.95. p/h see above.

Satanic Trick – JP II beatifies a True and a False pope

The news of a strange beatification ceremony, conducted by bogus “pope” John Paul II on the third of September, 2000, brought shock and dismay into Our heart. For those who are yet unaware of the fact that We do not recognize John Paul II as a Catholic Pope, We will say that all his acts are null and void and without any value before God and men of faith.

John Paul II beatified Pope Pius IX together with bogus John XXIII. The satanic trick is this. By uniting, in such a ceremony, two men of different Churches makes the general public believe that those two men were Popes of the one and same Church. Pope Pius IX was the Pope of the Catholic Church. John XXIII was the Pope of the bogus Church of the bogus Council Vatican II.

The news reports did spend a little time in telling the differences between the two men. One report even dared to say that what John XXIII proclaimed and did would have been forbidden by Pope Pius IX. That is obvious, for they were men of different religions. Pope Pius IX was in the tradition of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. John XXIII was the leader of the bogus Second Vatican II Church, which he founded immediately after his bogus election as Pope on the 28th of October 1958. The Second Vatican Council was the vehicle that brought it to an unsuspecting world. To this day, many people, including even some of the elect have been deceived into believing that the usurper Church in the Vatican is the Catholic Church. On the 19th of September 1846 in a private revelation at La Salette, France, the Blessed Virgin Mary revealed among other things that “Rome will lose the faith and

become the seat of the anti-Christ.” That revelation was studied by Pope Pius IX and Pope Leo XIII. Both of them gave credibility to that apparition. To crown it off, Pope Leo XIII ordered a chapel to be built upon the site of the apparition.

Pope Pius IX saw in the private revelation at La Salette the horror that was to come to the papacy by John XXIII, and about hundred and fifty years later, John Paul II united him with John XXIII in a beatification ceremony. We proclaim to one and all that no Catholic beatification has taken place.

There is an interesting side issue in this bogus beatification ceremony. The Jews bristled at honoring Pope Pius IX because of an incident that took place during his reign. A poorly trained Catholic girl was working as a maid in a Jewish home when their son, Edgardo Mortana, became deathly sick. As is right in a Catholic home she went ahead and baptized the boy who did not die. At that time the Pope was the temporal ruler over the Papal States, and when the fact of the baptism was made known, Pope Pius’ officers captured the boy from the family, and he was reared a Catholic in the Vatican. Eventually he became a priest. The Jews today protest that action on the part of Pope Pius IX. With the Pope as civil ruler and judging that the Catholic up-bringing of a baptized person is necessary [something he would not get in a Jewish home] Pius IX approved that action. Now the Jews accuse Pius IX of kidnapping, and they say that act is a mark against his ever being beatified and canonized.

What We know and what the Jews do not tell the public is this. In their Talmud (Iore Dea (158,2 Hag) it directs that “Baptized Jews are to be put to death.” We have every reason to believe that Pius IX knew that satanic ordinance, and he stepped in not only to save the soul of Edgardo Mortara but also his very life. Little can be done to correct the false impression of Pius IX that the Jews created in the vile news media of today. At the general judgment God will make the truth prevail, where real good is justly rewarded and real evil is justly punished.

Jewish-Christian MELTDOWN ?

At bogus Council Vatican II the Jews lead the “show.” They convinced the faith-less Cardinals and Bishops of the world to declare that there is freedom of religion. Falsely they proclaimed that in civil law every person [intrinsic to his person] had a right to have any religion he wanted. That caused those evil Cardinals to reject the long-standing Church dogma that the Catholic religion is the one and only ark of salvation for each individual to the end of time.

We have before Us an article in the Spokesman Review, of Spokane, WA, dated September 9, 2000. The title is: "Jews ask end to fear, mistrust of Christianity." The author is Laurie Goodstein [not an enemy in the Jewish camp]. The sub-title reads: Scholars, rabbis sign statement called "Dabru Emet" or "speak the truth."

To get the confidence needed for the above movement the great men in Jewry put their signatures to the likes of this: "Without the long history of Christian anti-Judaism and Christian violence against Jew, Nazi ideology could not have taken hold," but that "Nazism itself was not an inevitable outcome of Christianity." It asserts that if the Nazis had succeeded in exterminating all the Jews, Christians would have been the next targets.

The article by Laurie Goodstein continues: The document also claims major commonalities between the faiths, saying that Jews and Christians worship the same God: seek authority from the same book, the Bible: and accept the moral principles of the Torah. [end quote]

It is a lie to say that Jews and the Christians worship the same God. Catholics worship God in the Blessed Trinity, and they [while knowing the teaching] deny the Blessed Trinity – the one and only God. They deny that Jesus Christ is true God and true man. The Jews do not look for authority from the Bible but from the [man-made] rabbinical Talmud.

Christians, as a whole, have no knowledge of the Torah, so how could they be said to be united with the Jews in observing its precepts.

We shall revert to the buzz-word quoted above: commonalities. All at once the Jews and Christians are a common entity. If that means anything it means that the Christians they speak of, have abandoned their Christian heritage and embraced the Jewish heritage.

We shall cap this issue with the final paragraph of Laurie Goodstein's article. It reads: "The reason we need a statement," Novak [a Jewish professor of Toronto] said, "is that major Christian groups and thinkers have in the past 30 or 40 years [Vatican II on the head - added] come up with a major rethinking about how they can respect the legitimacy of Judaism. It seems to us to behoove Jewish thinkers to respond accordingly." Those thinkers see that the Christians of Vatican II (the Novus Ordo Christians) are lying flat on their backs waiting for the steamroller of Judaism to roll over them.

Anyone wishing to read the sordid story of this change, can do so by going to the library and reading the very last issue of LOOK MAGAZINE, dated January 25, 1966. The title of the article by Joseph Ruddy (LOOK SENIOR EDITOR) is How the Jews Changed Catholic Thinking. To the Jews and

fallen Christians alike We stand with the banner of God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church in hand, and proclaim what has always been professed by the true Catholic Church, that Caesar is not our supreme king, but Christ is Our King – now and forever.

Cloning and the Like

A mere short treatise in this newsletter cannot provide sufficient space to say all that should be said about cloning and other aberrations that are being perpetrated on the human race. To bring this home We shall give a bit of humor from Our biology professor. He told how some boys put together a creature with a worm body, grasshopper legs, and cicada wings. They put that object in a deep box, and showed it to the professor asking him to name it for them. The professor looked at it and asked, "Did it hum when you caught it?" The boys, all smiles, said, "Yes." The professor replied, "Then it is a humbug."

The over-all picture that We want to paint for you is this. God created this world in perfect harmony. Unfortunately the sin of Adam brought on much disharmony in nature, where the lamb can no longer play with the lion. Nature provides man with a living only at the cost of the "sweat of his brow."

After original sin the over-all harmony of nature remained, and it will serve man's needs as long as he works with God in the nature that God created. Real trouble comes when men attempt to play God. It is wrong to change the nature of the things God created. To reasonably develop plants by wise husbandry makes sense. However, even hybrids have an opening for trouble. All at once you deprive the plants of their power to reproduce themselves.

Science laboratories around the world, staffed by men without God's moral code, dabble in anything they concoct in order to obtain changes. Some are so bizarre that even Godless governments draw some lines in the sand.

Entering into the composition of the ovum to get new strains of animals is fraught with dangers no end. The working on the composition of the genes is nothing less than telling God that man can make a better being.

We come back to the fundamental principle upon which all development must be based. Man may not change what God has made. An example of this can be seen in legitimate inventions of man. For example, when an automobile company puts together a car it puts it in the operator's manual that if things are changed in the composition of the car the warranty is lost. How often it is urged to get replacement parts only from the company that produced the car.

This common sense procedure is being neglected in the universe which was created by God and is ever being maintained in existence and motion by God.

Pesticides which are poisonous to animals and men gradually weaken men and eventually destroy them. Some pesticides that kill weeds can leave the cultivated fields, and then enter the open lands and destroy all plant life – with a possibility that man cannot stop the monster he has created.

The World is in Slavery and sinking ever deeper

In the March 2, 2000 issue of WISCONSIN REPORT, P.O. Box 45, Brookfield, WI 53008-0045, it is reported that at the 1945 founding of the present UN (United Nations) it was put into the laws of the UN charter that a Russian General would always have charge (prior knowledge) of every military operation in the whole world. The Russian General for 1946-1949 was Arkady Alexandrovitch Sobolev. The list goes on, unbroken in time, and from 1988 until now the Russian General in charge of world destruction is Vasiliy Safronchuk. Also, note that for the first time since the beginning of the USA, the USA has lost every war that it entered – Korea, Viet Nam and so forth. All those wars were lost while the USA had the power to win, if the Russian General had not made it impossible, by his betrayal, for the USA to win.

This month, September 7th to 9th there was a UN meeting with stupid and evil leaders from over 150 countries. They changed the original charter, and this change is not (so they say) subject to the USA approval in the Senate. All they have to do is put the “reformed” charter for world government into action – saying peace and making wars. Now when there is a civil war – the good against the evil in a country – the UN will come in and make the bad ones the winners of the conflict. Atheism, Satanism, earth-worship are the prevailing “gods” of the United Nations Organization.

When the tower of Babel of old reached its peak, God stepped in and confused their language and stopped that nonsense and evil. For the good of the elect, dear God, come to the aid of Thy faithful servants. Evil men are crushing the Mystical Body today just as they crushed the Physical Body of Christ on the Cross on the first Good Friday.

THE WASHINGTON TIMES 8/19/2000

Parallel U.N. body of religious nature urged

Over the years there have been assemblies that worked for a one-world religion. Recently at a meeting in Carnegie Mellon University, many religious leaders assembled for what is rightly called syncretic or the union of all religions. Strangely the Vatican II Catholic Church (Novus Ordo) was

represented by Cardinal Francis Arinze, the Nigerian-born president of the Pontifical Council of Inter-religious Dialogue at the Vatican. He is quoted as saying: “Doctrine will not be compromised.” We heard those same words from bogus Pope John XXIII as he called the bogus Council Vatican II. That was not observed, and there is no reason to believe that it will be observed in this unholy assembly either.

In short, there is a determined attempt to make a one-world religion of heathens, and as seen in the book of Wisdom 15, 15, the gods of the heathens are devils. “For they have esteemed all the idols of the heathens for god, which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to walk.”

Their condemnation by God is seen in Verse 19: “Yes, neither by sight can any man see good of these beasts. But they have fled from the praise of God and from his blessing.”

God who made this world and all that is in it, will judge it justly at the end of the world. Then there will be two and only two societies of men, those who are in heaven forever, and those who are in hell forever.

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The word "Pius" is written in a cursive script, "pp." is in a smaller cursive, and "XIII" is in a bold, blocky font.

Pius, pp. XIII

Caritas - Papal Office

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

November 20, 2000

Issue 015

Buy Heaven With The Mammon of Iniquity

Just recently a very wealthy Catholic lady, who appeared to be poor, died very suddenly. Since she was the only Catholic that We served in the area, We did not receive the notice of her death until a lawyer in charge of dividing up her estate contacted Us. He learned of Us and Our address though Our newsletters that were in her home.

What the lawyer told Us of her immensely large estate, brought amazement and great sadness to Our heart. She died without any will, so not one cent of her estate was used for her eternal salvation. The wheels of law will put her estate, what is left after lawyer and court fees are subtracted, into the coffers of her few relatives. She had many religious books, boxes of them, piled up to the ceiling. We asked the lawyer if he would ask the relatives, who are non-Catholics, to give Us the books. To date, not one book, not even an offer to sell them to Us, was offered. Thus, her chance to do good for an eternal reward, of her own free will, escaped her, and so it shall be for all eternity. She neglected to do the natural thing, to buy heaven with the mammon of iniquity. She did not give her wealth away during her lifetime, and she neglected to do so in a will, to take place after her death. We feel more sorry for her than We do for the Church and the poor that could have been well served by her free will generosity.

About twenty years ago another very wealthy Catholic lady died while We were on a circuit serving people in the East. We were traveling by car, and We managed to be at her town for her funeral. After the rite in the cemetery, We were told that she was very wealthy. She had a will, and the will designated that all her wealth would go to three dog pounds. Those in charge of the funeral gave Us the customary stipend that goes with a burial. However, outside of that, the Church and the poor received not one cent.

During life neither of those women made any worthwhile effort to support Our world wide ministrations, just acting as poor mendicants. We never knew of their wealth, so it never occurred to Us to advise them in this all important matter.

God has handed both those ladies their just judgment. When they died they were in the banquet hall of the Church. But the question remains open--could those heartless ladies have had on the wedding garment of sanctifying grace? If, perchance, they had the wedding garment, they had to go way down to the end of the table at the heavenly banquet because of their lack of charity. God rewards and punishes with all justice.

Dear reader, We must preach to you in all earnestness, lest We be found wanting in this matter. Year in and year out We preach the observance of the corporal and spiritual works of mercy. Especially during Advent and Lent, We preach penance. Penance means, prayer, fasting and almsgiving.

It is written in the Gospel of St. Luke, 16, 9:

“As I say to you: Make unto you friends of the mammon of iniquity: that when you shall fail, they may receive you into everlasting dwellings.”

God has more words to scare you. In I John 3,17 God says:

“He that hath the substance of this world and shall see his brother in need and shall shut up his bowels from him: how doth the charity of God abide in him?”

God is telling you that if you neglect to help those in need, when you can do so, you do not love God. Those without the charity of God in their hearts are in mortal sin. The lady who died recently knew full well the needs of the Church, needing money and books, and yet she neglected to give (even in a will) one red cent or one Catholic book. If, perchance, she made it to heaven, she lost all the heavenly rewards that she could have received if she had supported the Church according to her great wealth. She also should have contributed towards some other works of charity, such as charity in curing lepers, alleviating suffering wherever she could see it.

Our Offering to God

There are various ways to give to God. One can put his wealth on a tray and offer it to God, or he can get on the tray and offer himself (or herself) in religious life. We did that at the age of twenty when entering the Capuchin Order. Our service of God extended to twenty-eight years as a missionary in foreign lands, later covering large parts of the world as a roving missionary, and now as Christ's Vicar. As Christ had no place on earth on which to lay His head, We likewise have no place of Our own on which to lay Our head. God made it that all men must give either themselves or of what they possess, in order to enter the kingdom of heaven.

God's demands are not unreasonable. Many cults exist solely to bleed the entire life savings out of their followers. However, in the Catholic Church, God demands a reasonable service, enlightened by faith. In an order, above this world, we must see that all that we are and all that we have is God's possessions, even if we earned it ourselves. Return what He asks of you or suffer the consequences. Buy heaven with the mammon of iniquity,

Youth Problem |

By (Lack of) Nature & By (Lack of) Grace

In these days of constant research many of the secrets of nature are exposed. True science tells the truth, and with that truth, men are to guide their lives. Science does its work best when it is united with faith. Pre-Christian geniuses unlocked many of the secrets of nature, and upon their works the Catholic scholastics of the Middle Ages made phenomenal strides.

We have a scientific article before Us entitled: **“How teens think: an explanation.”** It is from The Spokesman-Review, 999 W. Riverside Ave.,

Spokane, WA 9920. The writer is Mara Rose Williams (Knight Ridder)
KANSAS City.

The question that is asked is this. How is it that teens make foolish judgments and reckless decisions? They experiment with sex, use drugs, and drive like mad men at great danger to life and general well being.

Generally the brain reaches 95 percent of its maturation by 5. However, "...the corpus collosum, a cable of nerves that connect the right and left halves of the brain, continues growing beyond 20, sometimes. The corpus collosum is linked to intelligence, consciousness and self-awareness." Add to this immaturity, peer pressure, and you have teenage conduct that is "...at times, risky at best."

"The research says that after puberty, a pruning process takes place in the prefrontal cortex. About the age of 10, the prefrontal cortex goes through a growth spurt when neurons grow new connections. But those connections die off if they are not used."

"Bragdon explains that emotional intelligence (EQ) and spiritual intelligence (SQ) join IQ as new measures of intelligence of someone's level of success in the world."

"Emotional intelligence is a person's ability to judge the situation he is in and behave appropriately."

Bragdon said, "Spiritual intelligence allows us to take a perspective beyond the boundaries of situations: to envision unrealized potentials, to perceive meaning and unity, to create and transform new perspectives by integrating all the intelligence of the body, mind and spirit. If those skills are not exercised, then a big potential of that part of the brain is left dormant."

Next, We turn from the natural order of things to the spiritual, or supernatural, order of things. We turn for a study of this matter to Father Edward Leen, taking from his book, "**THE HOLY GHOST and His work in souls.**" The book has its imprimatur dated, 1937. On page 1 he makes a prophetic observation which goes as follows:

"Few there are who can be ignorant that the world, unless there be some extraordinary intervention of Divine Providence, seems about to be submerged under the foul waters of a deluge which will cause a ruin, far more dire in nature and in extent than that caused by the Flood from which but Noah and his family escaped. In the great disaster that befell the human race in the days of the patriarchs, it was only the corporal life of men and beast that perished. Now it looks as if there were about to sweep over all the civilized peoples of the world, a philosophy (Communism) which threatens to

corrupt utterly the minds, the hearts, the manners and the morals of all men.”

We shall advance to page seven: “A considerable body of Christians, untrained in the Christian philosophy of life, are allowing themselves to absorb principles which undermine the constructions of Christian thought. They do not realize how much more dangerous it is for Christianity to exist in an atmosphere of Naturalism than to be exposed to positive persecution. In the old days of the Roman Empire those who enrolled themselves under the standard of Christ saw, with logical clearness, that they had perforce to cut themselves adrift from the social life of the world in which they lived – from its tastes, practices and amusements. The line of demarcation between pagan and Christian life was sharp, clearly defined and obvious.”

Dear reader, especially you, younger generation, take the above to heart. We, as Noe of old, look out to those not in the Church as, right now, drowning in the sea of Naturalism, the sea of atheism, on the way to hell. You Catholic youth seem to be hanging over the ark’s railing, taking in the same “tastes, practices and amusement” as those now drowning. Where is your zeal to get to Mass? Do you pray when not forced to do so by your parents? Why do you pass up the spiritual books that are available to you and just read novels and similar godless materials. Will your lukewarm life give you a priestly or religious vocation? If you refuse to love God with your whole heart and your whole strength, God will vomit you up – dumping you off the ark into the outer darkness, where there is “weeping and gnashing of teeth (namely hell).”

As you grow up and earn a living you must support the Church. Right now We are in the process of moving from Spokane, WA to Springdale, WA. The family that We are living with here, because they are retiring, must move to smaller quarters. We are building a home and office at a moderate cost, by reason of the sacrifices of a Catholic man here and a Catholic carpenter coming from Florida. The 5th Commandment of the Church, namely “To contribute to the support of the Church,” urges you, one and all, to contribute according to your means. Ignoring this commandment is sinful, and keeping it brings singular blessings into your lives. Those writing checks for the first time may wonder how to address the check. Write the check to: Pope Pius XIII.

For those lacking in the faith, you must know the grave danger you are in, and you must take steps to avoid your rejection of God, and God’s rejection of you because of your withered faith.

Do not wait for a glorious and big movement into the Church. You must be in the ark (the Church) to be saved. During the Flood, those who were not on the ark of Noe were all lost.

Consider the words of Our Lord as to the end times. In Luke 18, 8 it reads:

“I say to you that he will quickly revenge them. But yet the Son of man, when he cometh, shall he find, think you, faith on earth?”

The Catholic faith and Christ’s one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church will continue to the end of the world, but at the same time, the Church will be very small. God did not thwart Judas when he determined to hang himself with a halter. God will not thwart any creature who determines that he will destroy himself, for whatever reason.

We will give you an example that was related to Us as actually having taken place. One evening after school, when the school bus became stuck in the snow, the driver told the children to remain in the bus while he went into the storm by foot to get help. The poor man died in the storm, and the bus was stranded until morning. When help came, they expected that the children would all be frozen to death in the bus. However, all the children were alive and well. How could that be? Some of the boys knew that if one fell asleep in freezing cold, they die without knowing it. Hence, whenever a child decided to take a nap or go to sleep for the night, they beat him or her up without mercy. The children played and jumped over the seats all night long, and they managed to stay alive and well until help arrived. Just because you want to sleep this storm out (that is, of a small Catholic Church) while you wait for better days, it will not serve you well on the way to eternal salvation. Those now not on the ark of the Church are dying in the swill of Naturalism. Those who are on the ark will avoid being vomited over-board only by taking their faith seriously. They must be different from the rest of the world, with a clear line of demarcation, just as the early Christians differed from the pagan world of their time.

The Apostles petitioned Our Lord (Luke 11, 1)
TEACH US TO PRAY

By the providence of God, We studied philosophy (college included) for four years and theology for four years – on the way to the priesthood. Here is a wonderful step of mental preparation for natural and supernatural development. We have before Us an ad for a course in scholastic philosophy, which We have not had the chance to review. Here is the ad.

Saint Augustine Institute of Catholic Studies Presents

A Complete Course of Philosophia Perennis. Traditional Catholic Scholastic Philosophy for Battling the New Age: Eight Magnificent courses for Homeschoolers, Seminarians and warriors everywhere.

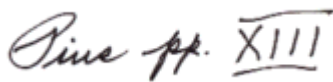
The courses are: **Logic, Cosmology, Psychology, Ethics, Greek Philosophy, Polemics, Epistemology and Ontology.** There are a total of 110 audio tapes @ \$3.90 each with a total cost of \$429.00. This includes US surface postage. You can call them at (603) 239-6671 for credit card orders (Visa & Mastercard). You can order just one course if you wish to do so, Logic, for example.

A course in philosophy is something like learning how to play the piano. Once one knows how to play the piano he will determine to play classical music, jazz, rock, sacred music and the like. The Catholic will use philosophy for the foundation of his course in theology. The Communist will use his course of philosophy to propagate his satanic Communism and so forth.

The children in a large family could get together for purchasing the set of tapes, and they could share them in brotherly love.

By divine providence We just received the periodic catalog form Roman Catholic Books, Post Office Box 2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522-2286. It advertises a special book that We are buying, and We urge you to do likewise, when you can afford it. **Psychology In Questions and Answers** (from the '30s) by Fr. Hilarion Duerk, O.F.M. @ \$20.75 plus p/s \$2.95 (one vol.). Vincent de Paul King, M.D. wrote "... (this is) one of the... best treatises on the elements of psychology I have ever read." The Sign magazine wrote: "The outlook of the author is Catholic and scholastic."

Prayer For Daily Neglects



Pius, pp. XIII

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
January 6, 2001

Issue 016

Alpha & Omega – developed by Satanists into the Devil Himself

In the Apocalypse Chapter 1, verse 8, St. John the Apostle quoting from the mouth of God, writes:

“I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”

Alpha is the first letter of the Greek alphabet, and Omega is the last letter of the Greek alphabet. This means that God is the beginning and the end: He is almighty, eternal, all knowing, omnipresent and so forth.

Over the past years nearly all the religions of the world have been gathering together in meetings for the purpose of uniting into one religion, for the planned One World Government of the New World Order. A reporter writes: “What is most amazing is that all of them agree on any agenda that is proposed. Since there are no set dogmas it is possible for all the religions to disappear from the face of the earth.”

We put this report in the newsletter to show the Catholics under Us the necessity to stand firm in the faith. Over the past years We have observed that some of Our brethren have fallen from the faith. Their steps in breaking away can be seen in that which seemingly is of little importance, namely losing the faith by default, that is, by being lukewarm. This occurs when their prayer life suffers, when their observation of Sunday is neglected and the younger ones enter friendships and marriages foreign to their life as Catholics.

Above all We want to point out to the Novus Ordo Catholics (Vatican II Catholics) where they are being lead. From a report on an Alpha Conference held in Australia, We quote: “The neo-paganism at the Melbourne (Australia) conference... was totally unacceptable... Yet, the Archbishop of Canterbury (Archbishop Carey), who so empowers Alpha from behind the scenes, embraced that conference with delight! Present also was the man who could well be the next (Novus Ordo) pope, Cardinal Francis Arinze, who is also a prime mover for the New Age globalists United Religion for the planet. Arinze is the President of the Pontifical Council for inter-Religious Dialogue. Both men stress the need for active interaction and co-operation with all religions, and believe that all religions have a way to God, thus denying Christ Jesus. The most disturbing aspect of that conference which Carey opened was the fact that all present, every leader, agreed together that God was unknown and unknowable.”

“A portion of the official prayer from that conference of WCRP in Melbourne shows just how pagan, even evil, the conference and its members were. There was much enthusiasm for the ‘god’ of the Australian aboriginals, the rainbow Serpent (Dreamtime).

Here We quote the amazing prayer in which all of them concurred. The Alpha – pagan prayer is: “For our togetherness, for our unity as sons and daughters of the earth in this vast and ancient soil of the Dreamtime: in the presence of the ineffable Other, the Only Being of infinity, the Numinous Beyond, the One and the Ultimate, the Alpha and Omega, the Unknown and Unknowable, Lord of the Cosmos, Centre of Creation God.”

Bogus Council Vatican II led the Catholics out of the Catholic Church into a man-centered religion. Paul VI proclaimed that he worshiped man. The development seen in the Alpha is that they now worship the devil. The devil is for them the Alpha and Omega. Every Novus Ordo Catholic who reads this should leave the whore of modern Rome lest he suffer perdition with her.

Added Information – Four Steps

Sixteen Documents of bogus Council Vatican II (1962-1965) set the stage and founded the new Protestant Sect of the Novus Ordo.

The Rites. After the Novus Ordo Mass was in place since 1968, new Sacramental Rites were developed, making seven new and false sacraments, clearly making baptism (labeled “initiation”) and Holy Orders invalid.

1983 Code of Canon Law. A hodgepodge of new and confusing laws were brought into existence to “guide” the newly formed Sect of the Novus Ordo to its canonical status.

1994 Catechism of the Catholic Church. This large book of 803 pages of confusion and errors kneads the above elements into the minds of the unsuspecting and gullible public. It firmly puts them into the one world religion of Satanism, which works in tandem with the one world government of the atheistic One World Order.

Lest anything be left out of the obfuscation job of confusion and evil, the Vatican has just recently fed a new horror to the gullible public. It is a book entitled: **Crossing the Threshold of Hope** which is billed as the words of “His Holiness John Paul II.”

Dear one and all, We, Pope Pius XIII, call one and all to God’s one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, the harbor of truth and unity of faith, where there is found eternal life in the bosom of the Most Holy Trinity: Three Divine Persons in one God.

Elections in General

Where money and power are involved in the public arena, there is always the danger of fraud. Many times those gifted with money and power perpetrate their evil by fraud in elections. There are many ways that that can be done. First of all the election laws of the country may be fraudulent, making all elections evil and to the detriment of the citizens. There may also be fraud in the method of voting and counting of the votes. Looking not as an American, but as the Pope, on the USA presidential election of the year 2000, We have some teaching for those who deal with elections any place on earth.

Lest some think that We are out of Our area of action We shall quote from a classical papal document entitled “Unam Sanctam” written by Pope Boniface VIII on November 18, 1302 as found in Denzinger # 469. We quote from the document (called a Bull) as follows:

“It is necessary that we confess the more clearly that spiritual power precedes any earthly power both in dignity and nobility, as spiritual matters themselves excel the temporal. ...For, as truth testifies, spiritual power has to establish earthly power, and to judge if it was not good.... Therefore, if earthly power deviates, it will be judged by spiritual power.”

We shall state Our judgment of the law of the land as found in the Constitution of the USA. We quote the law which governs the election of this union of fifty sovereign States. The quotation is from the U. S. Constitution, Article II, Section 1:

“Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a Number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives which the State may be entitled.”

Each State can establish how it will elect those electors who will vote in an Electoral College which elects the President of the United States. Common sense (natural law) and the test of years have proved that this method of electing the President is a good method. Because of difficulties encountered in the last presidential election We hear rumblings from the wheelers and dealers of corrupt power, suggesting a change in the Constitution of the U. S. What went awry was the improper use of the Constitution: not the Constitution itself. We see no reason to say, as the enemies of right order would have Us to do, that the Constitution needs to be changed. We fear from the wheelers and dealers now swinging into action that any change would be a change for the worse. Therefore, all the citizens should stand with and behind the present legislation which served the nation in a marvelous fashion for over two hundred years.

The second problem in any election is a fair, secure and confidential voting method. Any method that cannot be easily monitored is open to suspicion and must be abandoned. We understand that there are some companies

presently working on a secure and confidential method of electronic voting. We shall reserve judgment on that till the process is fully developed and proven.

The United Nations

As you saw in Our quotation from Pope Boniface VIII in “Unam Sanctam” God envisages two orders, the spiritual and the material orders. The spiritual order is His one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. Obviously, God condemns all religions which are not His one true Church. The material order is ruled in territories by civil rulers as the people wish to be ruled – by a king, president, prime minister and the like rulers. In the Divine Plan for this world there is no such thing as material order (a United Nations) with both the political power and military might to rule the entire world. A United Nations agreed on by the sovereign nations of the world (or part of the world) can be formed to assist in negotiating matters of interest between sovereign nations, but it can never be given political and military power over sovereign nations.

There are two things that the people of the world must know about the present United Nations. By force of the United Nations Charter, a Russian Officer in it must be always notified in advance of every military operation in the world. No general may move without notifying that Russian Officer. It was after that power was placed over the United States (agreed on by traitors of the United States, in California, at the founding of the United Nations) that the United States lost the next two wars, the wars in Korea and Viet Nam.

Any political operative, be he president or in the defense department, who says he will make the defense of the country his highest priority, is either ignorant of the above facts or just outright deceitful. Either change the Charter of the United Nations and remove the Russian Officer from his supreme command over the whole world or just get out of the United Nations all together.

Once again return to the words of Our predecessor, Pope Boniface VIII, where he teaches God’s law that the spiritual order is over the material order, and the spiritual head, the Pope, must judge if the material order is not good. We judge a United Nations with a Russian Officer over the whole world as being not good. That international obstacle makes it impossible for any nation to maintain its security and sovereignty as is necessary by divine ordinances. They who will not have God for their ruler will have tyrants for their rulers. By way of capitulation, be it known: man is in this world for no other reason than to prepare for an everlasting life in heaven where he is to enjoy the Beatific Vision of God forever.

The Temple Mount The Jews & Palestinians

We have been asked to make a statement in regard the dispute and war that is going on in Israel. It reminds Us of the Pharisees asking Christ if it was “lawful to pay tribute to Caesar.” Their purpose was to put Christ in a bad light before either the local people or the Roman government. No matter which way Christ answered the question, He would be in trouble, so they thought. His answer, “Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s and to God the things that are God’s” proved that He remained without blame.

There are many points of justice involved in the Jewish/Palestinian dispute and now raging war. However, the central issue seems to be the little spot of ground called the temple area. It is where the Temple of God stood until the year 70 when the Romans burned it down. They also completely conquered the Jews in the city of Jerusalem.

Eventually, the Muslims came in and built the Dome of Omar exactly where the Temple had stood which then became a center for Muslim worship. It continues in their religious service to this day.

Now who should have the temple area for their religious use, the Muslims or the Jews?

Both the Jews and the Palestinian Muslims are, by divine command, obliged to become members of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. Once that happens the temple area will lose its religious value for both sides. Either side could have it, or it could be turned over to some kind of international historical Catholic shrine with the (true) Vatican ruling it. In fact, the entire Old City of Jerusalem should be preserved for all men as a shrine in remembrance of life, death and resurrection of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

The Holy Rosary -- A Caution

It has come to Our attention that there is a sneaky predator nibbling at the Catholic traditional Rosary devotion. We saw the program way back, about 1970. The predator is the prayer-octopus, which is called the **Scriptural Rosary**. In this method, there is some text to be said at each Hail Mary. The problem is this: the traditional meditations on the mysteries of the Rosary are lost in the haze of confusing texts.

What We are saving for Our Catholics are the Mysteries of Rosary. There is a very special progression in the Mysteries used in the Rosary that lead in meditation the minds of those who say the Rosary. They progress from the Annunciation of the Archangel Gabriel to Mary, all the way to Crowning of Our Lady as the Queen of the Angels and Saints. That is a short and

prayerful review of the principal mysteries of Our Holy Faith regarding the redemption of all mankind by the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, Our Lord, Jesus Christ.

The Scriptural Rosary is a cunning way of extracting from the minds of Catholics the mysteries of the Catholic faith, so necessary for their perseverance in the Catholic faith and their progress in sanctity. Once again: caveat emptor.

By way of repetition, We find it incumbent upon Us to urge all of you to take to heart the 1917 Fatima message to say the Rosary and wear the brown scapular. Besides saying the Rosary daily, We wear the holy Rosary (and the Brown Scapular) around Our neck (beneath Our outer clothing) twenty four hours a day and three hundred and sixty-five days of the year, and We have done that for many years.

Pets – Recreation & Common Sense

When God created the world and all that is in it, He made man the head of all creation. In fact the kingdoms of:

1. the mineral world,
2. the plant world, and
3. the animal world,

were given to man for his use. They are for housing (bricks and glass), for food (eggs, milk and meat) and the like. As men forget God and eternal salvation for themselves and others, they are without mercy. Earthly sufferings and the danger of hell as a punishment are of no concern to them. They become hedonistic, just seeking their own pleasure, be it lawful or unlawful. Society gets bogged down in illicit sex, in dope and in universal recreation as witnessed by sports the year round.

We have an article, which explains the tremendous waste involved in the keeping of pets today. Actually, the godless public has gone berserk over pets.

A firm in France invented a dog perfume called “Oh My Dog!” The cost for a 3.3 ounce bottle in the USA is \$38.00 and then added to it is the shampoo at \$20.00.

America holds the first place among people who are mad about dogs, followed by France and Japan.

We quote this aberration: “Jugeau, who has researched the subject of dogs thoroughly and can spout endless statistics, said there are 58 million dogs in

the United State, and 62 percent of them receive Christmas gifts. The world wide market for dog products, he said, is \$26 billion.”

Just think of the good that could be done to alleviate human suffering if that money were spent in the service of God, and in the Catholic Church for the salvation of souls. Just think what good could be done if much of that extravagance were spent on helpless lepers, orphans, widows, the insane, homeless, sick, starving and the like.

In the Gospel of St. Matthew 25, 45, Our Lord tells the fate of those who squander their goods on useless pets and the like waste.

“Then he (Christ) shall answer them, saying: Amen I say to you, as long as you did it not to one of these least of my brethren, neither did you do it to me.”

To those who used their goods in the service of honoring God and saving souls, helping the poor and so forth, Christ says, verse 40: “...as long as you did it to one of these my least brethren, you did it to me.”

The eternal pay off, in the words of our Just Judge, Jesus Christ, is as follows: “And those shall go into everlasting punishment: but the just, into life everlasting.” Please, go to your Bible and read the entire 25 chapter of St. Matthew on the corporal works of mercy. You will never be the same.

In closing, learn from Us what We learned from Our dear mother, Cecelia, as a little child:

Oh my God, I believe in Thee because Thou hast revealed Thyself to me.

Oh my God, I hope in Thee because Thou hast promised Thyself to me.

Oh my God, I love Thee because Thou art all good and deserving of all my love.

Teach me to love Thee daily more and more.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII

Jan. 6, 2001

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
February 12, 2001

Issue 017

Authority from God

While addressing Jesus:

“Pilate therefore saith to Him: Speakest thou not to me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and I have power to release thee? Jesus answered: Thou shouldst not have any power against me, unless it were given thee from above.” (John 19, 10-11).

Consider also the words found in the first and second verses of the thirteenth chapter of Romans:

“Let every soul be subject to higher powers. For there is no power but from God. Therefore, he that resisteth the power resisteth the ordinance of God. And they that resist purchase to themselves damnation.”

No one has any authority ecclesiastical or civil over another human being unless he receives it from God. Therefore, anyone who claims authority over others must prove that he has a legitimate title to his position. While it true that there are times when it is difficult to prove that one holds a position which has divine authority, that fact of a title to divine authority, nevertheless, always remains true.

In the fourteenth century a dispute as to who had authority in the Church continued for nearly forty years before it was settled by a valid election of the Pope.

Throughout the world, in the civil arena, governments come and go, and change on a continuing basis. In the civil arena the citizens are free to set up any government that suits their wishes and serve their needs, provided they are subject to God through being subject (rightly understood) to His Church. Every individual and every government on earth is bound to be subject to Christ the King.

Again while addressing Jesus:

“Pilate therefore said to him: Art thou a king then? Jesus answered: Thou sayest that I am a king. For this was I born, and for this came I into the world: that I should give testimony to the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.” (John 18, 37).

For the peace and prosperity of nations and for the eternal salvation of every individual person, God demands subjection to Christ the King on this earth so that in heaven they may be subject to His reign forever. Any society that is

still not subject to God in Christ (in His Church) is reminded that it is their duty to do so as quickly as possible and remain in that subjection to the end of life. Refusal to do so will bring God's sanctions (punishments) in this world for states, and in the next world, sanctions for individuals forever in a place called hell.

It is just possible that some readers may say that they would like to see the program for the Christian state, as God demands it. It is fortunate that We can offer you a book that deals with this very topic, a lengthy book of 700 pages, entitled "**The Framework of a Christian State**" by Father E. Cahill, S.J. The imprimatur is dated 1932. It has just been re-published by Roman Catholic Books, P. O. Box 2286-2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522. The price is \$49.95 in hard cover (only): with special rates for schools. For the first book the p/h is \$2.95 and then 90 cents for each additional book. You can phone them at (970) 490-2735.

Among many other items of interest the catalog ad reads: "Father Cahill approaches his daunting subject with old-fashioned Jesuit thoroughness ... subheadings on every page, marks each topic. Footnotes point you to hundreds of Church documents, primary sources and important references. A detailed table of contents and 25-page index guides you to sound Catholic answers to more than 2000 specific questions.

This simple to read and yet scholarly book has God's teachings, through His Church, in regard to the proper way states are to be formed and run. The Church is the leaven that makes this world a proper place to live, and work out our eternal salvation. This formula for right government should be in the hands of all men and women who can have an influence on the government. This book should not be left under the bushel, but it should, by all means, be placed on the lamp-stand to shed divine light on the way to heaven.

We come back to Christ before Pontius Pilate. God places His authority in men, and authority is divine. In the state, citizens establish how authority is given, as for example: by elections, appointments and the like. Every one who exercises authority must be able to show the source of his authority. A man may (as sometimes happens) impersonate a law officer. He has no authority from his homemade badge. His authority must come from the government. He is deputized into his office. God has ordained that there be two lines of authority in this world. One is ecclesiastical authority, and the other is civil authority. They are basically independent of each other, and at the same time they must work together.

The basic unit in the state is the family, without divorce and remarriage. Today, one-parent families are an aberration, and with those

liberal ideals for the construction of the state, it is no wonder that things are going awry.

The question comes up, just how are civil wars and international wars to be avoided? The Church has a solution for that problem also. By a singular work of divine providence We purchased from a used book agency a book entitled: **“National Patriotism in Papal Teaching.”** The imprimatur is dated 1942, and the author is Father John J. Wright. The publisher is The Newman Bookshop, Westminster, MD (Maryland, USA) 1943. Father John Wright wrote this while he was a priest in Boston, MA. Later he became an auxiliary Bishop and subsequently a Cardinal, during and after the Council Vatican II. We are sorry about the way his life ended in the Novus Ordo Church.

This book has a singularly high approval. Here is what is in the front of the book: Vidimus et approbamus (We saw it and we approve of it) Rome, ex Pontificia Universitate Gregoriana die 21 mensis julii anni MCMXXXIX (1939) The officers of the Pontifical University, the Gregoriana saw (studied) the book and gave it their approval. Marvelous!

The book has 358 pages of fine print. It does not have a library of congress number, and We have the one and only copy that We know of. We shall try to get some book publisher to re-publish it. If any reader knows a way to get this book re-published We would be pleased for any such information.

The book deals with the very problem that is going on in Israel today. On pages 310-312 it says: “We shall, however, at least state the practical directives which the Popes have provided the nations on how these may discharge the obligations incumbent upon them to subordinate the claims of their nationalism to the needs of the human community and may promote the organization of the latter required by the manifest nature of society. These directives may be expressed in a threefold program: arbitration, security, and disarmament of the nations within the framework of a “much to be desired” league, or rather a sort of family of peoples, calculated both to maintain the due independence of nations and yet to safeguard the order of the unit human society.” By the way, there is a worldwide organization already to care for worldwide mail service.

We shall analyze the above. Our predecessors visualized some kind of international “league” in which all the nations of the world cooperate in settling disputes between nations. Unlike the UN which “incites” violence and then sends in “peace-keeping” forces, it would be a sensible forum in which the three points above are applied.

Arbitration.... This means that in a no-end dispute the countries involved agree to live by the decision of some agreed upon arbitrator. They accept that person's decision, say, in a border dispute.

Security.... This means that the countries of the world exert boycott penalties against a country or countries making unreasonable demands. That should bring the offending nation or nations to act sensibly.

Disarmament.... This means that all the countries of the world work on keeping armaments to a minimum, for when countries are highly armed they cause a hardship on their citizens to maintain them, and the readiness to settle disputes with war becomes the ready-way solution to any nasty problem.

Coming back to Israel today: no matter where a line is drawn in the sand, one of the opposing countries always objects to the solution. The danger of a terrible world war looms higher as the days go by. We have no forum to bring this solution even to the attention of the world. The human family must find ways and means to live in peace and harmony. What all the readers can do in this exercise of natural law (which is common sense), is to pray to God to move the warring parties towards rightful actions, in the order of justice and charity.

Authority From God in His Church

Christ has determined for all time the form of government for His Church. He established in Peter and in his successors the primacy of jurisdiction over the whole Church, that is, over every group in the Church and over each individual Catholic.

How does God give His ecclesiastical authority to the Pope? From the time of Peter, the Popes have been brought into power by a valid election of Catholic voters. Under Pope Pius XII (died October 9, 1958) there were Catholic Cardinals in whose hands rested the election of the Pope. By a peculiar series of unfortunate events those valid electors elected a man, John XXIII as Pope. We shall not labor the points where he either never received the office of Pope, or he lost it by reason of canon 188 #4. We shall show with clear arguments that his successor certainly departed from any possible office of the papacy by reason of his professing that he worshiped man (making him a heretic). Man was Paul VI's god. Canon 188 #4 says that a cleric who defects from the faith (externally expressed) is ipso facto out of his office, and there is another point to this law, "he must make for himself a new religion or join an old false religion." The Novus Ordo is a new religion with

1. a bogus Council (teaching the heresy that one religion is as good as another and where it is a civil right to chose any religion,

2. a new liturgy with invalid sacraments,
3. a new Canon Law to guarantee and give credence to the new religion in law, and
4. a new “Catechism of the Catholic Church” to propagate the new religion.

The Catholic Church groaned, without a living Pope, from the time Pius XII died (October 9, 1958), until Our election on October 24, 1998. You may say that We must take Our place with six or seven other men who became Popes by self-proclamation or bogus elections. A study will show that all of them were defective. For three years a group of Catholics communicated the planned election to Catholics the world over and presented an invitation to Catholics of the world to join the election process. Near the end of that process a strange thing occurred with the news that a priest in the program was found to be a Novus Ordo priest who acted as one separated from John Paul II, while he gave his loyalty to him. The election managers removed all those whose non-membership in the Church was exposed and may have tried to infiltrate the process. With Catholics only, the Church had a valid, worldwide papal election.

Two elements are involved in recognizing the Pope. One is the valid election of and by Catholics when the See of Peter is vacant. The second point is the viewing of that election with the gift of divine faith.

Our Lord proved beyond doubt by means of His many miracles that He was the promised Redeemer. Why He was not universally recognized as the Redeemer was the fault of those who saw His miracles. They viewed the miracles without the gift of faith, and without the gift of faith nothing in the supernatural order can be seen. That problem will continue to the end of time. Many of the now fallen-away Catholics, must remember that when Pope Pius XII was elected Pope, none of the Russian and Greek Orthodox nor the Protestant world recognized him as Pope. Only those with divine faith recognized Eugenio Pacelli as the Pope, because of his being elected by the body of Cardinals. Once again, on October 24, 1998, there was a papal election, and only those with divine faith recognized Us and still recognize Us as the Pope.

This phenomenon of belief and unbelief can be found in the Gospel of St. Luke 2, 34:

“And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother: Behold this child is sent for the fall and for the resurrection of many in Israel and for a sign which shall be contradicted.”

If Simeon were present at every papal election, he would point to the new Vicar of Christ and say: “Behold this (Pope) is sent for the fall and for the

resurrection of many in (the entire world) and for a sign which shall be contradicted.” Our Lord told the Apostles (John 16, 3):
“And these things will they do to you because they have not known the Father nor me.”

We have advanced to the point where We must prove that God has placed Us over His flock. As stated above, We were elected in a papal election by only Catholics, with the electorate consisting of all the Catholics who consented to be in the election process. Viewing that election and Our consent, We see with divine faith Ourselves as the Roman Pontiff, the Vicar of Christ. The papacy is no more felt in the individual who possesses it than does a bishop or priest feel his Holy Orders. Only by divine faith is it known to the individual himself and by those around him. Take two people, one with the faith and one without the faith, who both observe the Bishop impose hands on a man at ordination. The believer will see the priesthood in that ordained man, while the unbeliever will only see one man putting hands on the head of another man with no results.

By God’s ordinances in founding His Church, Christ (the God-Man) established that every Catholic must be subject to the Pope. The order (or chain) of command is: Pope to Bishop (Ordinary), Bishop to priest (Pastor) and priest to parishioners. This presumes there is a living Pope. In interim between the death of the Pope and the election of his successor, the reign of the last Pope continues.

We need not labor the point that the Orthodox and Protestants do not want to be Catholics. A single ruler over the whole Church is denied by them. During the forty years interim between the death of Pope Pius XII and the election of Pope Pius XIII even the sincere Catholics who parted from the Novus Ordo developed a schismatic mentality of Catholicism, being without a Pope, some even rejecting the idea of any authority at all over them. They forgot or ignored the four marks of the Church enumerated in the Creed of the Mass: one, holy, catholic and apostolic. Apostolic means more than just from the apostles, it means being ruled by the successor of Peter.

Go around to “Catholic enclaves” such as the Society of St. Pius X where they have a superior. He has no real subjection to any Pope (while proclaiming that John Paul II is the Pope). The Bishop Thuc enclaves have no central ruler, and they have independent priests and “bishops” without any superior over them. There are numerous freelance priests calling themselves Catholic and fooling the gullible public to believe that they are Catholic. They have lost the four marks of the Church, and the marks that all of them have, are only two: the good old Latin Mass and holding to tradition (except the tradition that the Pope must rule them in order to be Catholics). Just observe their universal conduct. We know a family in Montana, USA, that goes to any and all services where the Latin Mass is

said, where no questions are asked by the priest. The priests show among themselves the same marks. Just go to the funeral of a traditional freelance priest. You see other freelance priests of all confessions assisting at the Solemn High Mass – priest, deacon, subdeacon and so forth. They are all one, and yet they have no unity by reason of being subject to one and the same Pope. Is it not clear that the mark of ONE, clearly is missing from those enclaves and associations? When they say the Creed in the Mass they profess that they believe in the “one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church,” but it means no more to them than if it were said by a heathen or a publican.

A Thuc Bishop is the superior of the enclave on Mt. St. Michael in Spokane, WA., plus some scattered priests around the country. That Bishop has no authority from God until he gets it from the Pope. There is no way on earth that he can get ecclesiastical authority over any subjects except he gets that authority from the Pope. No man can give himself either ecclesiastical or civil authority over people without getting the authority from God in a divinely established order. The Bishop over Mt. St. Michael and the superior over the Society of St. Pius X and others can no more make themselves religious superiors with divine authority, by themselves alone, than can a charlatan make himself an officer of the law. They must get authority from whatever source can give that authority, the way God gives it, or be without it forever. Just as a man who impersonates a law officer is a criminal, so to a man who impersonates himself as a religious superior or freelance priest is a criminal. The just God will grab him when he dies and haul him to the prison where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth forever.

To all those who know of Our taking the papal office through a papal election as explained above, We urge them to pray for the gift of divine faith. In Hebrews 11, 6 it is revealed that:

“...without faith it is impossible to please God. For he that cometh to God must believe that he is: and is a rewarder to them that seek him.”

The necessity of acting on the above information is seen in the dogmatic proclamation of Our predecessor Boniface VIII as he put it in the conclusion of his Bulla called Unam Sanctam (dated November 18, 1302), Denzinger #469: “Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Do Penance

When We had only a Protestant Concordance to reference the Bible, We failed to find the world penance. The Catholic Concordance now available, displays penance thirteen times in the New Testament alone. Hence, the saving doctrine from Christ of penance is removed in concept and act from Protestantism.

Here is an example from the King James Bible (a heretical Bible):

“I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.”

The Catholic (Douay Rheims) Bible says:

“No, I say to you: but unless you shall do penance, you shall all likewise perish.”

Both are from Luke, 13, 3. There is a great difference between repent and do penance.

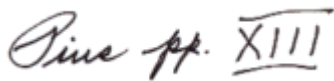
Repent merely means that one must be sorry for one’s sins and faults. When turning to God, that is the first step on the way to salvation. However, it is in no way enough to only repent in order to get to heaven.

With the Holy Season of Lent about to start, We must exhort all Catholics to take seriously Christ’s command to do penance. In broad outline, penance means: prayer, fasting and almsgiving.

Prayer means the lifting up of our minds and hearts to God in adoration, thanksgiving, expiation (which means repentance) and petition. Pray the Holy Rosary, the Novena to the Holy Ghost, litanies, Stations of the Cross and so forth and so on.

Fasting means the giving up of all unlawful acts (sins) and some lawful acts also for reparation for sins committed and for personal training to remain free from the temptations to sin.

Almsgiving means contributing from our God-given strength (goods and services) to help the poor, for the love of God, because they represent to us, God Himself, who will reward us for this service as if it were done to Himself. Goods and services are enumerated in the Catechism as Spiritual and Corporal Works of Mercy. To enumerate a few they are: feed the hungry, visit the sick, bury the dead, counsel the doubtful, instruct the ignorant, pray for the living and the dead and so forth.



Pius, pp. XIII
Feb. 12, 2001

Caritas Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
March 15, 2001

Issue 018

Moving to New Residence

By the special providence of God We are moving to what seems to be a more safe location, just forty six miles north of Our present residence. The new home is partially finished, so We shall live in very cramped quarters in the home beside the new construction – now in progress. The new residence is in a wooded rural area with its own well, sewage disposal, plus commercial electricity and phone. We must do Our duty each day and be ready for any worldwide call that God may make.

Anyone looking into world affairs can see that a world war is brewing in the area in and around Israel. Fearless Saddam Hussein is coming to the help of the Palestinians. We quote a news clip: *The official Iraqi News Agency says more than 7 million people – nearly a third of the population – volunteered for the force. It was unknown how many were in the first batches to be trained, but the figure appeared to be in the thousands.* The sinfulness of the world also augers for a great punishment from the Hand of Almighty God, and that could very well be the **Three Days of Darkness** spoken so often by holy and reliable seers over the past hundreds of years. Once those calamities (that supposedly will take three quarters of the human race to death) are over, the Catholic Church will rise out of the worldwide heap of ashes. The universal tragedy of the flood at the time of Noe seems to be about to be repeated shortly. Woe to the world that continues to despise Christ, this time, in His one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. Come one, come all to the harbor of truth and unity of faith, for outside of the Church (outside of this ark) there is no salvation for even one single person.

It is only natural that expenses are involved in this move, and all the brethren should respond to their duty (seen in the Commandments of the Church) to support the Church – according to their means. Neglecting this is sinful, and observing this, brings a just reward from God that will be enjoyed forever in heaven through the Beatific Vision.

Consider Our services to Catholics. We make it possible for you to be Catholics. We pray for you daily, and Church law requires all pastors of souls to say Mass for their faithful every Sunday and Holy Day of obligation. One and all, dutifully stay out of mortal sin, and daily grow in holiness. “Jesus, I live for Thee! Jesus, I die for Thee. Jesus, I am Thine in life and in death. Amen”

Sobering Facts

It is a fact of life that our days and minutes on this earth are all numbered. All of us shall die and meet our just Judge, and His judgment will give one and all either heaven or hell.

In all teachings, it is required of Us that We stand with tradition. In the book **The Catechism Explained**, written over 100 years ago by Rev. Francis Spirago (available from TAN Books) one finds on page 630: “But the longer penance is postponed, the worst it will fare with the sinner. It is the opinion of the Fathers (recorders of sacred tradition) that as almighty God has appointed beforehand the number of talents to be confided to every individual, so He has fixed the number of sins which shall be forgiven to each; when this number is complete, there is no more pardon to be found. St. Augustine (a Father of the Church) says that the long-suffering of God bears with the sinner up to a certain point; after that he cannot obtain forgiveness. In his first illness the infidel Voltaire repented; but he presently fell into greater wickedness than before, and his end was a dreadful one.”

It is a sin against the Holy Ghost to envy the spiritual good of another, for the one who envies thus, tells God how much good He must give each individual. God gives his gifts freely as He likes, and God’s gifts are not the same for each person.

The first observation from the above quotation is that every person has just so much grace (or just so many graces) from God. When that supply is used up, God will give that person no more. When looking on how Voltaire and other God-haters died crying to God for mercy, and yet did not convert, it leads one to believe that those men had used up all the graces God gave them to make it to heaven. Without actual grace no one can ever repent of his sins (no matter how much he tries), or advance the least bit on the way to eternal salvation. Every salutary act (for forgiveness of sins or advancing in holiness) must be preceded by, accompanied with and followed by the operation of actual grace. By way of review, actual grace is God’s supernatural assistance which enlightens the mind and strengthens the will to do good and to avoid evil. In the normal course of life we must pray for an abundance of actual grace. Without it a renegade life is sure to follow.

A second observation from the above quotation from the Fathers of the Church is that God had determined the number of sins that He will forgive each person. Once that number is forgiven it is like trying to wash without access to any water or like substance. Since nobody knows the number of sins God will forgive him, it behooves each one to keep from all mortal sins, lest he goes over the mark of forgiveness, and just waits (in this life) for the curse of God to come down on his soul when he dies. Consider what a terrible fate awaits all those who refused to accept God’s Holy Church. Think of all those

who cohabitate outside of marriage, in cold defiance of God. God punished the sinful world, at the time of Noe, by destroying the entire world's population, save the family of Noe. Quite creditable private revelations tell us that God will send **Three Days of Darkness**, and through them, seventy-five percent of the population will be destroyed. God has a special care for those who do His holy will. Literature on this punishment which is likely in the not-too-distant future is available.

Lift Up Your Hearts

We are going to break the bread of a wonderful mystery: **holiness**. All Catholics know that without sanctifying grace at the moment of death one cannot enter heaven. Being in the Church is like being at the wedding feast spoken of in the Gospels. It is to be noted that one person in that wedding feast did not have on a wedding garment. That means he did not have in his soul sanctifying grace.

The necessity of being in the Catholic Church in order to be saved is explained by the Council of Florence in the Bull "Cantata Domino," dated February 4, 1441. It is found in Denzinger # 714. It is as follows:

It (the Church) firmly believes, professes, and proclaims that those not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics cannot become participants in eternal life, but will depart "into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels" (Matt. 25:41), unless before the end of life the same have been added to the flock; and that the unity of the ecclesiastical body is so strong that only to those remaining in it are the sacraments of the Church of benefit for salvation, and do fastings, almsgiving and other functions of piety and exercises of Christian service produce eternal reward, and that no one, whatever almsgiving he has practiced, even if he has shed blood for the name of Christ, can be saved, unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church.

Just in case some of you may think that the Council of Florence and Ourselves have over stated the necessity to be in the Church for salvation We shall quote I Corinthians 13, 3:

"And should I distribute all my goods to feed the poor, and if I should deliver my body to be burned, and have not charity (sanctifying grace), it profiteth me nothing."

It follows that all those not in the Catholic Church are either in original sin or in mortal sin. Those dying in original sin go hell where it is called, the limbo of the infants (without the beatific vision and without suffering). Those in mortal sin go to hell where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth forever.

What is Sanctifying Grace?

Sanctifying grace is the supernatural quality of the soul that makes the person to be a (supernatural) **child of God** and an **heir of heaven**. In I Corinthians 3, 16 St. Paul states:

“Know you not that you are the temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you?”

When all men are conceived (except for Our Lord and His Blessed Mother) they do not have this wonderful state of grace. It was lost by the sin of Adam which each one of us inherits, being children of Adam. It is re-gained again by baptism, the first time, and when lost by mortal sin, it is possible to re-gain it again by the sacrament of Penance. This placing of a divine quality in the soul is called justification. The Council of Trent defines justification in the Sixth Session, Chapter IV as follows: **A Brief Description of the Justification of the Sinner and its Mode in the State of Grace**. In which words is given a brief description of the justification of the sinner, as being a translation from the state in which man is born a child of the first Adam, to the state of grace and of the adoption of the sons of God through the second Adam, Jesus Christ, our Savior. This translation however cannot, since the promulgation of the Gospel, be effected except through the laver of regeneration or its desire, as is written:

“Unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.” (John 3:5)

Father Edward Leen in his book (imprimatur date 1937) **The Holy Ghost and His Work in Souls**, on pages 248 & 249, writes with all his might:

“When grace then inheres in the soul, it raises it to a condition of being which transcends all the limits of nature and natural good. It is not a purely moral entity. It is a real physical supernatural quality inhering in the soul, not making the soul simply good, but making it, in a sense divine. By it, according to the words of St. Peter, we are made partakers of the Divine nature. (II Peter 1, 4) “Grace to you and peace be accomplished in the knowledge of God, and Christ Jesus our Lord, by Whom He hath given us most great and precious promises, that by these you may be made partakers of the Divine Nature.” These inspired words of the Head of the Apostolic College are the utmost effort that has ever been made by human language to express the inexpressible. No paraphrase or analysis can equal their power to give man an understanding of the destiny to which he has been called. They open up perspectives of dazzling splendor. They point to heights of attainment that are of overpowering sublimity.”

Sanctifying grace effects in the soul a divine quality. That change makes the soul a “temple of God.” God (in His substance) always dwells in the souls that have sanctifying grace, and He leaves only when mortal sin is committed, and this divine condition is lost. The Holy Ghost effects that change (justification) in the soul, and then He dwells there together with the Father and the Son.

We see the faithful most reverent when receiving Our Lord in the Holy Eucharist, where He is “really, truly and substantially present.” After the Eucharist is digested, Christ is no longer there substantially. However, the Holy Ghost is “substantially present” in the soul as long as no mortal sin is committed. Knowing this, a Catholic in sanctifying grace should want to continue his thanksgiving as long as he lives. He should keep in mind that the Holy Ghost is dwelling in his soul in order to make him ever more and more holy. With that life in the soul, and with the Holy Ghost working there, the virtues (faith, hope and charity) (prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude), the gifts of wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord, are all in full operation.

Christ said, by their fruits you shall know them. **The Fruits of the Holy Ghost** are listed as follows:

1. Charity
2. Joy
3. Peace
4. Patience
5. Longanimity
6. Goodness
7. Beniginty
8. Mildness
9. Faith
10. Modesty
11. Continency
12. Chastity

Actually there is no end to Fruits of the Holy Ghost. When (1) effort is required in the performance of duties, and (2) those duties are done with jovial buoyancy, you have a Fruit of the Holy Ghost. Thus, rising promptly in the morning to honor God, and diligently saying one’s morning prayers in a jovial buoyancy, shows forth the Fruits of the Holy Ghost. Those who grunt over rising and neglect to start the day in prayer, do not show forth the Fruits of the Holy Ghost. Discipline in the acquiring of good habits will be the way to having a whole life just filled with the Fruits of the Holy Ghost, and that is a foretaste of heaven itself. Oh, Christian, what dignity you have! Oh, non-Christian what dignity you are missing in time and for all eternity. Outside the Church there is no forgiveness of sins. Outside the Church there is no sanctifying grace. Outside the Church there is no heaven.

Every Catholic should memorize the following prayer to the Holy Ghost:

Come, O Spirit of Counsel, help and guide me in all my ways, that I may always do Thy holy will. Incline my heart to that which is good: turn it away

from all that is evil, and direct me by the straight path of Thy commandments to that goal of eternal life for which I long. Amen.

Lord Teach Us to Pray

In response to that petition of the Apostles to Our Lord, Jesus Christ taught them the “Lord’s Prayer.” In order to constantly increase in holiness as explained above, actual grace is necessary (a) before, (b) during and (c) after every salutary act. We are natural human beings, so in order to do acts that have a supernatural value (something that can be given a supernatural reward in heaven) we must have the assistance of actual grace which “enlightens the mind and strengthens the will to do good and to avoid evil.” This is needed even when the soul is elevated to the supernatural state by sanctifying grace.

Holy Father, Teach Us How to Become and Remain Catholics Until Death

First of all you must understand what the Church is. The Church is the Mystical Body of Christ with Christ as her head. He does not rule the Church directly, but he puts the ruling of His Church into the hands of men, giving them His authority, and although it is exercised by men, it is nonetheless divine.

The Catholic Church like any society is a **juridical body** with a chain of command. If one is not in that chain of command, in some way, he does not belong to the society. Hence, saying that one is a Catholic without being in a Catholic parish (or some unit in the Church as *clergy or Religious Order*) is an impossibility. With only three units in the Catholic Church today, you must be registered with Us, Gordon Cardinal Bateman (Australia) or Father Robert Lyons (USA). The USA parish under Father Lyons is named St. Mary’s Parish. Those in the USA now registered with Us, need not re-register with Father Lyons.

Before being registered in a Catholic parish one must have a **valid baptism of water**, believe all that is taught by God through His Church and be subject to the Roman Pontiff, (presently) Pius XIII. Hence, before any move is made, your baptismal status must be settled, and that is done by the Bishop or priest who admits you into the parish. You may have no baptism, a doubtful baptism or a valid baptism when you come to us. Any problems in this regard must be settled, and other proper procedures observed as directed in your case. You must have sufficient knowledge (united to faith) of the Catholic faith to be able to practice the Catholic life. Here We quote Jesus Christ, the Good Shepherd, saying: “He knows His sheep, and His sheep know Him.” You must know your pastor, and your pastor must know you. Those living in a sinful life, as for example, living with another man’s

wife or with one's homo partner and the like make it impossible to enter or remain in the Catholic Church. The sole reason for being a Catholic is to prepare for heaven, by being (as far as possible) always in the state of sanctifying grace.

The Catholic has rights and duties. He has a right to be in the unity of the Church. He has a right to the teachings of the Church and her sacramental life. He has a right to a Catholic burial in consecrated ground and to be prayed for by the Church until (if needed) he is liberated from the sufferings of purgatory and admitted into heaven. The Catholic is accompanied through life and in death by Holy Mother Church.

The Catholic also has obligations. He must not only observe the Ten Commandments of God, but he must also observe the basic Six Commandments of the Church (as seen in Catechisms). These include Mass attendance, fast, abstinence, proper marriage and the obligation to support the Church according to his means. As stated above, observing this law (even if it can be no more than the *widow's mite*) binds under sin, and its observance brings perseverance in the faith and great blessings for a just reward in heaven.

Being a Catholic is not a free option. There is no such a thing as "freedom of religion," meaning that before God one can chose any religion he likes. Christ gave all men His religion, and since His Ascension into heaven, it is ruled by Blessed Peter and his legitimate successors, the Popes. This absolute necessity is stated clearly over and over by Popes. The Council of Florence (1438-1445) among other things defined:

"...that no one, whatever almsgiving he has practiced, even if he has shed blood for the name of Christ, can be save, unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church."

Pope Boniface VIII in his bull, "Unam Sanctam" (November 18, 1303) after explaining the powers of the Church and the state, defined:

"Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff."

One More Novus Ordo Wakeup Call

A news release from Damascus, Syria, entitled "John Paul to be first pope to enter mosque," says: "John Paul II will tour a Muslim shrine in Syria in May, a cleric said Tuesday, making him the first pope to visit a mosque..." That is a planned and official sign by John Paul II that he holds that Islam is all right. Pope St. Pius V lead the Catholics of the world to oppose the Muslims and he beat them with the miraculous battle at Lepanto. Pope St. Pius V did the will of God. John Paul II is doing the will of Satan. A word to the wise

should be sufficient to get the deluded Novus Ordo Catholics to leave their present day whore of Babylon. When Muslims get the upper hand in a country they demand that every citizen either bump his head on the ground in their false adoration or lay his head on the block for removal. John Paul II is not offering his head for removal, so draw your own conclusion, and be not deceived.

Works of Mercy

Christ's brethren are to be known by their actions: **The Corporal Works of Mercy:**

1. To feed the hungry
2. To give drink to the thirsty
3. To clothe the naked
4. To harbor the harborless
5. To visit the sick
6. To visit the imprisoned
7. To bury the dead (Matt. XXV.36), (Tobias XII, 12).

and **The Spiritual Works of Mercy:**

1. To convert the sinner
2. To instruct the ignorant
3. To counsel the doubtful
4. To comfort the sorrowful
5. To bear wrongs patiently
6. To forgive injuries
7. To pray for the living and the dead

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
March 15, 2001

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
May 18, 2001

Issue 019

O Christian, Know Thyself

All of you know that man is made up of body and soul. You also know that the soul has two basic powers, namely: the intellect and the free will. The intellect “knows” things, and the free will “desires and loves” things. For example, one knows when he has candy in his hand. That is an operation of the intellect. Then he desires with his free will to possess that candy or he does not want the candy. Once he makes his choice with the free will he buys it with his free will or refuses it.

Not all of you know the mysteries of the theological virtues. Theological means related to God, and virtues mean a power to act. In the above paragraph you observed how the intellect functions and how the free will functions. Every normal human being has his intellect and free will performing on natural objects nearly all the time. Besides that, the intellect and will can also be concerned with God as our creator and judge, the One who will punish us or reward us in all justice. That knowledge and willing remains merely in the natural order of created activity. Without supernatural elevation, man in the natural order, can never know God in Himself, as He is a supernatural being. The question comes up! Just how can man know God in Himself as a supernatural being? That is possible only if God elevates him in such a way that the intellect can know God with a supernatural (finite) activity known as divine and Catholic faith. The same is true of the will. Once it is elevated it can desire God as He is, supernaturally, and he can love God as He is, supernaturally. He can know God just as God know Himself, and here is the mystery of Beatific Vision, the viewing of God supernaturally. The elevated man is raised by the theological virtues of faith, hope and charity to act divinely.

These supernatural virtues come with sanctifying grace for the first time at baptism, and if they are lost, they are gained again by the Sacrament of Penance, received *actually or in desire*.

After receiving Holy Communion the Catholic knows by faith that Jesus is in him, really, truly and substantially. Jesus remains in him as long as the species of bread (and wine) are not digested. After they are digested Jesus is no longer present in the person: Body, Soul and divinity, really, truly and substantially. Hence, the normal Catholic makes great use of the minutes after receiving Holy Communion to talk, heart to heart, with Jesus. Jesus, forgive me. Jesus give me all the gifts and graces I need to make it to

heaven. After about fifteen minutes following the reception of Holy Communion, the Catholic goes on with his life of prayer and work as usual.

O Christian, do you not know that you are the temple of God? We are told by God through St. Paul the following:

“Know you not that you are the **temple of God** and that the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if any man violate the **temple of God**, him shall God destroy. For the **temple of God** is holy, which you are.”

I Corinthians 3, 16 & 17

It is just overpowering to contemplate this mystery of the Christian's elevation and his relation to God. A temple (a Church) is a sacred place where only sacred things are done. One does not play ball in a temple, nor does he raise pigs in a temple. One worships God in a temple.

Catholic Churches and the hearts of Catholics have Christ in them as in a tabernacle, Body, Soul and divinity, really, truly and substantially. That explains the great reverence that Catholics have in a Church where the Blessed Sacrament is present and in the heart when the Blessed Sacrament is present after Communion. In our times, because there are only three priests, there are very few places where the Blessed Sacrament is present. That absence makes some people lonesome and fearful. Prospective converts say I cannot get along without the Mass and Holy Communion, so I will not become a Catholic with you until you have a Catholic Church in our town.

Those people do not know the mystery of the indwelling of the Holy Ghost in the souls of all those who have sanctifying grace. We turn our ear to Christ, John 14, 23 & 24: “If any one love me, he will keep my word. And my Father will love him and we will come and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my words.”...and will not have God abiding in him.

Consider what is involved in, “make our abode with him.” As long as one has sanctifying grace the Holy Ghost (together with the Father and the Son) abides in the soul *really, truly and substantially*. From the time one is baptized until his death (if he commits no mortal sin) the Christian has the Holy Ghost residing in him continually (without missing a moment) *really, truly and substantially*. He is there just as He is in heaven.

We must strain to make this mystery more fully understood. There is a Christmas song (in the English speaking world) which goes as follows: I shall be home for Christmas, (even if I am absent)...if only in my dreams. The family rejoices in those kind wishes, but think if that person really walks into the house for Christmas. Then he is not there merely in his dreams, but he is there really, truly and substantially.

How shameful it would be if a Catholic were so poorly instructed that he was entirely unaware of this divine presence (this real, true and substantial presence)! He does not know what a terrible and dreadful loss he encounters the moment he may fall into mortal sin. He not only loses the divine presence in his soul, but he also loses the most wonderful theological virtue of charity, and later quite generally also hope and faith.

In order to bring this doctrine home it can be helpful if We make a prayer (conversation) with the Holy Ghost.

An act of faith is an activity of the elevated intellect, with the functioning of the *theological virtue of faith*: O God I believe in Thee with my elevated intellect by means of a supernatural act of knowing Thee, now in a dark manner. I know that if I persevere in sanctifying grace unto death that this same supernatural vision of Thee, will make it possible for me to view Thee in heaven, clearly, “face to face” forever without alteration. In a finite manner I will view Thee in Thy divine essence as Thou doest view Thyself, in an infinite manner.

An act of hope is an activity of the elevated free will, with the functioning of the *theological virtue of hope*: O God, I hope in Thee with my elevated free will by means of a supernatural act of desiring Thee in Thyself. This desire for Thee (with the desire for all the means of grace to attain Thee) will continue until death if I persevere in the state of sanctifying grace. In heaven my desires will be changed into the peaceful possession of all the desires that I had in this life.

An act of charity is an activity of the elevated free will, with the functioning of the *theological virtue of charity*: O God, I love Thee with my elevated free will by means of a supernatural act of lovingly choosing Thee above all things because Thou art all good in Thyself. With this action, functioning at the moment of death, it will be firmly set, and it will continue without essential alteration forever.

Knowing the above mysteries of faith I shall address Thee, O Holy Ghost (together with the Father and Son, present by concomitance *following along*) as my most dear friend, really, truly and substantially present in my heart. Keep me from all sin, and assist me in the acquiring of ever more and more sanctifying grace and supernatural merit. Never permit me to forget Thy holy presence in me. Amen.

Baptism Again

We do not want to burden you with a long account of how to baptize, but one point must be stressed. While saying the words, “I baptize Thee, etc..” you must pour the water over the skin of the head of the one being

baptized. Pouring the water over any other part of the body is at best doubtful and (if done) must be repeated conditionally.

A Lesson in How NOT to Baptize

Editor's Note:

If one wishes to learn how not to baptize, simply observe bogus pope John Paul II administering baptism invalidly.

No Substitute for the Faith

There are many learned and sincere traditionalists who constantly write scholarly articles which betray their faith-depleted souls. One can believe by means of the natural powers of soul, all the doctrines of the Catholic faith without possessing the saving virtue of divine faith. Without divine faith no one can possess the other divine virtues of hope and charity, without which no one can be saved. In Hebrews 11, 6 it reads: "But without faith (divine faith) it is impossible to please God." The first time that phenomenon struck Us was when We learned of Protestant Minister, one who was a prolific writer. It was said that his books contained all the doctrines of the Catholic faith, and still he remained a Protestant Minister. He did not have the divine faith to recognize the Catholic Church as God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. Thus knowing divine truths and believing divine truths are not one and the same thing.

We have before Us a classical example of what is described above. In **The Catholic Family News**, P.O. Box 743, Niagara Falls, NY 14302, May 2001, Vol. 8, Issue No 5 there is an article entitled **Do Not Change the Papacy**. That very lengthy and scholarly article has been authored by the four heavy-weight scholars: Atila Guimaraes, Michael J. Matt, John Vennari and Marian T. Horvat, Ph.D. Any reader of modern day traditional Catholic literature has met one or more of these first class writers on topics purportedly Catholic. All of them have the same mantra at the end nearly of every article: "Pray for Pope John Paul II." They lead you to undisputed Catholic truths, and then they tell you to follow bogus Pope John Paul II, into his stream of errors, better called heresies and scandals.

In their article, **Do Not Change the Papacy**, addressed to John Paul II, the above authors are pleading with John Paul II not to go through with his proposed course of action which is outlined in his recent encyclical: *Ut unum sint* (*That they all may be one*). John Paul II wrote, "the path of ecumenism is irrevocable" and that it constitutes "a duty of the Christian conscience." He goes on and on: "I insistently pray the Holy Spirit to shine his light upon us, enlightening all the pastors and theologians of our churches, that they may seek, together of course, the forms in which this ministry may accomplish a service of love recognized by all concerned."

Here is what is at stake. See it for yourself in the above-mentioned long article. First We state the truth:

1. The Pope is equal with all the bishops of the world in the powers of Orders.
2. The Pope is all alone in infallibility, the power to teach without error.
3. The Pope is all alone in supreme authority over the entire Church.

John Paul II and all the heretics agree on number one, so We go to number 2. The change envisaged by John Paul II, bogus Council Vatican II and all the blustering heretics since that Council are insisting on making the Pope be “just one more of the bishops” (without personal infallibility). He can be first among equals in teaching authority, but no more. That will satisfy the schismatics and Protestants. Obviously, that will make them all equal, and all heresies will have free reign, for firm truth will no longer be seen on the face of the earth, as far as they are concerned.

Finally, number 3 is made that the Pope no longer holds the supreme authority in God’s Church. The change, to be proclaimed, will make all the groups, equal in authority. Hence, unity in a chain of real authority will cease. Hence, every sect will be declared fully in God’s Church without any juridical reference to the Pope. With that accomplished men will have made the one world religion of atheism.

We shall now bring you the final words of the authors of **Do Not Change the Church**: “Most Holy Father, John Paul II, for the love of the Catholic Faith, for the exaltation of Holy Mother Church and to deter the revolutionary and progressivist plan of destruction of the Papal Monarchy, we implore you: Do not change the Papacy.”

Shame on all of you authors. You are actually the minions of Satan when you admit that John Paul II, the man that you call the Pope, “can change” the papacy (dropping infallibility and the primacy of jurisdiction) if he so wishes. You just do not like to have him do it.

To the readers who are still not one with Us in the Catholic Church please consider the following fact of history. King Saul by his disobeying God caused God to remove the mantle of authority from his shoulders, and He placed it on the shoulders of the shepherd boy, David. God never told Saul directly that he was without authority, but He manifested it in the way David took over the rule of the Holy Land. John Paul II does not know that the mantle of authority never rested on his shoulders, and he does not know that it rests on Our shoulders. There is no dispute with Us as to traditional infallibility in Us and traditional supreme authority in Us, as it has been since Christ gave it to Peter when he commanded him to feed His lambs (the faithful in general) and His sheep (the bishops).

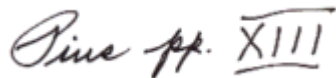
To one and all, no matter how much Catholic learning you may have, you can never find the Pope in this world without the operation of the virtue of divine faith – as explained above. Simply stated We are telling you: “Study on your knees!”

Decisive Grace

It is sad to see the younger generation of today generally walking away from God’s call to the priesthood and Religious life. It is likely that the source of this misfortune is found in their lukewarm approach to their life in the Church. Lest some think that We are making this up We will quote from an outstanding author of spiritual reading books. Father Michael Mueller, C.S.S.R. in one of his books of the series, **God The Teacher of Mankind, Grace and the Sacraments**, dated 1890 with imprimatur he teaches: We quote, page 69:

“Let us bear in mind, however, that a decisive grace is not always attached to a great or difficult action or sacrifice. It is not always necessary that the abuse of such a decisive grace should be a mortal sin. The conversion to a Christian life, the call to the religious state, a second conversion to a life of fervor and perfection, final perseverance, and a happy death, - all these extraordinary graces depend often upon some little act of obedience, some slight act of self-denial. History tells us of great sinners who obtained the extraordinary grace of conversion on their death-bed, because, during life, they had performed some act of charity or virtue. This single act weighed more in the balance of divine mercy than the enormous load of a long life of sin. Now, had they not performed that one virtuous act, had they resisted that one grace, they would probably have been lost. There are examples of persons who were called to the religious life, but who refused to follow the call of God. They were unwilling to make the sacrifice God required of them. Afterward, they fell into the greatest crimes, and finally died an unhappy death.”

A word to the wise is sufficient.



Pius, pp. XIII

May 18, 2001

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

July 15, 2001

Issue 020

Step By Step to Pope Pius XIII

With the best of good will there are still some people, both with Us in the faith and those outside the faith, who want Us to come forward with a condemnation of the Novus Ordo Church. Lest there be any confusion, We are dealing with the new religion that was formed in the Vatican shortly after the death of Pope Pius XII (d. October 9, 1958).

If a Catholic still feels that such a condemnation has not been made, very formally by the Church to date, We must inform him that he is very much mistaken. The Holy Roman Catholic Church firmly condemned the Novus Ordo as not being the Catholic Church well before Our election to the papacy. If that had not been done there could have been no valid election for the Pope.

Besides judging the Novus Ordo Church to be a Protestant Church, the Catholic Church had to deal with all the phony papal elections, before the Catholics could proceed. It was judged, from all that could be learned, that none of those attempted “elections” succeeded in electing the true Pope. Hence, the chair of Peter was truly vacant.

Furthermore, it was known that every single Cardinal living, when Pope Pius XII died, had also passed away. Hence, Cardinal electors no longer existed on the face of the earth.

With Mr. Ken Mock’s able leadership, the election process went on for years. Things looked good for an election with Us and Father Herman Adam as the two priests who would be side by side as clerics for the election, although others could also have been candidates. The Catholics with Us in Our circuits and at home in Wisconsin just slept through the election preparations on the internet. All at once a new problem surfaced.

Father Herman Adam became a serious problem. It was discovered that Fr. Adam was working for the Novus Ordo Bishop of Trier in Germany and Fr. Adam proudly stated that he was “incardinated” in this Novus Ordo diocese. When that became known, the true Catholics in the election process

became dismayed over the treachery, and they dismissed Father Adam and Ken Mock, who kept him on, while knowing he was a Novus Ordo priest. If Father Adam had been elected Pope, the world would have had a new entity, a “Pope” who already had his own Pope, i.e., “Pope” John Paul II.

Once that foreign element, namely, Mr. Mock and Fr. Adams, was removed from the pre-conclave activities, the Catholic directors of the election called for movement on the election process. Then the Devil went to work. For while Ken Mock and Father Adam were in the election process, the Devil had no fears of a successful election. But with the prospect of a valid pope being elected, the Devil unleashed all the powers of hell in an attempt to stop the election.

What happened under the influence of the Devil? There was a large schism. Why did they leave? They opposed the election then in process. We learn from the Apocalypse, 13, 7: “And it was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them.” If per chance all the faithful had remained, there could have been an electoral element that could have brought doubt upon the election, namely, a group of families united as a clique. This group could have controlled the outcome of the election, and possibly could have given the papacy to a non-Catholic. This, of course, would have been yet another false pope. The departure of these schismatics was actually a blessing in disguise, as it left behind a group of Catholics who were united not by blood but by faith.

It was because the election was made by true Catholics of faith (not blood friendship/unity) that We became Pope.

By way of recapitulating, it is certain that the Novus Ordo Church was declared a non-Catholic sect before the papal election that elected Us Pope. If that had not been done, if the Novus Ordo were the true Catholic Church at the time of the papal election, We would not have become the Pope.

Once again, some individuals have asked Us to condemn the now existing Novus Ordo Church. Why go through the process of again condemning the Novus Ordo? It was condemned by the Church years ago. Our letters and encyclicals have over the years brought this fact to your attention. In Our encyclical, “Ecclesia Catholica,” we have excommunicated the 4 false popes of Vatican II, and have reiterated the essence of the Catholic Church.

The Novus Ordo was made at bogus Council Vatican II (1962-1965) as published in SIXTEEN DOCUMENTS. It made seven new sacraments in two volumes entitled THE RITES. In 1983, it produced a new CANON LAW. Finally, in 1994 it published the Novus Ordo CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. All these four programs prove beyond doubt that the Novus Ordo Church is not the same Church that existed at the time that

Pope Pius XII died in 1958, and it is not the same as the Church as now exists under Us. We follow not only in name but also in deed the teachings of Pope Pius XII and all the true Popes of history. We have very specific documents on the invalidity of the Novus Ordo Mass (even when said by a validly ordained priest), on the Novus Ordo baptism being invalid, on the Novus Ordo Holy Orders being invalid for the same reason that Anglican Orders are invalid. Pope Leo XIII defined this fact in his Encyclical "Apostolicae Curae." We have a specific document dealing with the validity of marriages during the vacancy of certain jurisdiction 1958 to 1998 and after that time, namely now. Study Our works placed before the world on Our website, <http://www.truecatholic.us/>.

Come all (by divine command) to the "harbor of truth and unity of faith." It is a dogma of the Catholic faith (not recognized in the Novus Ordo, of course) that: "Outside the Church there is no salvation (no going to heaven)."

By Their Fruits You Shall Know Them

Good people and bad people shall be known by their fruits. In Matthew 7, 16, one reads: "By their fruits you shall know them." 7,21: "...but he that doeth the will of my Father in heaven, he shall enter into the kingdom of heaven." Conversely look at bad fruits: Psalm 77, 46: "And he gave up their fruits (evil fruits) to the blast, and their labors to the locust...." From Wisdom 4, 5: "For the branches not being perfect, shall be broken, and their fruits shall be unprofitable, and sour to eat, and fit for nothing."

If one cooperates with the Holy Ghost in the ways of salvation he will perform the good works known as **The Fruits of the Holy Ghost**. Catholic prayer books and catechisms enumerate them: Charity, Joy, Peace, Patience, Longanimity, Goodness, Benignity, Mildness, Faith, Modesty, Continency, Chastity. Spiritual writers tell us that anything that one does under the influence of actual grace, which is done with buoyancy and good cheer is a fruit of the Holy Ghost.

We knew a man who suffered very much, and yet he was always happy. He told Us that he could not understand the youth of today. He said that he always enjoyed his work, and he felt no need to run after diversions as the youth of today do. His "enjoying his work," could be called fruits of the Holy Ghost. He has passed away, and We are inclined to believe that he is "enjoying his work" in heaven. Now that the faith is scarce and weak even in those who have it, we see a perpetual running after what could be called "Fruits of the Holy Ghost," but they do not know it. One sees slogans in schools, "say no to drugs." When pregnancies and syphilis run rampant one hears the call "say no to sex." If they only knew that the Catholic Church has the answers to their problems, they could have the just euphoria of the gifts of the Holy Ghost in this life and continue in that joy forever in

heaven. On the contrary, if they try to make things work in this life without God, they divide their time between drudgery in work and euphoria in recreation (sinful or neutral) with a termination likely in hell.

Catholics should examine their consciences as to the presence or absence of the fruits of the Holy Ghost in their lives. Do you rise with joy in the morning? Do you pray your morning prayers with a holy buoyancy? Do you perform your daily duties with joy? For where there is charity there is no degrading misery or drudgery.

You should understand that a fruit is the result of your own work, and thus it is useless to pray for such, as if the Holy Ghost will give them to you as some kind present (gift). A fruit is performed under the influence of grace, and how it is performed will determine if it is a fruit of the Holy Ghost.

Are You a Professional Spiritual Photographer or An Amateur in the Trade of Eternal Salvation?

The parable We now employ presumes that you know a few things about photography.

We remember the cartoon where a lady buying a camera told the clerk that she did not want a difficult camera, but she just wanted one that clicks. Contrast this with a professional photographer who gets wonderful pictures because he knows exactly what he is doing. He knows the values of film speed in purchasing his film. He knows lens openings, shutter speeds, light values and so forth. Professionals demand that camera companies do not make their cameras to work automatically. They know what goes into a fine picture, and no automatic system can produce what they want. A novice photographer wants a simple camera that just clicks.

We shall carry this parable into the spiritual life. A simple soul lives a simple spiritual life in a hit and miss fashion. He does not know how the spiritual life works, and likely he does not care. It is possible to get to heaven in such simplicity, but it is probable that such a person will not rise to high sanctity.

The person who is professional in his spiritual life knows what graces there are, and what they do. He knows how his soul works, in the natural way and in the supernatural way.

Let us look into the soul of man. Man has in his soul (working with the body) an intellect and free will. That equipment is like a computer. The computer is useless unless it has programs that perform on command. Generally, the programs are known as software. The computer has a memory bank, but that does not perform the functions of writing a letter or communicating by email.

In the human soul the intellect and free will (in the non-elevated state) are similar to the naked computer. We now come to added “functions” given to the intellect and free will. These functions are given together with sanctifying grace at baptism, and they remain as long as sanctifying grace remains (lost only by mortal sin). The software, so to say, in the soul, numbers seven in all. They are the theological virtues of **faith, hope and charity**, and the moral virtues of **prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude**. The theological virtues deal with man’s relation to God – knowing Him, hoping in Him and loving Him. The moral virtues help man observe the moral order, in order to stay out of mortal sin and persevere in doing good.

To make all the virtues work better there are seven gifts of the Holy Ghost, namely: **wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord**.

Ask the Holy Ghost to bolster your virtue of prudence with the gifts of wisdom and counsel, thus judging rightly on what must be done before God and man. Also, ask the Holy Ghost to bolster your virtue of fortitude with His gift of fortitude, in order to stand fast in the entire moral order.

In these days of negligible faith you no longer have priests in parishes around the world, but We can suggest help for those who want to learn how to progress in sanctity. There is a classical book in the spiritual life called: **“The Spiritual Life, a treatise on ascetical and mystical theology,”** by Adolphe Taquerey, S.S., D.D imprimatur 1930. It has 750 pages, @ \$32.50 plus p/h \$5.00. Purchase from TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105 (800) 437-5876. Thank God that this book is back in print, after being out of print for many years. Deo gratias.

There is another book on the spiritual life that We just finished reading, for Our own spiritual perfection. The title is: **“Guidance in Spiritual Direction,”** by Charles Hugo Doyle, 298 pages. The imprimatur is dated 1956. The publisher that brought this treasure to print is: Roger A. McCaffrey Publishing, P.O. Box 1209, Ridgefield, CT 06877, @ \$25.95 plus p/h \$2.95. Order the book from ROMAN CATHOLIC BOOKS, P.O. Box 2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522. The purpose of the author of this book was to encourage priests to do their duty of giving spiritual direction, for God ordained that men are to be directed (as spiritual directors) by other men (priests only) who are guided by God. When these men are generally unavailable, as is the case today, the next best thing is that those desirous of becoming Saints can study this book and find nearly all the advice they need. This book plus prayer can lead one to great strides along the path to advanced sanctity.

Both the above authors, Adolphe Tanquerey (1854-1932) and Charles Hugo Doyle, do a marvelous service in explaining the process of saving one's soul and above all how to become a Saint of the highest order. That these two books have been reproduced for those of good will in these our times, is seen by Us, as a special act of divine providence.

Devotion to the HOLY FACE



The Holy Face of Jesus

from the image on Veronica's Veil

(The veil is kept in St. Peter's Basilica, Rome.)

There is something very touching in Sixth Station of the Cross, where Veronica presents her veil to Jesus to wipe His sacred face. Jesus' face was very much disfigured by Blood, spittle and bruises. Our Lord receives her veil, wipes His face on it, and returns it to Veronica with His disfigured face imprinted upon it. That veil with the imprint of Christ's face upon it has been a sacred object of adoration throughout the ages.

In order to bring the devotion to the Holy Face of Christ to the faithful, more forcibly, Our Lord chose a devout Sister, Sister Mary of St. Peter, a Carmelite Nun in France, to propagate this devotion to His Holy Face, as seen imprinted on the veil of Veronica. Once again, in the order of divine providence, there is a book available to learn of this devotion and how to practice it to your own greater advancement in holiness, plus having success in your undertakings. This book is: **"The Golden Arrow, the revelations of Sr. Mary of St. Peter."** It is the autobiography and revelations of Sister Mary of St. Peter (1816-1848) on devotion to the Holy Face of Jesus. The

imprimatur is 1954. Order this book from TAN Books and Publishers as given above, @ \$12.50 plus p/h \$3.00.

Knowing that all the readers of this newsletter will not be purchasing this book, We shall give you the prayer found in the opening of this book:

The “Golden Arrow” Prayer

May the most holy, most sacred, most adorable, most incomprehensible and unutterable Name of God be always praised, blessed, loved, adored and glorified, in Heaven, on earth, and under the earth, by all the creatures of God, and by the Sacred Heart of Our Lord Jesus Christ in the most Holy Sacrament of the Altar. Amen.

The “Name of God” (in the above prayer) means God the Father. This Name (of God the Father) is also praised by the Sacred Heart of Our Lord, in His formality as the God-man. There is nothing contradictory here. In fact during the Passion in Gethsemane you will read how Christ prayed to His heavenly Father to take away his coming Passion, but then adds “Not my will be done but Thy will be done.”

After receiving this prayer, Sister Mary of St. Peter was given a vision in which she saw the Sacred Heart of Jesus delightfully wounded by this “Golden Arrow” as torrents of graces streamed from It for the conversion of sinners.

Each chapter in the book unfolds more and more revelations which were given by Our Lord to Sister Mary of St. Peter. It is Our hope that the zealous of heart (who can afford it) will purchase this book and add their work also to the spreading this devotion.

The book gives a detailed account of how the devotion spread, and how it almost failed. Her superiors in the Carmelite Order forbade Sister Mary of St. Peter to even think of her divine calling, believing that she was deceived. On top of that she had an interview with the Archbishop of her diocese, and he was opposed to the devotion, not believing that it was from heaven.

With the devotion unable to proceed Sister Mary of St. Peter died at the early age of thirty-two. Thereafter a wealthy and devoted man, Leon Dupont of Tours, set up a private chapel in his home with the image of the Holy Face prominently exposed for adoration. Before it he always kept a vigil lamp burning, and the oil had curative powers. People from far and wide came to visit his home in order to pray before the sacred picture. Many miracles were wrought through praying before that Holy Picture. After the death of Leon Dupont his home was turned into a chapel, dedicated to this devotion, honoring the Holy Face of Christ.

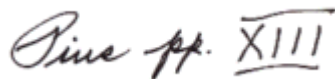
Finally, the matter was brought to the attention of Pope Leo XIII who gave to it his wholehearted endorsement. He gave his formal approval through the formality of a Papal Brief.

The devotion flourished until shortly before the First World War, and since that time it has floundered. It is Our wish that even Our few Catholics will take it upon themselves to revive this devotion in their private lives. When more formalities can be had, We intend to set up a center for the devotion where members can register, thus making it a Pious Association. We place this in the hands of the Sacred Heart of Jesus Who continually makes reparation for mankind before His Father in heaven.

Non-Catholic Marriages

It is with great sadness that We see Our Catholic young people entirely pass up the opportunity to marry Catholic partners. They see no Catholic partners in their home area, so they move into courtship with non-Catholics. Once love (or possibly, blind passion) takes over they want to go ahead with a mixed marriage. When it is possible, the Church demands that the non-Catholic receives six instructions from the priest before the promises are made. Long before any plans for marriage are to be made, the promises by the non-Catholic party should be made, for it is always possible that the non-Catholic will refuse to sign the promises in all sincerity, and thus no dispensation can be given. The danger of a marriage before a civil magistrate is only too real.

Obey God's holy commands in everything you do, and thus, walk with assurance on the way of salvation every day of your life.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII
July 15, 2001

**Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII**

August 26, 2001

Issue 021

Brown Scapular -- Wearing it or Having it On

Our Blessed Mother, the Virgin Mary, made the following promise to Saint Simon Stock and to all those who wear the brown scapular. **“Whosoever dies wearing this Scapular shall not suffer eternal fire.”**

We know that there are many zealous persons, who are not Catholics (i.e., those not in the tCC), who faithfully have the scapular over their shoulders. We must explain the difference between **having on** a garment and **wearing** a garment.

All of you know what is meant when a TV reporter says of a ball player who changed to a new ball club: “Now he is **wearing** the Mariner uniform. Last year he was wearing the Red Socks uniform.” The uniform is the external insignia that shows that he is on a team. If that same man **had on** the uniform of the Yankees while he was mowing his lawn it would mean nothing, for he has no contract to play ball with the Yankee ball club.

We say a police officer **wears** the uniform of the city where he has authority. There it means that he has a contract to work as a police officer with that city. If he resigns from police work, and then still **has on** his uniform while he mows his lawn, you will not say he was **wearing** his uniform as a sign of his being a police officer.

We continue with the dogma of the faith: “Outside the Church there is no salvation.” Even if one dies **having on** the brown scapular, if he is not in the Church, he will not get into heaven. Only a Catholic who has on the brown scapular can be said to be **wearing** the brown scapular, as stated by the Blessed Virgin: “Whosoever dies **wearing** this Scapular shall not suffer eternal fire.” For the Catholic the scapular is a uniform showing that he is in the brown scapular association inside the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. For one outside the Church it has no such meaning, and it does not contain any promise that he “will not suffer eternal fire.”

We are not telling non-Catholics not to have on the brown scapular, but We are inviting them to become Catholics (in the tCC) where alone it carries the promise of Our Mother in heaven: “Whosoever dies wearing this Scapular shall not suffer eternal fire.”

Just being a Catholic does not assure one of eternal salvation. One must die in the state of sanctifying grace in order to enter heaven. Hence, if a Catholic has on the scapular while he is in mortal sin he is not thereby safe. A Catholic must live his Catholic faith in the state of sanctifying grace. In so doing the scapular gives him a great assurance that he will get to heaven.

Do Things to Get to Heaven — Avoid Things to Get to Heaven

Just looking at the Ten Commandments of God you can see the above distinction immediately. The Fourth Commandment is: Honor thy father and thy mother. The Fifth Commandment is: thou shalt not kill.

In the first part of this letter We tell one and all (in a single facet) what **to do** in order to get to heaven. Next We proceed to teach something that you **are not to do** in order to get to heaven.

Stay Out Of FORBIDDEN and SUSPECT SOCIETIES

It is impossible to do justice to this topic in a newsletter. However, rather than leave you in ignorance of this problem, We shall give you a short yet helpful explanation. Evil is like a disease, and since We cannot quarantine evil We must, like a loving parent, tell Our subjects to avoid that which is a danger to your faith.

Our human nature requires that we do many things together, so God created two essential societies: His Church and civil governments. Besides that, there are openings for many societies which can be either good or bad. The good ones the Church encourages, and the bad ones the Church forbids the faithful to enter.

We quote two canons from the Church's Code of Canon Law of 1917.

Canon 684 is:

“The faithful are deserving of praise, if they join associations created, or at least commended by the Church; but they must beware of associations, which are secret, condemned, seditious, or suspect, or which seek to evade the legitimate vigilance of the Church.”

Canon 2336 is:

“Those who give their names to the Masonic sect, or to other associations of the same kind, which plot against the Church or legitimate civil powers, incur by that very fact an excommunication which is reserved, in the simple manner to the Holy See.”

In this study We draw heavily from an article by Rev. Lawrence I. McReavy J.C.D., M.A. entitled “FORBIDDEN and SUSPECT SOCIETIES.” Considering the way the Church condemns evil societies there are three classes:

1. societies banned under pain of sin and excommunication;
2. those banned under pain of sin, but not of excommunication; and
3. those which are merely declared to be suspect, and therefore deserving of special vigilance of the local ecclesiastical authorities (as Bishops, Abbots, etc.)

An example of group 1) would be the Masonic sect, or society of Freemasons who have been forbidden by the Holy See since 1738. Other societies similar to Freemasonry, no matter what their name(s) may be are equally forbidden

and equally punished. These other such societies foster secrecy and plotting against the Church and legitimate civil governments, just as do the Freemasons. Here “punished” refers to those Catholics who enter such societies. This includes both men and women, for a parallel society to the Masons is the forbidden society of women called “Eastern Star.” As is regular in conversion, those who commit this sin and who are excommunicated, cannot be forgiven until the penalty of excommunication is first removed.

The class 2) societies do not plot against the Church and state, but they “withdraw themselves from the legitimate vigilance of the Church, by requiring their members to maintain secrecy concerning their leaders, constitutions, or activities, even in the face of a legitimate demand of the Church to be informed on such matters.” If a Catholic enters such a society he is not excommunicated, but he commits serious sin. By “repentance” he can get forgiveness, but if he continues in the sin he excludes himself from the sacramental life of a Catholic.

The Church has condemned a number of societies by name, and in the interest of brevity We shall list them without comment.

- Certain Societies for promoting the Union of Christendom
- The Independent Order of Good Templars
- The Odd-Fellows, Sons of Temperance, and Knights of Pythias
- Spiritualist Societies
- Theosophic Societies
- The Friends of Israel Society
- The Communist Party
- Opus Dei

There are other “Societies Declared Suspect or Deserving of Caution.” There is a whole plethora of this type of societies. Popular among them are the Rotary Clubs, although not officially condemned by the Church are deserving of caution. Likewise, the Y.M.C.A. (Young Men’s Christian Society) is a danger to Catholic youth, for it has merely naturalistic principles, such as health and strength of the body. When the spiritual is excluded the natural attitude can be taken as all-important by those who join such societies and thus lose their souls.

Prior to bogus Council Vatican II, the Knights of Columbus were looked upon as being honorable. However, they have joined or continue with the Novus Ordo Church. Likewise, We have observed that they are very closely aligned with the Masons in that they have regular meetings together and some joint financial accounts. There is a truism which goes as follows: “Tell me your friends, and I will tell you what you are.” Our Lord made it clear that one cannot serve two masters.

We place before you the ideal. Form and join good societies, and at the same time join with Us in condemning and avoiding evil and suspect societies. Consider the caution given by Our Lord as it is recorded in the Gospel of St. Matthew 16, 26: “For what doth it profit a man, if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his own soul?”

Know Your Enemies

It is clear to anyone with eyes that society, the world over, is deteriorating at an alarming speed. While it is true that fallen human nature brings on its own destruction, it is also true that most destruction is effected by conspiracy. In this treatise, We shall bring to your attention a chief conspirator for the destruction that is presently taking place before our very eyes. That man is Auguste Comte (1798-1857).

Pope Pius IX and Pope St. Pius X fought with all their might to alert mankind of the menace of free thinking and materialism. The father of this evil was Auguste Comte. He set in motion the reign of Satan with the following philosophical principles. We shall enumerate them and comment on them where that is helpful.

The principles set forth by Auguste Comte are as follows:

1. Replace Christianity With Positive Religion
2. Abolish Monarchy
3. Institute and Expand Communistic Principles
4. Limit Education & Establish Sociological Control.
5. Control the Environment to Control Mankind
6. Destroy Moral Authority and Crush Personality
7. Control Public Opinion
8. Liberalize Sexual Attitudes and Behavior
9. Destroy the Natural Family and Diminish Male Role
10. Establish Evolutionary Theory and Control Sciences
11. Promote Global Integration
12. Consolidate Political Power in Wealthy and in Leaders of Industry
13. Establish cities and Humanity’s Centers of Operation
14. Phase Out Constitutional Government and Set Up a world Management System, now also called “Regional Government” or the “New World Order.”

We want to deal with some important principles in regards to a United Nations Organization. The human race really is one family under God. Hence, all men must learn how to live in harmony. By divine ordinance God established two perfect societies, the Church and the state. God ordained that the Church have one government over the whole world. Christ

established His Church on Peter and He continues it until the end of time in the successors of St. Peter, the Pope.

The civil order is another matter. The world must be divided up into individual states with various names, such as homeland, country, nation, kingdom and the like. Each state is sovereign, and no uniting body as a united nations or world parliament can take that sovereignty away. Since nations have mutual dealings, they must have some type of overall society, formed by themselves, to deal with war and peace, trade, communication, finance, overlapping corporations, use of God's gifts to man, as rivers, lakes, irrigation and the like. In all these things, might does not make right, only justice and charity is right.

The many states are not alone in their problems, for God established that the spiritual power is over the material power (states). The Church must judge if the operations (laws and policies) of the individual states and the united parliaments have acted correctly before God and man. For this reason the Church has a veto power over all civil governments and united nations parliaments. It is unfortunate that civil governments do not observe this, and to them We must say what Christ said to His Father in heaven while He hung on the Cross: "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do."

Take a hard look at what Auguste Comte said in number nine above: "**Destroy the Natural Family and Diminish the Male Role.**" Civil governments play God by attempting to dissolve marriages, giving (so they think) the right to re-marry over and over again. That aberration continues until the general public is perverted, and then even marriage and divorce are abandoned for free cohabitation where marriage is no longer an entity to deal with. Comte and his followers have made the public so immoral that free cohabitation has become commonplace. That gives way to one parent families where many children are brought up as criminals.

The paragraph continues "**and Diminish the Male Role.**" The head of the true family is the father. Likewise the true state is made up, not of individuals, but of families. Hence, the father is to represent the family before the civil government. By destroying the family the true state is also destroyed. What remains is what Comte wanted from the beginning, namely, a tyrannical government, making the general public slaves to godless tyrants.

Let us consider Comte's proposition number ten: "**Establish Evolutionary Theory and Control Science.**"

Evolution removes the foundation of truth from all things. It even removes from the minds of men the very basic belief in the one true God, the creator of heaven and earth. In order to make communism work in China, the new

communist government forced the teaching of evolution on the people. The Communists thus secured their satanic position and government.

Now you know the source of problems in science. Comte ordered, “**Control Science.**” In plant life there is gene alteration, making digestion of those plants difficult if not impossible. In the biological arena, every form of reproduction is now being tried. At the present time mankind sees cloning as a normal path for the future. Cannot men learn from history? In the Old Testament God eventually stopped the building of the tower of Babel.

It is a sad odyssey that men succumb to the machinations of Satan and his minions while they pass up the kind invitation of God. Jesus Christ says in Matthew 11, 29 & 30:

“Take up my yoke upon you and learn of me, because I am meek, and humble of heart: and you shall find rest to your souls. For my yoke is sweet and my burden light.”

Be it known to one and all, (seen in all history) the yoke of Satan is bitter, and the burden of Satan is heavy. That is true not only in hell but also even during life on earth.

The daily news reveals much corruption in government officials. This pertains both to their personal lives and also to their conduct in office. Of these government aberrations God has this to say in Ecclesiastics 10, 3:

“An unwise king shall be the ruin of his people.”

Coming back to Comte, men must know his evil directives, and must oppose them with every legitimate material means and spiritual means available. By becoming members of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church that Christ founded, mankind will live only in a true family where the father is the head of the family, and represents it before the civil government.

What are those who live holy lives and work for a just social order to expect in return? We shall go to the Letter of St. Paul to Timothy 3, 12 to 17:

“And all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution, But evil men and seducers shall grow worse and worse: erring, and driving into error, But continue thou in those things which thou has learned and which have been committed to thee, Knowing of whom thou has learned them. ...All scripture, inspired of God, is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice (meaning in all goodness and holiness).”

Dear reader, do you suffer persecution in one form or another? If you do not, it is questionable whether you are truly living Godly in Christ Jesus.

From “**Retreat Notes for Religious,**” by Father Edward Leen, C.S.Sp., he writes on how to look at Christ:

“It is true that in coming in contact with Our Divine Lord we come in contact with One of unutterable tenderness and sympathy. *It has been well said, however that all great souls are marked with a great depth of tenderness and insight and also with something that to the superficial seems to be a hardness that terrifies.* They have a disdain for mere detail, for they are absorbed in the essential. They are adamant, inflexible, in face of the unreal and untrue. Christ was a great soul and although a Man of ineffable tenderness He was also a Man with the adamant quality. There can be no pact between Him and what is untrue and therefore, tender as He is, when He comes face to face with me, mild as His glance may be, that glance must burn up and shrivel anything in me that is false to what I am, that is, a child of God.”

Each one of us must meet Him at death to see and experience both His kindness and His keen justice.

Devotions to the HOLY ANGELS

From the booklet of the above title by an unanimous author We bring to your attention, for your devotions, some teachings concerning the three named angels.

St. Raphael

The name of this blessed Angel signifies “cure” of God. He is the patron of travelers. In the book of Tobias one reads the account of how he brought safety and comfort to the son of Tobias and finally to the entire family. Invoke St. Raphael together with St. Christopher in all your travels.

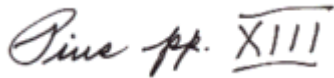
St. Gabriel

It was he who announced to the Blessed Virgin Mary that she was chosen to be the mother of God. His name, Gabriel, signifies “power of God.” His peculiar grace is to imprint in hearts the knowledge and love of Jesus and Mary. Let us be devout to him, and he will render to us the above service so desirable.

St. Michael

When Lucifer raised his rebellious head, and sought to be like the Most High, Michael, the Prince of the Seraphim, and the first of “the Seven Spirits who stand before the Throne,” opposed his haughty pretensions and overthrew him in the contest. St. Thomas supposes this blessed Spirit to be the breath of the Savior, which will destroy Antichrist. He, together with St. Joseph, is the patron of the Church – the protector of the dying – he in fine, who on the last day will seize the trumpet, and with a *Surgite Mortui*, “Arise, ye dead!”, will arraign all men before the Judge of the living and the Dead. He is, then

entitled to singular love and devotion.



Pius, pp. XIII
August 26, 2001

Caritas - Papal Office

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

November 7, 2001

Issue 022

QUO VADIS – “Where are you going?”

Once in a while readers of Caritas Papal Office ask Us to do this or that with this newsletter. First of all, We see before Us the faithful Catholics who need just ordinary instructions in the faith and encouragement in their prayer-life. Hence, this is not a scholarly publication for the learned, even though they can profit by this newsletter.

Some think of the Pope in his swanky office and residence in the Vatican where he is so busy with dealing with Bishops who must visit him every five years, that ordinary citizens may never enter his life at close range. He has many heads of offices around him that he must supervise. He is as the head of a large automotive corporation where he never turns a screw or even sees it done. However, the head of a small bicycle store does everything in his shop himself, all the way from sales to repair.

Take another example. Generally you are acquainted with medical doctors whose specialty is in one part of the human body – eyes, heart, lungs and so forth. In small towns where there is no hospital, as was the case in some of the small towns where We served as a Missionary in Japan for some twenty years, all you had was one doctor who was a general practitioner. He had to deal with every medical problem all alone. Since We have just one Bishop who is in Australia and just one priest who is in Texas We automatically turn into a general practitioner. No matter what the need may be, provided it is not against priestly life, We must meet it. The needs of men in every generation are cared for by what is called the corporal works of mercy and the spiritual works of mercy.

We feel as Christ was during His public ministry. He was all things to all men. When John the Baptist sent his disciples to find out if Jesus was the

promised Redeemer those disciples addressed Christ in the following words: Matthew 11, 3-6:

“Art thou he that are to come, or look we for another? And Jesus making answer said to them: Go and relate to John what you have heard and seen. The blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead rise again, the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he that shall not be scandalized in me.”

Please note that five of the signs by which the Redeemer was to be known by, were corporal works of mercy, and only one was a spiritual works of mercy. Even when Christ has a spiritual lesson to teach He resorted to a corporal work of mercy. To the question of the lawyer Luke 11, “Who is my neighbor?” Jesus gave the example (a corporal work of mercy) of the good Samaritan who took care of the man who had fallen by the robbers.

The marks of the Church are: one, holy, catholic and apostolic. Pope St. Pius X pointed out yet another mark of the Church which is also revealed in II Timothy 3, 12: “And all that live godly in Christ shall suffer persecution.” Marks are like tabs that tell you that you have found what you are looking for. Only the true Catholic Church has the marks listed in the Apostles Creed and by St. Paul to Timothy noted above.

The Church represents Christ on earth at all times. Those who know history know that the world lacked charity before the Church appeared on earth. Even now after the Sisters and Brothers have abandoned their hospitals to money greedy laymen, those institutions, many of them, still have their names, as St. Mary’s Hospital, St. Joseph’s Hospital and so forth. Those works are the natural outgrowth of zeal in the Church. Men and women gave their lives to God in the service of suffering humanity. Without the Church, with the Evangelical Counsels of poverty, chastity and obedience, those corporal works of mercy do not appear on earth.

Above We pointed out that signs by which Christ was to be known by the disciples of John the Baptist were mostly the visible works of charity where “the blind see, the lame walk etc.” Only at the end of His statement did Christ call attention to the fact that “the poor have the Gospel preached to them.” That is a spiritual work of mercy.

Most of our registered Catholics today are struggling families, and none of them are Religious – no Brothers and no Sisters to do the corporal work of charity that was so plentiful during the life of Pope Pius XII (who died October 9, 1958). With his death Monasteries and Convents closed down. Sisters put on mini skirts and drank high balls before dinner. Brothers disappeared into thin air. Whatever is left, is Protestant Novus Ordo

foolishness. Now where will you find the corporal and spiritual works of mercy to any extent?

While writing Caritas Papal Office We feel that Our words must, in some way, be filled with the corporal and spiritual works of mercy. The sick must be helped, and the poor must “have the Gospel preached to them.” Pope Pius XII could see the corporal works of charity performed by thousands upon thousands of Brothers and Sisters throughout the world, so while living way up in the Vatican he had to be concerned mainly with the spiritual works of mercy. The mark of the Church of the corporal works of mercy were evident to the general public every time they were served in Catholic hospitals, orphanages, old folks homes and so forth.

We cannot walk away from the corporal works of mercy without damnation. Just consider what St. John the Apostle writes, I John 3, 17-18: “He that hath the substance of this world and shall see his brother in need and shall shut up his bowels from him: how doth the charity of God abide in him? My little children, let us not love in word nor tongue, but in deed and in truth?”

There is a Chinese saying: “Give a man a fish, and you feed him for one day. Teach a man how to fish, and you feed him for all his life.”

Christ had no Church around Him, and We are almost like Him in the Papacy today. He showed His goodness by working miracle after miracle to both alleviate suffering and prove His Divinity. His very first miracle was not to alleviate suffering but embarrassment. He changed water into wine to save the newly-weds from embarrassment, show His love for men and prove that He was God. Today the Church must prove that it is following in the footsteps of Christ in the performance of the corporal and spiritual works of mercy. What you do not see is that We skimp on Ourselves to have a little support for the poor and suffering. We send a good deal of help to the lepers and the like charities year in and year out.

We have a car that is ten years old. We own no land. We cut Our own hair, make Our own bed, do Our own laundry, do house cleaning, cooperate in the making of Our meals, do Our banking and so forth. Now We work as a day laborer in the construction of Our future office and home – unless We get some devoted assistance to go to some large place to conduct the affairs of the Church. When God destroyed the world with the flood Noe had to be satisfied with an ark, and We are doing the same.

To satisfy those who do not want to be “taught how to fish” We shall attach the corporal works of mercy to the end of the newsletter. It should be known that not only is the Church the domain of the Pope, but he must also be very

concerned about the civil order. A bad civil order makes getting to heaven more difficult. Also evil doers must be corrected.

Before closing this treatise on the corporal and spiritual works of We feel constrained to leave you with a very serious admonition. We in the Church today are nearly all very poor. We have the temptation to chide, at least mentally, the people who have many thousands of dollars plus getting a large pension check monthly. We are amazed at how they squander their money, and forget the poor. With no special sacrifice they could help many individuals and charitable organizations, but they do not. What We want to point out is the fact that the poorest Catholic is more rich than all the millionaires in the world put together. Possibly, millions of Poor Souls in Purgatory want our help, and We have it at our disposal in the form of suffrages in the form of ejaculations to which indulgences are attached by Holy Mother the Church through the hands of the Sovereign Pontiff.

We shall give you one very easy means to help the Poor Souls in Purgatory, and that is by saying (praying) the name of Jesus. If you make the intention, you can gain three hundred days indulgence every time you repeat the name, Jesus. If you calmly and devoutly repeat that name, "Jesus," one hundred times you can send to the Souls in Purgatory 30,000 days of sufferages (indulgences). Are you, poor as you are, rich? Yes, you are very rich in that you can do all kinds of works of charity to the Souls in Purgatory with a minimum of effort. The sufferages are not your sufferages but those of Christ and His saints, stored up for you to access whenever you want to do so.

Are millionaires at fault and cruel for not helping the poor with their excessive wealth? They are. Are Catholics who have at their disposal the wonders of indulgences at fault and cruel for not helping the Poor Souls in purgatory? They are. A Father of the Church observed that those persons who neglect to help the Souls in Purgatory during life, if they go to Purgatory, will not be permitted to benefit from the sufferages of others. God will divert that help, and He will make that Poor Soul "pay all the debt" with his own personal sufferings in Purgatory. By the way, observe all the different indulgences in your prayer books.

Now you know why We started this letter with QUO VADIS.

Per Dominum

We want to bring to your minds something that might have never occurred to you. In the Mass and the Divine Office the Church nearly always addresses all her prayers to God the Father, and then includes the Son and the Holy Ghost. Hence, when the prayer starts with God, Lord and the like it means the Father. When the petition of the prayer is made you will notice that the

prayer ends with PER DOMINUM etc. We now copy from a Catholic Dictionary a very helpful paragraph:

“The indication in liturgical books of the following conclusion to the collect: Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti, Deus, per omnia saecula saeculorum. Amen. (Through our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the Holy Ghost, one God world without end. Amen). This is always used at the collect of the day when it is addressed to God the Father. If God the Son has been named at its beginning, per eundem Dominum (same Lord), is said. If near the end, the conclusion begins at qui tecum. If God the Holy Ghost has been named, eiusdem Spiritus (of the same Spirit) is said. If the collect is addressed to God the Son, it is ended: Qui vivis et regnas cum Deo Patre in unitate Spiritus Sancti, Deus, per omnia saecula saeculorum. Amen. (Who livest and reignest with God the Father, etc.). Certain collects have a short ending: Per Christum Dominum nostrum or Qui vivis et regnas in saecula saeculorum. When several collects are said consecutively only the first and last have a conclusion and Amen. These conclusions are to relate the prayers to the other persons of the Blessed Trinity beside the one to whom they are addressed, so that the Church may always pray to God in all his persons.”

Do not give up, just because it seems difficult. In the Mass and Divine Office the orations (prayers) are addressed to one Divine Person, but it does not stop there. The Church in the conclusion of the prayers brings in the Divine Persons who have not yet been addressed.

There are prayers which are non-liturgical in their origin that address just one Divine person or just a Saint. Take for example, the Lord’s Prayer which Christ Himself taught the Apostles. That prayer is addressed only to God the Father. Also, the Hail Mary is addressed only to the Blessed Virgin. There are very many prayers addressed to just one of the Divine Persons, and there are also prayers addressed to a particular Saint. Learn to live your Catholic faith from the approved prayers in Catholic manuals as the Missal, Raccolta, prayer books, large and small.

Many prayers are divinely inspired, and once they are in use they help keep the faith both in the person who received it and all others who use the prayers. Be careful not to be fooled by taking prayers that are without an imprimatur.

Obedience

All of us want to be rewarded in heaven for our acts of obedience to legitimate authority, be that, the Pope, Bishop, pastor, parents, civil officers or Religious Superiors.

First of all, just what acts of obedience will be rewarded by God? What acts of obedience will not merit a reward in heaven? All acts of obedience done solely for such worldly motives as keeping out of trouble with the law, earning a living, obtaining respect of the superior and the like merit no reward in heaven..

With the eyes of faith one must see that God's authority is attached to every command made by one's superior (from the priest to the king). Christ told Pontius Pilate that he would have no authority over Him unless he received it from His Father in heaven. There you see the source of all authority. Hence, one without divine faith in God does not have a proper knowledge of authority, and he can have no proper intention when he gives acts of obedience.

Let us make this a little more clear. God has ordained that men are to be directed by the free will of other men: men who are set over others by all forms of legitimate social order. Hence, the subject is divinely obedient when he obeys a legitimate command by a legitimate superior in either the religious or civil order. He obeys it because it is a command from God who gave the authority to the superior. We hear about "blind obedience," and that can be misleading. One is never blind to the nature of the command, whether it is in accordance with the laws of God or against the laws of God. Those commands against the laws of God are not from God, no matter who the superior may be. Those which are not against the laws of God are from God, no matter how inept or, (on the contrary) clever the superior may be. All the subject has to know is that he has a command from a legitimate superior which is not contrary to God's laws.

There are in various countries blunders in regard to authority. For example, in the USA the statement of authority is enshrined in the words, "Of the people, for the people and by the people." In civics this is taught. All authority in the land is in the citizens, and at an election or appointment the superior gets his authority from the people. Hence, when one obeys a civil command (so they think) they are obeying their own authority. Hence, all those who follow such principles, even if they are Catholics, get no divine reward for acts of obedience "to themselves." Catholics know, however, that the citizen merely designates the civil superiors, and God actually gives them their authority whether the superiors know it or not. Hence, Catholic citizens are able to gain an everlasting supernatural reward for acts of obedience to the civil authorities in the USA.

We just celebrated the Feast of Christ the King. The Blessed Trinity determined that the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, the Son (assuming a human nature in time) would be the King of all. How wonderful it is that those who accept Him as their King and obey His as their King on earth shall also have Him for their King forever in heaven.

We must keep the whole program in this prospective. Only those in the Church and only while they are in sanctifying grace can they obtain a supernatural reward for their obedience even if it is perfect in every other respect.

Catholic Calendar 2002

If God had provided Us with willing workers We would have a Catholic calendar made under Our direction. However, We must live with what We have available from another source. Every Catholic must have a Catholic calendar in order to know, day by day, what days are fast and abstinence, what days are ember days, what days are vigils: with or without fast and abstinence, what days are Holy Days of Obligation and so forth.

This note is to help you get your calendar, and please do so before the New Year. Purchase your Catholic calendar from: Missionaries of the Sacred Heart, P.O. Box 250, Clarksburg, OH 43115 ++ (740) 993-2189. The price is \$5.50 each. \$5.00 each in an order of five, \$4.50 each in an order of ten. For a bulk order contact them at the above address. Please note that the above prices all include the price of postage and handling in the USA. Hence, for one calendar all you need to send is \$5.50. For foreign orders contact them for any added postage and method of payment.

November - the Month of the Holy Souls in Purgatory

Although We have already spoken about indulgences for the suffering souls in purgatory We feel the need to bring this doctrine to your attention and your practical devotions in a more developed form. In the Apostles Creed we profess what we believe, and one of those things we believe is: “the communion of Saints.”

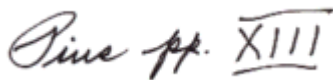
There are three groups of human beings: those in heaven, those in purgatory and those on earth. The word “communion” means that there is concourse between all three of these bodies. The Saints in heaven can help us on earth, and we on earth can help those in purgatory. Had God not set up this order, that “communion” would be impossible.

God is pleased that we go to Him through the Saints, so we ask the Saints in heaven to intercede for us. Above all we are to seek the powerful intercession of the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Consider the “communion” between us and the souls in purgatory. They are saints who still need purgation. They are certain of heaven. We can shorten their suffering in purgatory by Masses, prayers and indulgences (as We mentioned above).

Lord, make me an instrument of Thy peace; Where there is hatred, let me sow love; Where there is doubt, faith; Where there is despair, hope; Where there is darkness, light; and where there is sadness, joy.

O Divine Master, grant that I may not so much seek to be consoled, as to console; to be understood as to understand; to be loved, as to love; for it is in giving that we are received, it is in pardoning that we are pardoned, and it is in dying that we are born to eternal life.



Pius, pp. XIII
November 7, 2001

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
December 6, 2001

Issue 023

REMINDER - Catholic Calendar 2002

Every Catholic is to find guidance, for his day-to-day liturgical devotions and obligations, as fasts, abstinences, holy days of obligations and the like, from his Catholic calendar. Order your calendar from Missionaries of the Sacred Heart, P. O. Box 250, Clarksburg, OH 43115 + (740) 993-2189. The price is \$5.50 each. \$5.00 each in an order of five, \$4.50 each in an order of ten. For a bulk order contact the office above. Please note that the above prices all include the price of postage and handling in the USA. Hence, for one calendar all you need to send is \$5.50. Foreign orders are to contact them for advice as to prices and methods of payment.

Temptation to Sin

Every person who is concerned about avoiding the pains of hell and aspiring to the joys of heaven is concerned about the problem of temptations to sin. Theological manuals deal with the problem of temptation and sin in great detail. In no way can a newsletter do justice to the whole teaching, but

We shall give you the points that should prove valuable in your struggle to avoid pains of hell and obtain the joys of heaven.

By divine providence, the text that We are using in this work, is available to you from TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P. O. Box 424, Rockford, Illinois (IL), 61105 + 1-800-437-5876 +. There are 750 pages, with an imprimatur dated May 24, 1930 (largely use as a seminary text book). The price is \$32.50 plus \$6.00 postage. The name of the text by Father Adolphe Tanquerey, S.S., D.D. is **The Spiritual Life**. On page 429 the heading is: “The Psychology of Temptation” – We shall describe:

1. The frequency of temptation.
2. The divers phases of temptation.
3. The signs and degrees of consent.

While you know that the above study exists, We go directly to number 3: The signs and degrees of consent. This is important for two reasons. One must make a judgment if a sin is mortal or venial in order to ascertain if it must be confessed or not, and further that mortal sin can be forgiven outside of actual confession (while confession is not available) only by the proper use of the act of perfect contrition. Any mistake that vitiates the act of perfect contrition leaves the person in mortal sin. Imperfect contrition plus sacramental absolution removes mortal sin(s). Remember, that by divine law, all mortal sins committed after a valid sacrament of baptism of water must be submitted to the keys (of the sacrament of penance). Even those forgiven by the act of perfect contrition must by confessed if and when a confessor is available.

On page 430 from #907 on We shall copy the text: “3- Signs of Consent.” The better to explain this important point, let us see what are the signs of lack of consent, imperfect consent, and perfect consent.

a)

We may judge that there has been no consent, if in spite of the suggestion and the instinctive pleasure accompanying it, we experience disgust, chagrin, at seeing ourselves thus tempted; if we struggle so as not to be overcome; if we hold the proper evil in horror; especially if we turn to God in prayer.

b)

We may be culpably accountable for the temptation in its cause, when we perform an action which we could avoid, foreseeing that it will be to us a source of temptation: “If I know,” says St. Francis de Sales “that some certain conversation leads me to temptation and to a fall, and I do voluntarily indulge therein, I am doubtless, culpable of all the temptations that shall arise.” Yet, one is guilty only to the extent of one’s prevision, and if this is but vague and indistinct, the guilt is lessened in proportion.

c)

One may consider consent to be imperfect:

□ When one does not repulse the temptation as soon as its dangerous character is perceived. There is then a fault against prudence, which without being grave puts us in the danger of consenting to the temptation.

□ When one momentarily hesitates. One would fain relish somewhat the forbidden pleasure, but one is loath to offend God, that is, after a moment's hesitation, one repels the temptation. Here again there is a venial fault of imprudence.

□ If temptation is resisted in a half-hearted way. One does resist, but in a feeble, indolent manner, a half-resistance which implies a half-consent, hence a venial fault.

d)

Consent is full and entire, when the will, weakened by first concessions, lets itself be drawn to taste willingly the sinful pleasure, despite the protest of conscience, which recognizes the evil. In such case, if the matter were grievous, the sin is mortal: it is a sin of thought or "morose delectation" as theologians call it. If to the thought is added desire, the fault is graver still. Lastly, if from desire one passes on to the act, or at least to the quest and pursuit of means adapted to the execution of one's designs, then there is a sin of action.

In the different cases we have explained doubts arise at times regarding the consent or half-consent given. Then we must make a distinction between the delicate and lax conscience: when it is question of a delicate conscience, one may rule out consent, for the person is not in the habit of yielding consent, and if he had consented in this particular case he would know it. When it is question of a lax conscience, the presumption is that the person has given full consent, for if he had not, his soul would not be troubled."

Taking the lead of Father Adolphe Tanquerey We shall deal with more points in regard temptation. The first point will be the forestalling of temptation. Our Lord, Jesus Christ, told the Apostles in the garden of Gethsemane: "Watch ye: and pray that ye enter not into temptation." (Matt 26,41).

Watchfulness in temptation means: distrust of self and trust in God.

St. Peter trusted in himself, and when Christ prophesized the fall of the Apostles, Peter protested: "Although all shall be scandalized in thee, yet not I." Only hours later he denied Christ three times. Rather let us take to heart the admonition of St. Paul (I Cor. 10,12): "Wherefore, he that thinketh himself to stand, let him take heed lest he fall." The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak. There is a saying, fight temptation as if all depended on yourself, and pray in temptation as if all depended on God.

One must avoid the vain fear that he cannot live a life free of all mortal sin. St. Paul in II Cor. 10,13 writes: "And God is faithful, who will not suffer

you to be tempted above that which you are able: but will make also with temptation issue, that you may be able to bear it.”

With a firm determination one must shun all dangerous occasions of sin. One must avoid all persons, places and things that are an occasion of sin. Bad company destroys good morals. Judge yourself with this idiom: Tell me with whom you freely associate, and I will tell you what you are. The same holds good for reading materials: Show me what you read, and I will tell you what you are. Do you read junk novels or worse still, sinful novels, or do you read spiritual books? It also applies to home decorations: Show me your home, and I will tell you what you are. Is it just filled up with trivia, the latest horror actors in immodest dress and the like? Do you listen to rock music, watch horror movies (TV) and the like occasions of sin. It also shows in how you dress: modestly or immodestly: in Communistic washed-out rags, lacking all decency and honor?

In the avoidance of sin, one must avoid idleness and especially habitual indolence. When the alarm goes off in the morning one must rise promptly (making that act, your first prompt act of obedience). That will set the pace for all the actions of the day. God loves the cheerful giver, yes, the cheerful giver of holy obedience, in fulfilling one’s vocation in life.

A holy mistrust in self leads to acts of mortification of the eyes, the taste, the touch and so forth. Wisely, the Church demands mortification, for without it sin would become rampant. Note that during the year there are days of fast and abstinence. There are seasons when partying are to be kept to a minimum, as during Advent and Lent.

A very fine practice is the general examination of conscience and also the particular examination of conscience. The general examination of conscience deals with sins and imperfections. However, the particular examination of conscience deals with one virtue to be gained or one vice to be avoided – one at a time. Daily, keep working at it until death. We are never sure of heaven until we are there.

It is very important to resist temptation, especially temptation to mortal sin. That resistance must be given **promptly, energetically, perseveringly, and humbly.**

Promptly: Temptation should be looked upon as some kind of snake: as spoken of in Eccles.21,2: “Flee from sins as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest near them they will take hold of thee.” We perform this fleeing by prayer and by turning our minds to something else, especially something holy.

Energetically: If there is a question of alluring pleasures one must energetically turn from them, for directly fighting them can even make things worse. If there is question of temptations of aversion towards duty and the like, the better course often lies in meeting the temptation squarely and honestly.

Perseveringly: One may never think he can lay down his guard, for the enemy never sleeps. In this matter, the Saints have urged that the temptations be revealed to one's confessor. A temptation disclosed is a temptation half-vanquished.

Humbly: We shall quote Father Tanquerey on this point: "Humility attracts grace, and grace gives us the victory. The devil who sinned by pride, flees before a sincere act of humility; and the threefold concupiscence, that hold its power from pride, is easily overcome when by humility we have, so to speak, laid it head low."

AFTER TEMPTATION one should not immediately examine his conscience, for that could start it all over, and even be an occasion of sin.

If one has had the good fortune of overcoming the temptation then he is to thank God for His assistance, for without it no one's effort will be successful. Christ made it clear as seen in John 15, 5: "for without me you can do nothing."

If one has fallen into sin he comes in the class of the Prodigal Son. The sinner seeing his misery must convert and go to God for forgiveness. When the Prodigal Son met his forgiving and loving father he made his confession: "Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee: I am not worthy to be called thy son." After that God will receive the penitent sinner with the kiss of peace and restore him to His friendship.

A very powerful consideration that urges us always to remain free from (especially) mortal sin, and thus in the state of sanctifying grace is this. We never know when we shall die, and at that time we must meet our just judge. Speaking of this in I Thessalonians 5, 2, St. Paul says: "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord shall come as a thief in the night." At that final call of God, at our death, each one will go either to heaven or to hell.

At death, and therefore at the particular judgment, the soul of man is firmed up in its state of either loving God or hating God forever. That mental state is held freely, and on that God's reward for the just and His punishment for the wicked will be meted out in all justice forever. Should anyone wonder on this We shall quote from the official exorcism rite of the Church where the devil is addressed. Here is the telling phrase: "This is the command (to leave

this person) made to you by the Most High God, with Whom in your haughty insolence you still pretend to be equal.” We know that the fallen angels were in hell at the time of the creation of man, and now after all these years of suffering in hell the fallen angels, that is, the devils, have not changed their minds which caused them to be condemned in the first place. Hence, they will not change their minds forever, and their punishment will not be changed forever.

The Saints in heaven likewise are firmed up so that they will never turn from loving and adoring God while they enjoy the beatific vision forever.

ADVENT 2001

Just what does the Church direct the faithful to do during the holy season of Advent? It is a time of penance, and that is shown in the Liturgy itself. In Advent Masses the vestments are purple. In the Mass the joyful *Gloria in Excelsis Deo* is not said. In place of the *Ite, Missa est*, the *Benedicamus Domino* is said. The altars are not decorated with flowers neither is the organ played, except the third Sunday.

The Church urges the faithful to do penance. In the Gospel according to St. Luke 13, 3: where Christ referred to the suffering of the Galileans, He said most firmly:

“No, I say to you: but unless you shall do penance, you shall likewise perish.”

The poorly instructed could possibly just remember one penance, namely the giving up chocolate candy for Advent. Penance is much more broad than that. It means a toning down of celebrations, and solemn celebration of marriages are forbidden during Advent. The faithful must wait for recreational singing and dancing until after Christmas.

The expression penance has three facets: **prayer**, **fasting** and **almsgiving**. All three work together in working out our eternal salvation.

Prayer: The general meaning of prayer is, the lifting up of the mind and heart to God in adoration, thanksgiving, expiation and petition. The mind of man thinks, and the heart of man loves. In order to lead the mind to think of God there are many formal prayer formulas. The central ones are the Lord's Prayer (The Our Father) and the Angelic Salutation (The Hail Mary). The most used form of prayer is called vocal prayer. In mental prayer no special words are necessary. Once again, prayer should be part of every day living, and one should mix ejaculatory (short prayers) into the regular work day, as saying over and over (for example): “Jesus, Mary, I love Thee. Save souls.” Prayers can have a double effect. One is giving honor to God and His Saints plus gaining indulgences for one self or for the souls in purgatory.

Fasting: Fasting means any depriving of ourselves of something for a supernatural motive. As to the words “fasting on a fast day” the meaning is that one full meal a day can be had, plus no more than another meal divided between the other two meals. During Advent, for example, one is to fast from merriment, fast from some delectable foods as for example, from candy, fast from TV and so forth.

Almsgiving: Almsgiving is expansive. That can be in money to the poor, service (house cleaning and cooking) for the poor, and so forth. For almsgiving learn from the catechism the spiritual and corporal works of mercy.

The Seven Corporal Works of Mercy are:

1. To feed the hungry,
2. To give drink to the thirsty,
3. To clothe the naked,
4. To harbor the harborless,
5. To visit the sick,
6. To visit the imprisoned,
7. To bury the dead.

The Seven Spiritual Works of Mercy are

1. To convert the sinner,
2. To instruct the ignorant,
3. To counsel the doubtful,
4. To comfort the sorrowful,
5. To bear wrongs patiently,
6. To forgive injuries,
7. To pray for the living and the dead.

Those who take the works of penance seriously during Advent will find that they have profited in spiritual life, and they will be wonderfully blessed by Our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, on Christmas and the entire joyous season.

War and Peace

Occasionally people ask if the Church has any teaching on war. From a very fine moral theology book We have on Our hard disk file, sixteen pages copied verbatim. It is just a wonderful study, and would that it could be given to the world to help solve their problems. What all men can do is pray to God for a just and lasting peace, in a world, where one and all can work out their eternal salvation.

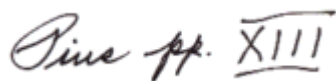
Countries are moral entities, similar to families. All the citizens benefit from the state, in that, the government gives local security with the police. It defends the borders from invasion. It maintains roads, bridges, irrigation, and such like services. Each citizen must be part of the state, and he must love his country enough that he is willing to give his very life for his country.

All of you need proper thinking in regard conditions around you. At the time of Pope Saint Pius V this holy pontiff called for a war against the Turks, the Muslims, who were taking over the world by sword and fire. The Muslim religion wants to conquer the entire world for Allah, and the Muslims want all social orders, not their own, to be destroyed – if not by will then by force. They are moving into countries all over the world, and they do not become true citizens of the countries they live in. They live there, as the general rule, merely to conquer those countries for Allah. God's ordinances are that Christ is the King over all. Hence, it is the duty of every citizen and every state to be Catholic, and to be subject to Christ the King. Muslimism, like all false religions is odious before God. Do not believe Muslims around you, who lie about wanting to be good citizens. Just ask them if a Catholic (or even a Protestant) Church can be built in their countries. Everyone in a Muslim country (as a citizen) is forced from birth until death to be a Muslim, and if one refuses, his head is cut off in the city square before the local population as a warning to one and all, not to even try to be anything but a Muslim.

Christmas Greeting and Wish

Shortly it will be Christmas, the birthday of Our Lord Jesus Christ, born of the Virgin Mary for our eternal salvation. We wish all of you a grace filled Christmas. May the Infant Savior give you His peace.

Pius, pp. XIII



Pius, pp. XIII

December 6, 2001

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

January 15, 2002

Issue 024

Terrorism & Revelation

It should be clear to one and all, unless they are blind and deaf, that the human race is moving into terrible times. Terrorism in the form of plane and bus hijacking, drive-by car shootings, baby snatching and so forth, all augur for terrible life experiences. When men refuse to be ruled by God, God will let them be ruled by tyrants. To put it in other words, God leaves God-less men stew in their own juice.

Although it is revealed that no person knows when the end of the world will come, God makes many revelations concerning the end-times. The book in the Bible that combines very many of the revelations from the entire Bible concerning the end-times is the Apocalypse.

We bring to your attention the first chapter of the Apocalypse, verse three:

“Blessed is he that readeth and heareth the words of this prophecy: and keepeth those things which are written in it. For the time is at hand.”

If one reads the Douay Rheims Bible he finds copious foot notes. We presume that most of Our readers have this Bible, still for sale from: **TAN Books and Publishers, Inc.**, P.O.Box 424, Rockford, IL (USA) 61105, telephone 1-800-437-5876.

There is another wonderful Bible in the English language. It is the **Douay-Rheims Bible by the Reverend George L. Haydock**, in two volumes available from Catholic Treasures, P.O. Box 5034, Monrovia, CA (USA) 91017. Its great value is that it takes the whole Bible, practically verse by verse, and explains it by quoting chiefly from Fathers of the Church. This Bible is a most wonderful source of information and devotion. There are a number of books that explain the last book of the Bible. Here We give you the particulars for **The Book of Destiny** (Imprimatur dated January 28, 1956), by Fr. Herman Bernard F. Leonard Kramer. The book has 520 pages. Purchase it also from **TAN**. We have studied it, and noted it from cover to cover. We shall quote **TAN Books** to indicate for you just what to expect: “At last, a thorough, intelligible and truly great interpretation of the Apocalypse of St. John (Revelations – the last book of the Bible). Proceeds

verse-by-verse and chapter-by-chapter: explains every-thing, omits nothing, all from a Catholic point of view.

While We have TAN Books before you, We shall add another book you may want to order. It has been out of print for many years. It is: **A Catholic Dictionary** by Donald Attwater, 1961 edition. Our edition received its imprimatur in 1930, and the new addition is the same, except disjointed from Pope Pius XII (in a separate list) there are the names of false popes John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I and John Paul II. Anyone can live with that, in order to have this wonderful book of general Catholic knowledge. For your convenience We give you the publisher's observation on **A Catholic Dictionary** as follows:

“A goldmine of information with over 5,000 entries! Clear, brief, authoritative, easy to use. Facts, definitions, clear distinctions and the Church's traditional teaching – without speculation, trendy opinions, compromise or dissent. Belongs in every Catholic home, school and parish! Best we have ever seen.” If you get it you will never want to be without it.

It should be remembered that Christ told the people in Jerusalem to flee the city when bodings of the city's destruction would appear. Those who had wisdom and caution fled the city when the Romans came to take it, and they saved their lives. Those who did not flee the city suffered a most cruel annihilation. God is not involved in an exercise of futility when He writes scripture, so it behooves the wise to read God's revelation, understand it as it is given by the Church for their temporal welfare and eternal salvation. There is no vacuum as lamentable as a mind that lives in an ignorance it can reasonably dispel. Take to heart the words of God in the first chapter of the Apocalypse, verse three: “Blessed is he that readeth the words of this prophecy: and keepeth those things which are written in it.”

Lest you may feel like passing up this admonition We shall stroke your conscience with God's own solemn words, as found in II Timothy chapter three, verses 16 –17:

“All scripture, inspired by God, is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice. That the man of God may be perfect, furnished in every good work.”

A word to the wise is sufficient. Giving up all pride and self-will, bathe your mind and heart with the clean and fresh air of truth and goodness.

Study Helps

Whenever one reads valuable books, and that is all one really should read, it is highly recommendable that the reader have a piece of paper almost the size

of the page in it as book marker. When one reads something of great worth he should write down the page and make a short remark to identify the important truth. That should be done for the entire book, and if the sheet is filled before the end, another sheet can be pressed into service. Never remove those notes, for years later you may want to refer to those valuable notes. Never write in a book, for one who loves his neighbor wants his books to serve those who follow him. It is extremely selfish to mark up books, thus making them quite useless to others. Such aberrant conduct also makes it impossible to make clean copies (when no law is infringed) of books or just pages at any future date.

It could be that We learned something late in the field of making notes. You may know that there are yellow Post-It Notes. There is also a Scotch Tape product which has the word on the box REMOVABLE. The roll is no different from other tapes, so it can be used in any dispenser. The ad says, "You can lift it off for changes," and "Lifts off clean, Never tears paper." You would not use that tape to seal an envelop, but it can be used where you want to put a marker in a page, where you want to stick a note on a shelf or wall, and later remove it. As a learning tool this is a God-sent blessing. Its numerous uses are limited only to the extent of your own inventive imagination. It is a wonderful tool for mundane and spiritual learning for man's eternal salvation. For that We say: Deo gratias.

Ask God For His Help in Asking For His Help

When the priest starts his Divine Office (his daily obligatory prayer) he does so as follows:

V:	Domine, labia mea aperies.	Lord, open my lips.
R:	Et os meum annuntiabit laudem tuam.	And my mouth will announce your praises.
V:	Deus, in adiutorium meum intende.	God, come to my assistance.
R:	Domine, ad aduandum me festina.	Lord, quickly come to my assistance.

There are four purposes of prayer: **adoration, thanksgiving, expiation** and **petition**. By adoration one gives praise (latria) to God. By thanksgiving one thanks God for all His works. By expiation one asks for God's forgiveness for his sins. By petition one asks for all the graces and gifts of body and soul needed for eternal salvation.

To avoid confusion of words, the Church keeps three terms of worship in the Latin language. **Latria** means the honor (adoration) that is given to God alone. **Hyperdulia** means the honor that is given to the Blessed Virgin Mary alone, and to no other. **Dulia** is the honor given to all the Angels and the Saints. Mary has a form of honor, all for herself, because she far exceeds the greatness of the Angels and the Saints. This explains why Mary has a very special place of honor among the Saints. She receives not Latria nor Dulia but Hyperdulia.

We opened this tracts telling you to ask God's help, even in your prayers for help. Not all prayers have the same value before God. Every salutary act (that is, every act worthy of forgiveness and/or advancement in grace and merit) must be preceded by, accompanied with and followed by the light and strength of actual grace.

One spiritual writer put it this way. When praying, think of yourself as writing with an old time fountain pen. If you have fluid gold as you ink you will write in gold. If you have black ink in the pen-barrel you will write in black. If you have water in the pen-barrel you will leave no tracks on the paper. We do not want to send a blank sheet to God, for "blank" will be the results. We want to write our prayers to God with golden letters of true devotion, to get His attention and will to help us. Hence, we must do all we can to pray well. In order to pray well, we must ask God for the help to do so. Take for yourselves the words that the Church commands the priests to say before praying his Breviary. Before praying you will do well to use the words in italics above.

The holier, the more saintly, one becomes, the more refined he becomes in all things. His appearances are refined (not dressed by design as a rag peddler and with unkempt hair). His words are Christ-like, from a Christ-like heart. His prayers, as far as is possible to him, are said with dignity, attention and devotion.

In Philippians 2, 9-10 it is written:

"For which cause, God also has exalted him and hath given him a name which is above all names; That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those that are in heaven, on earth, and under the earth."

In the Divine Praises, used at Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament, one invocation is: "Blessed be God in his Angels and in His Saints." As devotion prompts you try to distinguish by the bow of your head, the difference between latria, hyperdulia and dulia. Make the bow to God deeper than that to the Blessed Virgin and the Saints. Make the bow to the Blessed Virgin, Mary, less deep than that to God and deeper than that given to the other Saints. Thus, the refined and devout person at least tries to observe that

delicate protocol, intimated by Us (possibly the first time), and by the simple logic of prayer, to different objects. The priest observes this protocol in Mass as directed.

The Working of the Gifts

Where ignorance follows rote memory in catechism, the divine virtues and the gifts of the Holy Ghost get thrown together as so many blocks in a wall. Not so in reality! By way of review, the theological virtues are faith, hope and charity. The moral virtues are prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. The gifts of the Holy Ghost are wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord.

From Father Edward Leen's book: "**Grace and the Supernatural**," with the imprimatur dated 1937, We quote from pages 85-6 as follows:

"It is clear from all this that the function of the gifts is to strengthen and perfect the operations of the virtues. Wisdom, Understanding and Knowledge come to the aid of Faith. Counsel takes away the hesitations of Prudence; Piety gives a loftier aim to Justice; Fear replaces the cautious dictates of human reason by the exigencies of the good pleasure of our heavenly Father, and Fortitude reinforces the virtue of the same designation."

For some, the above quotation may be clear, and yet for others an explanation is required. The word "virtue" comes from the Latin word for man, "vir." It denotes strength (the physically stronger of the sexes). At baptism the virtues (all of them) are implanted into the soul of man. Through mortal sin man loses them in a certain order, which is another study. Consider your soul with sanctifying grace and the divine virtues as listed above. For you to act as a Christian should act, you must act with those powers in you. Without doing that you become like those outside the banquet hall, where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Today it is lamentable to see so many of our Catholics with live-in partners and those divorced. Do they not know that such a mortally sinful life is the sure way to hell? Fifty years ago Pius XII, of happy memory, observed that men have now lost the sense of sin. Today We add to the words of Pius XII our conclusion, that "many have lost all sense of sin and shame."

An example of Piety giving a loftier aim to Justice is found in Luke 19, 8:

"Zacheus standing, said to the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have wronged any man of anything, I restore him fourfold."

Justice without Piety would restore only what he owed.

Examples of Fear replacing the cautious dictates of human reason by the exigencies (here and now demands) of the good pleasure of our heavenly Father would be: Abraham's obedience in commencing to sacrifice his son. Also, Christ threw away human caution when He notably brought on His own crucifixion by driving the money-changers out of the Temple, in order to follow the exigencies of His heavenly Father.

By way of example we shall lead you through a few aspirations. "Oh, Holy Ghost, perfect and strengthen my virtue of prudence with Thy gifts of Wisdom and Counsel." Also, "Oh, Holy Ghost perfect and strengthen my virtue of fortitude with Thy gifts of Wisdom and Fortitude." Continue on and on as the Holy Ghost leads you.

The Indwelling of the Holy Ghost

Two phrases work together in explaining the great dignity of the sanctified. Those phrases are indwelling of the Holy Ghost and temple of God.

We can come to some appreciation of the great dignity of those sanctified as Christians by considering the words of St. Paul to the Corinthians (I Cor. 3, 16-17):

"Know you not that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? But if any man violate the temple of God, him shall God destroy. For the temple of God is holy, which you are."

God dwells in the sanctified soul as seen in John 14, 23:

"If anyone loves me, he will keep my word. And my Father will love him, and we will come to him and will make our abode with him."

Groveling to explain this "indwelling in the soul" Father Joseph McSorley in his book called **Meditations for Everyman** (p.3) says the following.

"When we speak of God we use human words. When we picture Him we make images derived from matter. Yet we know perfectly well that words and images are hopelessly inadequate to represent God. It is not surprising, therefore, if our first attempts to imagine the presence of the Holy Ghost in the soul are childishly insufficient –however sincere, however truly inspired by affection, however firmly based on sound teaching. God cannot be in the soul as water is in a container, or as a man in a house, or even as the Body of Christ is in the tabernacle. We shall get a more helpful notion of a spirit (although still inexact), if we liken it not to objects, but to forces – heat, gravity, electricity, magnet-ism, all of which are invisible, powerful, and not easily or crudely confined.

“When we affirm that a spirit is present anywhere, we mean it is active there. The manner and the degree of presence vary with the manner and degree of activity. Thus, for example, the Creator is present in man when He gives man existence, and again when He gives him intelligence; He is present in still another way when he infuses supernatural light into the soul. The coming of the Holy Ghost means that God become active in the faithful disciple as never before. He comes more completely and more perfectly, enriching men with new and greater gifts.

“Thus thinking, I turn my eyes within, and I say: “Dear Lord, You have been in this place and I knew it not.” But now at last I recognize and I adore You. Honor and glory be unto You. Oh hidden God within my soul. Forsake me never! May You be blessed and praised by every creature! Most of all, may You always be blessed and honored and served by me!” [end quote]

The perfecting of the understanding of this mystery is secondary to the perfecting of the appreciation and love of this mystery. Dying with this mystery functioning in the soul, brings one to heaven. If this transformed soul is destroyed by even one mortal sin (and remains so without forgiveness) it is sentenced to everlasting damnation at the moment of death.

The Blessed Virgin Mary

Spiritual writers list several signs by which a person can judge whether he is likely to be saved, that is, go to heaven. Those same writers also list the signs that show the great danger of being damned. All agree on one sign for both eventualities, and that is the Blessed Virgin Mary.

Those who have a proper devotion to Mary have a good reason to believe that they will go to heaven. On the contrary, those who have no proper devotion to Mary have every reason to fear that they will be damned.

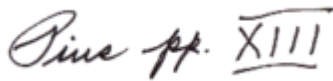
Those who need Mary’s assistance the most are those who generally do not have that devotion. We shall tell you a true event to make this point clear.

A Catholic lady visited her Protestant neighbor lady, and during the visit she noticed a picture of the Blessed Virgin on the wall of house of that Protestant lady. The Catholic lady exclaimed: “Oh, I always thought that you Protestants did not honor the Blessed Virgin, Mary, and here you have her picture on your wall.” The Protestant lady took a good look at the picture and said: “Oh my, I never knew that it was a picture of Mary. I thought that it was a picture of an angel. You can have it.” And the Catholic lady went home with another beautiful picture of the Blessed Virgin to decorate another wall in her Catholic home.

Obviously, devotion is both internal and external, and the external is quite useless unless it is united with ones internal prayer-life. Especially in these troubled times, every Catholic should be saying the Rosary daily. They should also be wearing the Brown Scapular. Every worthwhile life is developed around firm habits or good methods of doing ones duties to God, himself and his fellowmen. A hit and miss life in the natural and supernatural order is doomed to miserable failure. Consider God saying (Apocalypse 3, 16) to a soul long before death:

“But because thou art lukewarm and neither cold nor hot, I will begin to vomit thee out of my mouth.”

With God’s help be a winner and not a loser for all eternity.



Pius, pp. XIII
January 15, 2002

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

March 5, 2002

Issue 025

Right Civil Order & National Sovereignty

It is certain that God not only created this world, but He also determined how it was to be ruled, in the best interest of men working out their eternal salvation.

Any reader of history knows that, as a general rule, the world has been divided into independent sovereign states. It is also true that at times tyrants, Julius Caesar being one of those, did conquer vast areas. However, since those extended territories were contrary to nature they went back into individual, independent and sovereign states.

Once again we are living at a time in history when an entirely unnatural union of the peoples of the world is taking place. We are speaking of the

unnatural juridical take-over of the nation states by the United Nations Organization.

The telltale signs of this take over can be seen in two arenas. One is the union of states in Europe, and the other is the un-announced obliterating of the border between the USA and Mexico.

Consider the new union in Europe, which is much opposed by all thinking citizens of those, up until now, nation states. The union ploy that effected that union was the acceptance of the Euro money on the first of January 2002. Lest anyone deny this observation We shall quote from an article by Paul Craig Roberts. His article is entitled **Europe into the Blender**. When things that do not easily mix are put into a blender they are forced to be mixed, and so it is with the countries of Europe today.

Preparing the British for their demise as a people, Foreign Secretary Jack Straw wrote in the Independent on Nov. 22 that “in a world where states and the interest of their citizens are so obviously inter-dependent, we need to rethink our attitudes to concepts like ‘independence’ and ‘sovereignty.’”

Prime Minister Tony Blair agrees. The war against terrorism, he says, has made national sovereignty out-of-date.

When multicultural diversity replaces “a people” cohesion must be provided by coercion.

Coercion is the response to the massive Third World immigration into European nation-states. The erosion of “a people” by diversity has evoked tyrannical laws in an effort to coerce an artificial commonality.”

As we wake from some kind of sleep we see in the fog before us that England, France, Germany and the other European countries no longer exist as independent sovereign states. The fog of mystery clears up as one reads the words of Tony Blair, the Prime Minister of what is left of England. The quote is: “The war against terrorism, he says, has made national sovereignty out-of-date.”

Strange but true, the terrorism of September the eleventh in New York and Washington DC is being used as the fulcrum to roll the tremendous stone of a United Nations Organization take-over of the entire world. The elite haters of God and man in the dissolving nations give their complete cooperation by making and enforcing coercive laws that force the honest citizens of the various countries to live together with people of all nations. Thus, there is no national personality which is part and parcel of every sovereign nation. The forced commonality is made possible by means of a blender process of utmost

insensitivity and cruelty. It is so evil and against nature that it just cannot long exist.

Over the past years We have observed with dismay the free flow of illegal immigrants over the border between Mexico into the USA. The illegal aliens get more privileges than the honest tax paying citizens. They get education, medical care, relief and the like. Now the government of Mexico is making it that Mexicans who go to the USA can have a dual citizenship, so they are no longer loyal citizens of either country. The rulers of both countries have state visits and conferences to assure the citizens that everything is well. Once again, as Paul Craig Roberts observes, insensitive and cruel laws enforce the artificial union of the western states of the USA with the melting state of Mexico. The border fence between Mexico and the USA is now slightly more than a replica of the Great Wall in China.

Without going into the real cause of the September eleventh terrorism We shall comment that it is being used as the lever to put the United Nations Organization in control of the whole world. As seen above, Tony Blair gave out the secret, and here are his words again, "The war against terrorism," he says, "has made national sovereignty out-of-date."

He presumes that he is speaking for the tyrannical leaders of the whole world.

As people lose faith in God and His laws, they concoct methods of living that are unnatural. You see the spread of divorce, the first step in destroying the family unit. Then it moves into one parent families. The trend continues in homosexual and lesbian marriages, plus their having adoptions. All these sinful aberrations must be corrected before there will be peace and harmony on earth as our Creator determined it must be.

Through the natural light of reason that man has from God, man knows that he must have a stable social order according to the divine plan, explained in detail by the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. Every individual and every state is obliged to be members of God's Church. Our brother in the papacy, Pope Boniface VIII, in his Bull, Unam Sanctam, gives in no uncertain terms the explanation of the unity of Church with the individual states in the civil order. Men violate that divine teaching at their own grief in this life, and hell in the next life.

They who will not be ruled by God will be ruled by tyrants. We invite all men of good will to come to the Church which is the harbor of truth and the unity of faith. Let the words of the angels, sung to the shepherds in Bethlehem, be your consolation: Peace on earth to men of good will.

Goffine

There is one theological and devotional book that every Catholic should have and use the year around, especially every Sunday, whether he is able to get to Mass or not. We have this outstanding book at Our side the years around. It is **The Church Year**, (formerly entitled **Explanation of the Epistles and Gospels for the Sundays and Holydays and Festivals throughout the Ecclesiastical Year**) translated from the German written by Fr. Leonard Goffine, and this English issue was published in 1880. Order the book from MMR Publishing, P.O. Box 45348, Omaha, NE 68145-0348. Order it as: **The Church Year**, by Goffine, @ \$24.95. The postage is \$1.00 plus 10% of the order. We made a special call to the catalog company, and the price here listed is correct.

Bible History

Advertisement for the book Bible History: Parents are obliged to instruct their children, and here is a book with the Old and New Testaments written for class in 1931 by educators of note. After each chapter there are questions that even adults will find difficult to answer. Hence, the book is not only for children (end of grade school and beginning of High School) but for adults as well. It is called **A Textbook of the Old and New Testaments for Catholic Schools**. The formal title is **BIBLE HISTORY**, by Johnson, Hannan, Dominica. There are 558 pages @ \$24.00 plus \$5.00 p/h. Order from TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL, 61105 : 1-800-437-5876. Obviously, those outside the USA must check for their postage. By the way, there are 21 maps relative to sacred history. There are many traditional pictures, most necessary for teaching.

Condemnation of Modernism

On April 20th We shall celebrate Our 84th birthday. Over the years We have seen those under Our direction become adults, and some now are even old people. We are constrained to repeat warnings to Catholics to avoid the theological and moral pestilence known as modernism. We shall give those who are zealous for correct thinking in regard the faith the sources where they can learn how to think and live as children of God and heirs of heaven. The chief sources of papal documents are: **THE ENCYCLICAL QUANTA CURA AND THE SYLLABUS OF ERRORS** (with 80 condemned errors listed), issued by Pope Pius IX in 1864. Then 43 years later **THE SYLLABUS CONDEMNING THE ERRORS OF THE MODERNISTS (LAMENTABILE SANE)** issued by Pope St. Pius X in 1907. (with 65 condemned errors listed). Thanks be to God all the above documents can be found in **THE CHURCH TEACHES**, by Jesuit Fathers of St. Mary's College, St. Mary's Kansas. It is sold by TAN Books (address given above) for \$18.00 plus p/h \$5.00.

There is another book of great value entitled **LIBERALISM IS A SIN** by Fr. Felix Sarda y Salvany & translated by Conde B. Pallen @ \$9.00 plus p/h \$3.00; buy it from TAN Books (address given above). If you purchase more than one of these books check TAN Books for the total postage.

When being directed with Catholic literature We get Our assurance that the literature is without mistakes by reason of the imprimatur. This book, by the way, has its (in the original) imprimatur from the Vatican. In the preface you will learn the reason why the book went all the way to Rome for its imprimatur.

We sure would like to wet your appetite to get you to purchase this book, read it with common sense and keep it at your side for the rest of your life. Without knowing it, you, whoever you many be, may be infected with the sin of liberalism. Pope St. Pius X called liberalism, in disgust, the quintessence of all heresy.

Here is a quotation telling you how the liberal Catholic looks at his Church: "Amongst Catholic Liberals, many go to Mass, even make novenas, and yet when they come into contact with the world, they lead the lives of practical Liberals. They make it a rule 'to live up to the times,' as they call it. The Church they believe to be somewhat out-of-date, an old fogy, that she is held back by a certain set of reactionaries, ultramontanes; but they have hopes that she will in the course of time catch up with the modern spirit of progress, of which they are the vain." (page 43).

The end of Chapter 16 reads as follows: "In short, the tainted Catholic cannot comprehend that direct opposition, per diametrum, of which St. Ignatius speaks in his Spiritual Exercises. He does not know how to give a direct blow. He knows no other tactics than to attack on the flank, tactics which, in religion, may perhaps be convenient, but are never decisive. He wants to conquer, but on the condition of not wounding the enemy, of never disturbing his ease or his rest. The mere mention of war painfully agitates his nerves and rouses all his pacific dispositions. With the enemy in full assault, with the implacable hatred and cunning of falsehood almost sweeping over him, he would withstand the hostile charge and stem the overwhelming tide with the paper barriers of an illusive peace. In a word, we may recognize the extreme and the moderate Liberal by his bitter fruits: the tainted Catholic may be recognized by his distorted affection for Liberalism and its works. The extreme Liberal roars his Liberalism; the moderate Liberal mouths it: the tainted Catholic whispers and sighs it. All are bad enough and serve the devil well. Nevertheless, the extreme Liberal overreaches himself by his violence; the fecundity of the tainted Catholic is partially sterilized by his hybrid nature; but the moderate is the real Satanic type; his is the masked evil, which in our times is the chief cause of ravages of Liberalism." (pages 80 & 81).

We want to place in the hands of even the very poor, a short account of the ravages of liberalism as it ravaged the bishops of the Church at bogus Council Vatican II (1962-1965). The booklet 6”x4” fifty pages booklet entitled: **ALTA VENDITA**, also “**The Permanent Instruction of the Alta Vendita, A Masonic Blueprint for the Subversion of The Catholic Church**” by John Vennari. The booklet sells for \$2.50 from TAN Books, see address above. The ad on the booklet is:

This little booklet examines The Permanent Instruction of the Alta Vendita – the once secret papers of the Masons which outline a plan to subvert the Catholic Church. The author quotes the actual Masonic document which both Pope Pius IX (1846-1878) and Pope Leo XIII (1878-1903) asked to be published. This document describes the Masons’ diabolical strategy to destroy the Church by infecting her leaders with Liberal ideas. In this way, Catholics would be promulgating Masonic ideals under the mantle of seemingly legitimate Catholicism. The Book describes how far the plot has succeeded, and it includes an appendix detailing the aims of Freemasonry, as well as Leo XIII’s denunciation of that society. It also contains the famous Oath against Modernism required by Pope St. Pius X of all clergy, plus an official prayer for the conversion of Freemasons. This dynamic little booklet gives the reader an awareness of the dangers posed by Freemasonry and will expose the truth about the secret aims of this powerful secret organization.

Our one caution to you is this. The author of the booklet, John Vennari, still believes that John Paul II is the Pope, and that the Church he rules is the Catholic Church. Do not follow him in that judgment, for if you do “the last state of you will be worse than the first.”

There is a Chinese saying which states the following: “Give a man a fish and you will feed him for a day. Teach him how to fish, and you feed him for the rest of his life.” We give you the titles of the above books on modernism so that you may be fed that truth for the rest of your life.

The Catechism of the Summa Theologica of St. Thomas Aquinas

by R.P. Thomas Pegues, O.P.

At the Council of Trent the Council Fathers made a wonderful display of how much they valued the writings of St. Thomas Aquinas. They placed the Summa Theologica on the altar beside the Latin Vulgate Bible, translated by St. Jerome, which is the official Bible of the Catholic Church. Very few people can read with profit the original Summa Theologica. However, here is a wonderful chance to profit from the simplified form of the Summa Theologica. Purchase the above mentioned book from Roman Catholic Books, Post Office Box 2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522-2286 for \$17.95 (hardcover) plus \$2.95 h/p. Phone: (970) 490-2735.

Here is the publisher's introduction.

“Pope Benedict XV wrote an enthusiastic Preface for this book of St Thomas’ teaching, arranged for Catholics with no theological training. Fr. Pegues takes two classic works – the Summa and the catechism – and blends them into one of the most remarkable catechetical titles of the 20th century: the basic questions and tenets of the Faith – and after each question, the answers from the great St. Thomas himself.”

Once more, here is an example of giving you the knowledge by which you are to live your faith to the fullest.

Lent is Here

God made it that even the most simple and poorly educated persons can work out their eternal salvation. Every year the Church instructs the faithful by means of Her feasts and holy seasons, how to walk on the way to heaven. Lent is the season of penance, and during it, more than ordinary acts of penance are required; as for example, the forty days of fast. The word penance means three things: **prayer, fasting and almsgiving.**

By prayer one raises his mind to think of God and his heart to love God. It is a foretaste of heaven, for in heaven the Angels and Saints have one great enjoyment, and that is the beatific vision. Viewing God and praising God is the basic joy of heaven, for all eternity. While on earth we must use prayers for four purposes, namely: **adoration, thanksgiving, expiation and thanksgiving.**

Fasting is giving up all sin and things that hinder us on the way to heaven. By all forms of fasting and abstinence the passions are trained to behave in a godly manner. Parents should, by word and example, teach their children to deny themselves especially during penitential seasons. Have them give up, for example, all candy for all of Lent. The un-mortified child tends to become a monster of sin and greed.

Almsgiving means helping the physically poor. Christ said “The poor you will always have with you.” In I John 3, 17 God says: “He that hath the substance of this world and shall see his brother in need and shall shut up his bowels (heart) from him: how doth the charity of God abide in him?” There are two mandatory givings: one is the support of the Church and the other is helping the poor, and first of all, the poor of the Catholic community. Be sure to observe the support of the Church, for God blesses you through the ministers of the Church, and you must support them with the things necessary for daily living. When a girl or boy leaves home he/she should immediately realize this obligation as a personal duty. Checks addressed Pope Pius XIII and Fr. Robert Cardinal Lyons help the two ministers in your

service now. Also consider giving yourselves as priests and Religious in the service of the Church.

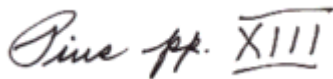
Besides keeping all the Commandments in order to receive and keep sanctifying grace one should always strive for greater holiness. Thus, address God:

Oh, God give me an increase of the theological virtues Faith, Hope and Charity: and increase of the moral virtues of Prudence, Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude.

Oh, God perfect and vivify all my virtues with the Gifts of the Holy Ghost: Wisdom, Understanding, Counsel, Fortitude, Knowledge, Piety and Fear of the Lord.

Through all the above may I bring forth The Fruits of the Holy Ghost: Charity, Joy, Peace, Patience, Longanimity, Goodness, Benignity, Mildness, Faith, Modesty, Continency, and Chastity. Amen.

My all of you have a grace filled Easter – now and forever, Amen.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII
March 5, 2002

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
April 12, 2002

Issue 026

HEAVEN or HELL -- Success or Failure

In ordinary school life the teachers conduct tests on their students to ascertain if their students are learning enough to be able to graduate when the year of studies is complete. A determined grade is set, and failure to make that grade spells failure. No teacher wants to give a failure mark, and no student wants to receive a failure mark. Hence both the teacher and student work together to succeed, for on it depends the quality of life for the future.

In the spiritual life the quality of life in heaven or in hell is determined by our entire life here on earth. God's test of each and every one of us at the moment of death will determine not only where we will go (heaven or hell)

but exactly the quality of joy in heaven or the degree of misery in hell. All that is set up once and for all, and for all eternity.

We are directed along the way to heaven by God's commandments made known to us by various means. God has placed a voice of conscience in each and every one of us, and in the final analysis our guilt or innocence will be determined on how we follow God's commandments.

Those who die in the state of mortal sin go to hell. Those who die in sanctifying grace go to heaven. There is no way of avoiding this going to one of these two places.

We shall not dwell on the signs for those who go to hell. One goes there if he does not make it to heaven.

What are the marks of those who will go to heaven? Christ says, by their works you shall know them. Those who go to heaven perform the corporal and spiritual works of mercy to the best of their abilities.

The Spiritual Works of Mercy

1. To convert the sinner;
2. To instruct the ignorant;
3. To counsel the doubtful;
4. To comfort the sorrowful;
5. To bear wrongs patiently;
6. To forgive injuries;
7. To pray for the living and the dead.

The Corporal Works of Mercy

1. To feed the hungry;
2. To give drink to the thirsty;
3. To clothe the naked;
4. To harbor the harborless;
5. To visit the sick;
6. To visit the imprisoned;
7. To bury the dead.

We cannot even touch on all the above points in this letter, but We shall make several observations. We must pray for counsel (right judgment) so that we have some to give to others. Visiting the sick and helping them should be considered a good work especially on Sundays.

It is rather difficult to personally visit those in prison. However, We suggest a method that is open to all of us. TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box

242, Rockford, Illinois, 61105 regularly gives books to prisoners, and contributing to that cause can increase that operation. If you know a prisoner and his address in jail you can send him Catholic books, according to his needs.

Feed the hungry need not just be giving a “lad of the road” a sandwich. There are hungry people in the USA and foreign lands, and We will gladly give addresses where to send help if We know you want those addresses. One can make this practical. Catholics have expensive pets to which they give feed, veterinarian service and the like. Here examine your conscience. Put down a record of the money you spend on a pet. Then, so to say, tell God I gave this to animals, and I neglected to feed you, my Lord, standing in the shoes of the poor. What one gives to the poor, and gets no material returns, is rewarded by God just as if it were given to Him. Letting oneself be carried away sentimentally over pets can carry one straight into hell. Some years ago a wealthy Catholic lady (always appearing to be poor) died with her will giving her entire large estate to pet shelters. It is hard to see how a person can throw God’s gifts to the dogs when God’s children must go hungry and naked, without committing mortal sin. Before God we are stewards of what God has given us. Before man our property belongs to us, but before God our property belongs to God, and he will judge us as a steward. Consider the parable of the unjust steward. He was punished for not doing his duty as the steward of his master’s property.

Every person should consider giving at death. It is a sin of prodigality to give ones property away before death when he needs it for ordinary living. However, one should protect his property from probate loss by putting his property into a LIVING TRUST. When that is done, the one you put in charge of your estate administers your estate according to the wording of your TRUST and your Last Will and Testament. The executor distributes your estate according to your will, and no lawyer and court action and fees are squandered. There is no reason at all to delay such action, and you become a benefactor of good causes that take place when you can no longer use your money or property. If you want advice in the matter of a LIVING TRUST We can advise you, and be assured it will mean a great reward for you when you die in the state of sanctifying grace. Not to have a LIVING TRUST and a will filled with charity is nothing less than squandering your Master’s goods. All of us are always just one heartbeat away from death, and death generally comes as a thief in the night. Once again, a word to the wise is sufficient. Be a just steward all the days of your life.

By Their Fruits You shall Know Them

Since 1976 when We first received Our first booklet entitled Novena to the Holy Ghost We have tried to put this booklet in the hands of every Catholic. In the front cover of that wonderful prayer booklet We printed the Fruits of

the Holy Ghost. We give them here: Charity, Joy, Peace, Longanimity, Goodness, Benignity, Mildness, Faith, Modesty, Continency and Chastity.

Before going into a consideration of the fruits of the Holy Ghost it is necessary to consider what preparation is required before such fruit can be expected. Our Lord gave the parable of the seed in order to bring home the difference between fruit-bearing seeds and non fruit-bearing seeds.

The seeds that fell by the wayside were consumed by the birds. Hence, no fruit was produced. Other seeds fell on thin soil, and they dried up, giving no fruit. Still other seeds fell among the thorns, and they were choked, so to say, by the cares of this world, and again they produce no fruits. Finally, the seeds that fell on good soil brought forth a plentiful harvest.

We shall take you through the steps in the spiritual life that make the seeds that grow have heavenly fruits.

At baptism God puts the supernatural life of sanctifying grace into the soul. Once that is present (simultaneously) God attaches to the soul the three theological virtues, namely, faith, hope and charity and the four moral virtues of prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. These are operational powers similar to the software in a computer or farm machinery behind a tractor.

For those virtues or powers of action to operate well they must be perfected and assisted by the seven gifts of the Holy Ghost, namely, Wisdom, Understanding, Counsel, Fortitude, Knowledge, Piety and Fear of the Lord.

Sadly, one mortal sin deprives one of sanctifying grace, the virtues and the workings of the seven gifts of the Holy Ghost. Thus you see how very important it is to be always in the state of sanctifying grace, without which no one can go to heaven. Also, without it all the supernatural virtues and added powers are gone. In their absence the wonderful fruits of the Holy Ghost cannot be produced.

Briefly, wisdom, understanding and knowledge perfect and strengthen faith. Counsel perfects and strengthens prudence. Piety makes one more just. The fear of the Lord is most wonderful, for it replaces the cautious dictates of human reason by the exigencies of the good pleasure of our heavenly Father. The whole life of Christ and of His beloved Mother, Mary, was one of "fear of the Lord." They not only did the commands and councils of the Father in heaven, but they also did what was His "good pleasure." Christ was not commanded to submit to the painful death on the Cross, but the suffering of His passion and death was the good pleasure of His heavenly Father. Some of you may want to imitate Us in the following aspiration in Our morning prayers.

“O Holy Ghost give me an increase of faith, hope and charity: of prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. Perfect and strengthen all of them with Thy Gifts of wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord. Finally, assist me in producing the Fruits of charity, joy, peace, patience, longanimity, goodness, benignity, mildness, faith, modest, continency, and chastity. Turn all my difficult tasks into joyful works, thus turning all of them into Thy Fruits. Thus may I run with alacrity on the way to my heavenly home where I can enjoy the reward of a life well spent, doing always the things that are the good pleasure of my Heavenly Father, now and forever. Amen.”

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
April 12, 2002

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
June 25, 2002

Issue 027

RADIETHESIA

AN OBSCURE BUT REAL OBJECT OF CREATION ON EARTH

In order that you may follow Our method of approach in this matter We shall establish by what authority We proceed. We draw from the Encyclical Humani Generis by Pope Pius XII, dated August 12, 1950, Denzinger #2313, Number 20.

Humani Generis is subtitled as “Some False Opinions that Threaten to Undermine the Foundations of Catholic Doctrine.”

Humani Generis also makes clear the position of the Pope in disputes over truth. In short Pope Pius XII comes down hard and clear on how disputed problems can be settled by the Pope in such a way that what was at one time a disputed matter may no longer be a disputed matter, that is, by declaring one side of the dispute to be the only valid option.

If you want to see the delicate matter of superstition treated professionally get the book:

SUPERSTITION, by Father Herbert Thurston, S.J. published and still available from Roman Catholic Books, P.O. Box 2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522, with an imprimatur dated 1933. The pendulum is treated in this book, and Father Thurston gives no credit to those at that time who discredited the pendulum as being out of created nature. In those days this matter was under study. Hence, the opposition opinion surfaced here and there, but it had practically no credibility – certainly none from Father Thurston and none from nearly all creditable scholars.

On page thirty Father Thurston writes as follows:

An Eminent Professor of Physiology and a member of the French Institute, M. Charles Richet, has promulgated his views concerning a still unrecognized “sixth sense” in the following terms: The real world sends out *vibrations* around us. Some of them are perceived by our senses; others, not perceptible to our senses, are disclosed by our scientific instruments:

But there are still others perceived neither by our senses nor by our scientific instruments, which act upon certain human minds and reveal to them fragments of new reality.” This is out of a thoroughly Catholic book.

Independent of any religion, there are men of science who have a true knowledge of God’s creation around them. We shall quote from an article entitled Radiesthesia by two secular scientific clubs. They are;

American Society of Dowsers, Inc., Danville, Vermont 05828, and

British Society of Dowsers, Sycamore College, Tamely Lane, Hasting Leigh, Ashford, Kent, A25 5HW, England.

Their united statement, and a summation of their entire study, is as follows:

"A radiesthsist is a person who is very sensitive to certain substances, and this person’s sensitivity is amplified by the rod or a pendulum tool. No one is definitely positive about the connections between the person and the sought after object. There is some type of radiation between the objects and mind, similar but not the same as radio contact."

We now revert to Humani Generis, to paragraph #18 #19 #20 & #21. Here is how Pope Pius XII put it inside the encyclical in short:

"It is true that, in general, the Pontiffs grant freedom, to theologians in these matters which are disputed with varying opinions, but history teaches that many things, which formerly were subject to free discussion, later cannot permit any discussion. It is not to be thought that what is set down in Encyclical Letters does not demand assent in itself, because in this the popes do not exercise the supreme power of the *magisterium*. For these matters are taught by the ordinary *magisterium*, regarding which the following is pertinent: "He who heareth you, heareth me." [Luke 10:16]: and usually what is set forth and inculcated in the Encyclical Letters, already pertains to Catholic doctrine. But if the Supreme Pontiffs in their acts, after due consideration, express an opinion on a hitherto controversial matter, it is clear to all that this matter, according to the mind and will of the same Pontiffs, cannot any longer be considered a question of free discussion among the theologians."

In the interest of truth and the peaceful use of truth We here set down that radiesthesia deals with a true created reality. This reality is created by God for the good of man. Our determination (settling the dispute) forbids the holding that radiesthesia, as generally known today and stated above, has anything to do with the spirit world. Likewise, it may not be relegated to a field of imagination, thus relegating it to be some kind of non-created entity or figment of the imagination.

This statement of Ours merely defines the reality of radiesthesia as stated by Catholic and non-Catholic sources above. Always keeping the spirit world out of the picture and always keeping mindless speculation of the foolish out of the picture, We encourage the truly scientific development and the use of true radiesthesia.

God made the attaining of eternal salvation so simple that even the least among men can, with the help of God, make it to heaven. Likewise, by giving men the tool of radiesthesia he made it that even the least (the most simple) among men can defend themselves from harm. Without this tool the sum total of men have no avenue of escape from the deadly toxins, the deadly diseases, the gene altered foods and the like that increase number and severity around us day after day.

The objection may be stated: but radiesthesia does not work with every single individual. That is true, and at the same time it is also true that sight does not work in every single individual, and in such cases others must help him or her. (*to see*)

It may be objected that the working of radiesthesia is not fully understood. That is true also with sight. Some persons with good sight cannot see colors. Does that prove that there is no creation as colors? To say that there is no such a created entity as color would be an insult (*a*

blasphemy) towards the creator. Those who are blessed with these natural powers must help the blind and deaf.

Thus far We have merely spoken of radiesthesia as method of detection of harmful products, which are a danger to life and health. The science of radiesthesia can also include hypnotism! In young and old there are mental problems so fierce that they bring on the drive to commit suicides. Let radiesthesia as a hypnotism come to their aid.

There is more of this science called radionics where physical cures are effected, and in Our ordinary experience We have seen that done. We know a chiropractor that conducts his entire health profession with radiesthesia, and it is called kinesiology.

When all is considered in the above We defend and propagate the created reality of radiesthesia. Why do We do this when some misjudgments of Us make life difficult for Us? It is because We must point out an object of God's creation. If skeptics can eliminate just this one reality as being satanic or a figment of the imagination they will likely challenge the entire field of created reality. Once such a thing is done, the divine faith becomes impossible, and eternal salvation becomes impossible.

The Pharisees told Christ and those who saw Him cast out devils that He did it with the power of the devil. Christ refuted them by telling them that He did it by the divine power in Him. When God does something with a direct divine act it must be recognized, and likewise when He does something through His power that He puts into nature, His actions must also be recognized. Not to do so challenges the truth. To ascribe any of Gods works to the devil is called by spiritual writers a diabolical blasphemy.

Some have responded: but there are cases where radiesthesia has been and is still used incorrectly, that is, by invoking the spirit world. The same argument can be used of everything good. There are those who use money for injustice. There are those who use sex for adultery. The misuse of something good does not force the non-use of the good thing.

If any reader wants to contact a Catholic doing these studies and practices just let Us know. It is practically unknown to the entire public that the practice of disease treatment is in dyer need of this radiesthesia. Give glory to God. Be grateful for all of God's gifts, and use them for His true glory in the salvation of souls.

Some persons reading this single article and seeing this teaching for the first time, may ask, just how can one use the pendulum ? In short, use a

small, shirt button, attached to a sewing thread about three or four inches long. Pinch the thread between the first finger and thumb. Then for a starter, say silent (while not moving your hand in the least): “Rotate clockwise for a yes or good.” Once it does that, say: “Rotate anticlockwise for no or bad.” Once you have seen it work, go to some food and ask: “Is this food good for me?” If there are toxins, disease, gene altered and the like inside the food it will rotate anticlockwise. If the food is free from defects it will rotate clockwise. Common sense will dictate not to purchase whatever gets an anticlockwise rotation. One is free to purchase what has the clockwise rotation (unless one knows from a source outside radiesthesia that the food is bad).

Just how serious is this contaminated food problem? In order to get a look at some of this problem, you can read from page one to page fifty in the May 2002 issue of the National Geographic. The title is FOOD, How Safe? How Altered? Of the very many documented facts We do give you this one.

In the USA the FDA (Food and Drug Administration) has judged all eggs to be unsafe, that is, possibly diseased. On September 2001 (that is, nine months ago) the FDA made the above directive. This is recorded on page 17 in the above-mentioned National Geographic magazine.

Here are the words that the FDA requires a warning must be place on the egg cartons. The directive is: “SAFE HANDLING INSTRUCTION: To prevent illness from bacteria: keep eggs refrigerated, cook eggs until yolks are firm, and cook food containing eggs thoroughly.” The crime against about 90% of the USA citizens is this. That warning is found (here in Washington State by Our observation) only on the cartons that contain five dozen eggs. ??? All the other cartons are without that SAFE HANDLING INSTRUCTION, so nearly all the people are open to that possible infection. The National Geographic extends that directive with more information, namely that sunny side up eggs are not safe. The same is true of French toast, omelets, egnog, mayonnaise, home made ice cream and so forth and so on.

For those with a pendulum , who test the eggs on the store counters, there is not such problem as mentioned of above. If the eggs before you buy are diseased then the pendulum will (normally with a high degree of accuracy) swing anticlockwise. Seek until you find eggs on the shelves for which the pendulum rotates clockwise.

Anyone shopping without a pendulum is entirely open to purchasing misery, namely, Mad Cow disease leading to Alzheimer’s, herbicides, pesticides, diseases of all kind, nanotransmitter robot devices even, and the list goes on.

Our heart bleeds for those without this information. Natural law and the law of charity demand that We perform the spiritual and corporal works of

mercy. We find ourselves commanded by Christ Himself to do this work. In Luke 9, 1 & 2 it is recorded of Our Lord: "Then calling together the twelve apostles, he gave the power and authority over all devils and to cure diseases. And he sent them to preach the Kingdom of God and to heal the sick." If We can do something to avoid diseases it is even better than curing diseases.

Lest you think radiesthesia is only for diagnostic purposes We will tell you that it has application also in agriculture. Farmers should breathe a sigh of relief when they learn that they can stop, by using radiesthesia, the use of herbicides, pesticides and the like and still raise their crops.

VATICAN --- "Sold Out"

By way of word of mouth We heard already years ago that the Vatican was turned over to the United Nations. Now We shall quote a researched article by Cornelia R. Ferreira found in the Catholic Family News, M.P.O. Box 743, Niagara Falls, NY 14302. In the June 2002 issue on page 27 the following shocker follows:

The Holy See signed on October 7, 1982, turning over the entire site of the Vatican to UNESCO control. That means that if the Vatican wanted to destroy the pagan artifacts it has in its art collection, or re-cover the nudes painted by Michelangelo in the Sistine Chapel, it cannot, as these are now *world* properties, to be protected in perpetuity." END

Please observe that nothing happens without the will of God or His will, in His permissions. Hence, we must live with this problem. What aggravates Us no end is the fact that there is a tremendous obelisk in the center of the plaza in front of the Basilica of St. Peter. That obelisk was brought there from Egypt, and it represents the phallus of the pagan god Osiris. The people in the know in the non-Catholic world laugh at the Catholic Church for having that symbol of Satan central to the entire Vatican. Without Our tongue in Our cheek We remarked over and over, that if the Catholic world wants Us to enter the Vatican the first step would have to be the removal of that shameful artifact. Hence, as long as the agents of Satan rule the world the Catholic Church cannot be ruled from the now unrepairable (by the demand of the United Nations) Vatican site.

To all those in the bogus Church ruled by John Paul II, please note that the turn over of the entire Vatican property to the control of the United Nations to continue "in perpetuity," was done under John Paul II on October 7, 1982. Paul VI in 1966 protested at the United Nations Assembly and to the United Nations that the United Nations was the "last hope of mankind." Do you still have no idea just what Trojan horses looks like?

At bogus Council Vatican II the Communists of Russia were invited as guests with the assurance that nothing derogatory would ever be said at the Council of or about their tyrannical and godless rule over unwilling peoples, and so it was. The Communists are no longer guests at the Vatican, but they are the owners and rulers of the Vatican, and all that with the willing acquiescence of the stooges who pose as rulers of the Catholic Church that Christ founded. What a scarred!

The Catholic Church without remorse excommunicates Communists in no uncertain terms. Pope Pius XI said: "...we cannot cooperate with it in any way if we are to save Christian civilization and the social order" made over the centuries by the Church. Be it known to one and all, We have nothing to do with the mess that the willing minions of the Communist world are doing in the Vatican, since the death of Pope Pius XII.

Home Schooling – A Book To Help You

The source of this book is Catholic Treasures, Post Office Box 5034, 135 W. Foothill Blvd Suite A, Monrovia, CA 91017 – 1734. The book (153 pp. PB) is entitled "Designing Your Own Classical Curriculum." Item # 10168 \$14.95 + \$5.50 p/h. Since We have not seen this book We cannot vouch for its accuracy. However, it is such a unique book during these times that We want to place it before you as something you possibly want and cannot find any other place. Here is the ad:

Laura M. Berquist (author). A guide to Catholic Home Education. "It is the ability to think that is our goal in a classical curriculum; we want our children to acquire the art of learning. It is not the number of facts that they are acquainted with that measures education success, but what they are able to do with the facts, -whether they are able to distinguish, to follow an argument, to make reasonable deductions from the facts, and finally to have a right judgment about the way things are". Thus begins this outstanding guidebook for home-schooling parents who need help in selecting materials for heir children, grades K-12. This formation program is a perfect preparation for a Liberal Arts education at the college level. Twenty-four companies are listed in the Suppliers index. Teach your children the art of learning and they will be equipped for life. END

In Our files We have several sources for getting educational materials. Use your Catholic faith and your good common sense to produce good Catholic citizens. From them the Church (Pope, Bishops and priests) can draw laborers to work in the vineyard of the Lord. The art of correct thinking and right living is not acquired quickly and easily. We had the last five years of grade school in a Catholic school. Then We studied in Capuchin seminaries for thirteen more years before We graduated as a priest ready for work in the vineyard of the Lord. The quicker your children are introduced into higher than just hum-drum living the better.

Modesty In Dress

There are three purposes for the use of clothing. One is to cover the shameful nakedness that follows from original sin. Another is to guard the body from damage, heat and cold. And the third reason is to make the individual elegant.

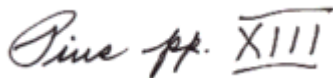
Generally men observe common sense in dressing up as firemen, deep sea divers and the like. We are concerned, as is the case every time summer comes around, with modesty in dress. Really, it is an all year around commandment to be observed. Space does not permit an adequate treatment here. For those who must see studies in this matter We suggest reading from page 221 to 275 in the paper-back book entitled MY LIFE IN PRAYER, compiled from many sources, having their own imprimaturs. It is available from Radio Rosary, Box 83, Cheshire, CT 06410, for \$2.50 plus about the same amount for postage. The publishers are dedicated persons working without pay, out of love for souls.

We here quote a general standard given by the Cardinal Vicar of Pope Pius XI. It is:

“A dress cannot be called decent which is cut deeper than two fingers’ breath under the pit of the throat; which does not cover the arms at least to the elbows; and scarcely reaches a bit beyond the knees. Furthermore, dresses of transparent material are improper.”

Parents are bound to bring up their children in modest clothing from the first dress on. Even the baby toys are to be in modest dress. Obviously, the dress being below the knees means that it will be below the knees while seated. These rules apply not only during Mass but at all times, all day long.

Those who give scandal by immodest dress will come under the “WOES” that Christ uttered against those who give scandal, thus leading the otherwise innocent persons into sin.



Pius, pp. XIII
June 25, 2002

Beautify – Uglify
Heaven – Hell

There is a saying that goes as follows: “Tell me with whom you associate, and I will tell you what you are.” That basic statement can be the key that unlocks the mysteries involved in the degradation into which modern society has fallen, quite unknown to itself. Every generation is supposed to develop on the shoulders of its elders. The best minds and holiest persons of the age-declining generation are supposed to teach the best minds and holiest persons of the new generation what they know and live by.

When that order is reversed nothing but chaos follows. This can be illustrated with a concrete example. When We entered the Capuchin Order, during the rule of Pope Pius XII, the dictum and practice was that the younger Religious, those under thirty, were to stay out of the ruling of the Order. That was the work of those over the age of thirty. When the modern revolution, the *Novus Ordo*, took place, the following mantra came into place, saying: “When you are thirty and above you are an old fogy unworthy of attention.” A classmate in the Order commented thus: “I was deprived of having anything to say in the ruling of the Order while I was under thirty years of age, and now that I am over the age of thirty I am deprived of having anything to say in the right government of the Order because I am labeled an old fogy. The effect is that the Order was spared my immaturity, and now it is deprived of my maturity.” What happened after the shift? The Capuchin Order sold nearly all of its houses of studies and its novitiate house because there were practically no more vocations. That was typical of all the Orders in the Church. That was typical of all dioceses, namely, the closing of parishes, schools and so forth. The *Novus Ordo* has done it destruction and continues to do so.

Before any real corrections can be made, principles of action must be place before the minds of our younger generation. In proportion as the younger generation cooperates with the graces of God it can elevate this society under the guidance of the Catholic Church.

Uglification Must Give Way to Beautification

While Christendom was at a high level, art in all fields rose to great heights. The cathedral of Cologne was so large and artistic that it took eight hundred years to build. Possibly now it would fall into total ruins if it were

not that it, like so many beautiful buildings, is an historical monument, which brings numerous visitors and much financial wealth to the area. There was a time when one could find the Churches in every American town by just looking around for the most beautiful buildings, which also had a bell-tower, topped with a cross. The walls were ornamented with beautiful stained glass windows, which depicted beautiful pictures the Saints and the Mysteries of the Catholic faith. The new Novus Ordo Churches generally are shapeless squat building similar to bowling alleys or skating rinks. Just looking at those buildings a visitor to the town will not suspect that they are Churches.

In the Middle Ages when Europe was generally Catholic, one found the most beautiful works of art in the Churches. They had large and gorgeous altars with decorations and statues of the highest quality as to production and the choice of colors. At Holy Week, a Side Altar was decorated to command awe and lead the faithful to adoration of Our Lord in the Blessed Sacrament. At Christmas a large Christmas crib with well-painted figures graced a prominent place before a side altar niche. The art was so commanding that it drew the visitor to fall on his knees to join the shepherds in profound adoration.

Anyone who ever had the privilege, as We had, to visit St. Peter's Basilica in the Vatican, must remember for the rest of his life the profound influence that the Pieta sculptured by Michelangelo had on him. One is profoundly drawn to adore with great reverence the crucified Body of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, resting on the knees of His Blessed Mother, Mary.

The Novus Ordo with its heretical mentality not only makes ugly Church buildings but it also makes ugly artifices within the Church. It went hell-bent at destroying the Catholic art that had graced the Churches for centuries. In many parishes the figures in the Christmas crib were covered with white paint, thus losing their paint art and with it the devotion that went with it. In Our parish the main altar was removed, and the sanctuary was made into a choir room. The altar was placed to the left of main room of the Church without elevation right on the floor, and its shape was that of a meat block facing the people. On an Easter occasion that We saw the desecrated Church interior, there was an ugly dead tree, being of course without leaves, standing beside the meat block altar. The tree was decorated with Easter Eggs. Nothing in the Church except the old stained windows commanded the least bit of awe or devotion. We also noted that the building was treated as just another meeting hall where the Novus Ordo Catholics gathered for social meetings.

New Way of Dressing

Dear young readers, did you ever hear the expression, Sunday Suit? If you can find an old picture of Catholics at Mass you will see that every man was dressed in a suit, dress shirt and necktie. The women came to Church modestly and elegantly dressed plus their heads were covered with a hat. What has happened? Men began to wear shorts, open neck shirts, and tennis shoes to Mass. Women began to wear immodest and ugly dresses. Degradation just could not stop. Both men and women chose the lowest type of cloth for pants, skirts, and coats and even overcoats. They went in for the mod cloth called denim. In former days denim was used on the farm for hard work. Likewise, railroad workers and construction men had clothing made of denim. Never did any of them think of going to Church in their working clothing. What they wore was their Sunday suit. They could be as poor as Church mice, and still every male had his Sunday suit and every woman had her Sunday dress. In more recent times, immodesty and lowbrow dress became so terrible that on one occasion We had to deny a lady Holy Communion when she was at the Communion railing.

Lowering to the condition of baboons just knows no limits. Skirts became so short that they were only inches away from the infamous bikini. Ugly looking Church buildings, ugly decorations inside the Churches, ugly dresses on the faithful and finally ugly musical lyrics and music made the perfect combination for the faithful to tell God they no longer cared to give Him any honor and glory. God does not hamper the free will of men on earth, in heaven and in hell. The Saints in heaven freely obey and adore God without ever changing their minds. The damned in hell freely disobey God and hate Him forever, always doing what they damn please. All men on earth, day by day, get ready for their never changeable condition in heaven or hell.

Christian Art and Culture

Possibly the greatest piece of Christian Art in sculpture is the Pieta by Michelangelo, now protected under a protective glass bubble in St. Peter's Basilica in the Vatican. It is so devotionally commanding that the observer feels drawn to kneel down and adore the Crucified Lord resting in the arms of His beloved mother. Generally it is accepted that the greatest piece of poetry ever written is the Dies Irae found in the Requiem Mass. For the ordinary man, the greatest music is found in the Plain Chant. We have even seen pagans in Japan stop in their tracks when a radio program happened to play that music.

We go to St. Thomas for a definition of art. He says: "Art is nothing other than right reason of some produced works." Before the time of Christ Aristotle defined art as follows: "Art is the imitation of nature."

The first and necessary condition of fine art is that it be ordered with symmetry, splendor, harmony and so forth. For example, a face with one eye lacks completeness. A face with the nose that is crushed is ugly. Scars likewise mar completeness. A man dressed in pants that is four sizes too large for him and four inches too long fails the test of art also. It even falls lower on the scale of ugliness if the pants are made of denim or similar workingman's rough clothing materials.

Scholars in the treatment of art tell us that a good character in the artist is necessary for the production of art. Christian art cannot be produced by a skillful painter unless he has the Catholic faith. Have you ever spent time looking at the works of art now being produced by the Russian and Greek Orthodox? They like to use the ancient Catholic icons, and yet they are unable to produce new ones. Their sterility in art will continue until they embrace the Catholic faith, from which they have fallen. The same is true with the Novus Ordo. Their magazine covers (when newly produced) come out bland, that is, without devotion, spirit and life.

Our Lord said that a bad tree cannot bear good fruit, and a good tree cannot bear bad fruit. By their fruits you shall know them.

The question may come up, but what has art to do with the spiritual life. We really clued in with Our explanation of the Pieta by Michelangelo. Christian art is an expression of faith. The objects of art can be images of Our Lord, the angels and saints. They can be images of God's creation, as a sunset. The author sees the marvels of God in the sunset, and he brings out his admiration and love for God the creator of nature, in that beautiful sunset.

Once a man of faith and artistic skill produces a piece of art, that production leads men to the faith and keeps them in the faith. Hence, the Church wants works of art also in the homes of Catholics. A child who grows up with ugly pictures of hippies and "rock stars" on the walls and ceiling of his or her room will have such mindless and evil thoughts. Such a one can easily lose the faith. However, the child who has pictures and statues of Christian art in his room is likely to develop well in the Catholic faith. Filled with devotion, he will fall down on his knees before the Catholic pictures. However, those who have the sexy pictures of their passion heroes in their rooms will be like them. They will become like the non-Catholic world, just so many airheads dripping with sex.

Catholic Culture

The word culture basically comes from the word cult. Cult means worship. In the Middle Ages in Europe they had a Catholic culture. Many villages had the Catholic Church in the middle of the village, and it was centered as the center of a wheel. The faithful could just step out on the road,

face the middle of the village, and he had before him the Catholic Church. The pagan Romans made the Coliseum in Rome the center of their lives. Their sadistic pleasure was seeing animals and men butchered before them. On Okinawa, on a Sunday afternoon you see hillsides crowded with people watching bullfights. The Aztecs, pagan Indians in Mexico, had human sacrifices. Every twenty minutes in the day, the year around, in several locations in the land, by government orders, the Aztecs cut the belly open of a young man, pulled out his heart, and chewed at it. When the body was thrashed out of life it was kicked over the ramp, and at night the people cut off the arms and legs, which they brought home for food. All these things come under culture – their worship. Once Our Lady of Guadalupe brought heavenly graces to that pagan land, it became a Catholic land, and the cult of venerating the image of Mary struggled to take the place of the serpents of former days.

Faith and art in literature also is most important for a Catholic culture. St. Alphonsus de Ligouri, a vessel of election, was a doctor in Civil Law and Canon Law by the time he was sixteen years old. He became a priest and bishop, founded a Religious Order, lived to be nearly a hundred years old, and wrote about one hundred books. A favorite booklet of his (now sold by TAN Books and Publisher, Inc.), called “Uniformity With God’s Will” impressed him so much and lead him in the spiritual life so well that he continued to read it until he became blind, near the end of his life. Then he had others read it to him. In Our spiritual life, We also develop prayers and devotions that We follow in the same way, as did St. Alphonsus. Once again, faith causes one to write the things of faith, and then the author assists others in the practice of the faith.

Practical Conclusion

A person’s thinking and believing must of necessity express itself in external words and actions. Those having the true Catholic faith with Us must show by words and actions what we are internally. Then others seeing that, can be converted, and a true Christian order can come into the world. Turn to divine revelation in Matthew 5, 16 where Christ speaks:

“So let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.”

In Our homes We must surround ourselves with sacred statues and picture of the highest artistic quality. The music we listen to must be both common sense secular music and liturgical music, which is published with an imprimatur. Such music as rock music must be forbidden entirely. We counter such evil things by telling one and all the sources of excellent literature and music. Parents must see to it that such mindless books as novels be restricted merely to what school courses may require. As children advance in age their knowledge of the Catholic faith is to be deepened by

catechisms that are more developed with each successive year, until they have advanced into such wonderful and detailed books as “The Spiritual Life by Tanquery” and “The Catechism Explained” by Spirago-Clarke. Let Us put it this way. By a special act of divine providence those two advanced catechisms are right now available from TAN Books and Publishers, Inc. Rockford, IL. Over the years We copied the 1880 edition of Goffine’s Explanation of the Epistles and Gospels. Now the Angelus Press, 2915 Forest Ave., Kansas City, Mo 64109-1515 has it for sale, entitled, “The Church's Year.” Reading such a book at least on Sundays will not only enlighten the mind, but it will also inflame the heart to love God ever more and more.

We are anxiously waiting the day when some of Our Catholics will join in an effort to publish a monthly Catholic magazine covering updated materials on the knowledge of the faith and the practice of it. We have the fond memory that Our mother always purchased a fine monthly Catholic magazine, which she read with devotion.

To all Our readers We give this reminder. All of us are children of Adam, and therefore all of us have the sin and weakness of original sin. One day St. Francis of Assisi saw a criminal being lead out to be hanged. St. Francis said, “There, except for the grace of God, would be Francis.” It is only by working with grace that any of us can become better than the worst persons on earth.

Those who live ungodly lives uglify themselves and the world around them, and they bring that ugliness with them to hell. Those who live godly lives glorify themselves and the world around them, and they bring that glory to heaven to be enjoyed unchanged forever.

A Study -- “The Fear of the Lord”

One of the first steps onto perdition that the Novus Ordo religion of bogus Council Vatican II made, was to remove from the minds and hearts of Catholics the supernatural gift of the Holy Ghost, known as “Fear of the Lord.” Preachers deliberately told their eager audiences that the era of fear is over. We serve a God of love. He knows our weaknesses, and He will not punish any sin with unending sufferings in hell. With that plague making people spiritually sick, all priests were forbidden to preach that hell was painful and that it would last forever. We were slow in catching on that this trend was mandatory, and We kept on preaching that hell is dreadful and that it will last forever. Finally, Our superior (when We were only a priest) called Us in, and he made it clear in no uncertain terms that We were no longer to preach that hell was dreadful and that it is going to last forever.

Just what is involved in the gift of the Holy Ghost called: “Fear of the Lord?” Since it is a gift of the Holy Ghost it has to be sought, and in order to live the Christian life one must cooperate in the function of “fear of the Lord.”

The learned and spiritually sound author, Father Edward Leen, C.S.Sp., in his last book before his death, entitled: *Grace and the Supernatural*, writes:

“Fear (of the Lord) replaces the cautious dictates of the human reason by the exigencies of the good pleasure of our heavenly Father.”

One word in that definition may cause confusion since it is not used frequently. It is exigencies. The dictionary gives the following: exigency: urgent want: case demanding action or remedy, requirements. Exigent: requiring immediate aid or action.

God gave us our human reason (a natural faculty) so that we can judge what is good or bad, what is needed or what is not needed. However, natural human reason is wide open to errors. It needs the virtue of “prudence,” which is given at baptism with sanctifying grace. That virtue is lost with mortal sin. Above the virtue of prudence, the gift of the Holy Ghost called “counsel” is given. A further right judgment is given by the gift of the Holy Ghost called “Fear of the Lord.”

Please note how lonely and weak natural human reason is when compared with that same natural reason which is perfected and bolstered by:

1. the supernatural virtue of prudence,
2. the supernatural gift of the Holy Ghost of counsel and finally
3. the supernatural gift of the Holy Ghost of fear of the Lord.

History is replete with examples of saintly persons (both learned or unlearned) who displayed a wonderful ability of making right judgments, both in the natural and supernatural order of things. Of course, all the right judgments in the world (where faith and morals are concerned) are subject to the infallibility of the Pope. St. Thomas Aquinas was chosen by Popes to be their consulter, and yet all his learning, prudence, counsel and fear remained subject to the infallibility of the Popes he advised. God has ordained how men are to conduct their lives with His divine assistance, which We carefully noted above.

TAN Books – Invalid Imprimatur on "This is the Faith"

We have the sad duty before God to forbid you (those in Our charge) from purchasing the much touted TAN-revised edition of “This is the Faith,” by Canon Francis Ripley, TAN Books and Publishers, Inc. Why? TAN left the 1951 imprimatur in it, and he made unacceptable revisions, causing great confusion and probably damage to the faith. This has no reference to the many other excellent publications put out by TAN Books. Continue to buy his many other wonderful books with their original imprimaturs and also un-edited. Nobody is permitted to steal credibility for his writings by using

another person's imprimatur. TAN (Thomas A. Nelson) is doing just that crookery with Fr. Ripley's book. Sad and evil!!!

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
August 12, 2002

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
October 4, 2002

Issue 029

Evangelical Counsels -- Superb Advice from God

Spiritual writers over the centuries tell us: if you want to be saved (make it to heaven) you must observe the commandments, and if you wish to become perfect accept the evangelical counsels. That statement is based on the word of Christ to the young man:

“If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments... If thou wilt be perfect, go sell what thou hast and give to the poor and thou shalt have treasure in heaven.” (Matt. 19, 17 –21).

Our Lord places before men the following ideal:

“And everyone that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my name's sake shall receive a hundredfold, and shall possess life everlasting.” (Matt. 19, 29).

Every time you see a Religious Brother or Sister you know that you are looking at a person who took this ideal for his journey in life on his way to heaven.

Briefly, the evangelical counsels are **poverty, chastity and obedience**. All these can be lived fully only in the setting of the Religious life. Today, just as during the lives of St. Peter and Paul (and many years following) there are no Religious Orders in existence in the Catholic Church. The early Christians knew and followed the evangelical councils without the benefits of having Religious Orders, as can be seen in the feasts of the early Saints. Take a classical example in the life of St. Cecilia. Although she had dedicated her life to celibacy, in obedience to her parents, she married a man who knew nothing of her resolve. The first night that they were together Cecilia told her husband, Valerian, that she had the vow of perfect chastity, and an angel

was watching over her. The good man told her if he could see the angel he would respect her dedication and never have marital relations. Well, he did see the angel, and he became a Catholic, and he died a martyr of for the faith. Cecelia also died a martyr, and her feast is celebrated on the 22nd of November.. She is listed with two crowns; she is a virgin/martyr. We give this example to show the brethren in the faith that the evangelical counsels are livable even when religious life is not possible. Pray that the day will come soon when there is at least one religious Order for men and one for women.

It might interest the younger readers of this letter to know that in the years just before the death of Pope Pius XII there were many religious Orders, and they were filled with religious. At the age of twenty We entered the Capuchin Religious Order with some twenty other young men, where nearly all of them were candidates for the priesthood. When Our class stepped forward for Holy Orders, eight long years later, there were fourteen candidates. Of those, six became missionaries, three in Nicaragua, two in Guam and one in (Japan) the Ryukyu Islands, and that one was Us. We went to the foreign missions in the fall of 1948, and We served in the foreign missions until January of 1976, and that was the date that We severed all connections with the Novus Ordo that grew up, to Our disgust, like weeds around Us.

We left a good track record of spiritual service, and being gifted in the practical order We left nearly fifty buildings: as Churches, Convents, Priest houses, schools, medical dispensaries and the like. They stand for all to see to this day. We built the first Capuchin Friary ever erected in all of Japan. These works were done by Us, one dedicated to God with the three vows of poverty, chastity and obedience from the age of twenty-one.

God does not give that calling to every one, but He does give it to many more than accept it. While in the Minor Seminary (High School) We heard a student say, I will become a secular priest. I will never bury myself in a Monastery. Well, as divine providence would have it, it is likely that you will learn on general judgment day that We traveled possibly a hundred times as much as he did as a secular priest, and it was never in Our plans. All that was in the ordinances of divine providence, as Our life continues to this day. Deo gratias.

It just could be possible that some reader of this letter will feel called by God to give himself/herself to God living the vows of poverty, chastity and obedience. We shall give you a chance to study this matter in the wonderful book by Spirago-Charke. In order to make ordering the book easy We are giving the particulars here. The book is entitled **The Catechism Explained**, by Spirago-Clarke, imprimatur 1899, copied by TAN Books and Publisher, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105, #1243, @ \$42.00 plus \$6.00 p/h. Even those who are not interested in the religious life will do well to order this

book. Here is what TAN Books says of the book: “**An Exhaustive Explanation of the Catholic Religion.** Frs. Spirago and Clarke. 752 pp. Sewn HB. Impr. Written expressly for preachers, catechists and parents. Incredibly thorough, documented, easy and interesting. A truly complete explanation of all elements of the Catholic catechism. This book really has it! Look up any subject, and there are pages of Catholic illumination on it! Essential for every Catholic home.”

From page 516 ff. these are the titles:

1. He who aspires to a higher degree of perfection must follow the three evangelical counsels: Perfect obedience, perpetual chastity, and voluntary poverty.
2. These three counsels are called the evangelical counsels: because Our Lord gave them to us when He preached the Gospel, and followed them Himself.
3. The evangelical counsels lead to higher perfection, because by their means the three evil concupiscences in man are completely destroyed and the chief obstacles in the way of his salvation are removed.
4. Not every one is called by God to follow the evangelical counsels: for Our Lord says: “All men take not this word, but they to whom it is given.” (Matt. XIX. 11).
5. The members of religious Orders are bound to follow the evangelical counsels, and likewise all persons living in the world who have taken the vow to do so.

The secular clergy in the Latin Rite are pledged to obey their bishop and lead a life of celibacy. Poverty is not possible without a religious superior which the secular priest does not have.

The question comes up, what about the counsels and those who are without vows? How can the counsels fit into the ordinary man’s life? Here again We turn to a superb text for light and direction. The book is: **The Spiritual Life a Treatise on Ascetic and Mystical Theology** by The Very Reverend Adolphe Tanquerey, S.S., D.D. imprimatur May 24, 1930. Order from TAN Books as given above: 771 pp. PB Here is the ad:

“This is, bar none, the best one volume book on spirituality there is! Clear, thorough, easy, orthodox, authoritative, logical, organized, lively and practical. It is a book to be read and/or used as reference. Covers the whole field of spirituality – every aspect and in detail! Based on Scripture, the Fathers and Doctors of the Church (especially St. Thomas), great Saints and famous spiritual writers throughout history. Covers only “teachings commonly received in the Church.” (p.VIII) Contains 1599 numbered sections. Essential for every priest and serious Catholic. #1737 @ \$32.50 plus ph \$6.00. If this book is bought with the above one the total p/h is #7.00.

On page 171 #339 it reads:

“Those who are not bound by vows must, in order to be *perfect*, observe the spirit of these vows, each according to his condition in life, the inspirations of grace and the guidance of a prudent spiritual adviser. Thus they will exercise themselves in *the spirit of poverty* by depriving themselves of many useless things, and so will spare money for almsgiving and for works of charity or zeal; in *the spirit of chastity*, even if they be married, by using with moderation or restraint the rights to the lawful pleasures of their state, and above all, by scrupulously avoiding whatever is forbidden or dangerous; in *the spirit of obedience*, by submitting themselves with docility to their superiors in whom they will see the image of God, and by a like submission to the inspirations of grace, under the guidance of a wise spiritual director.”

What practical conclusions can be drawn from the above? First of all, one must struggle to make it to heaven by obeying the commandments of God. Even that is difficult without some idealism, that is, without some desire to be at least a little better than is necessary to make it to heaven. The person who is without some zeal and idealism falls into the category of being lukewarm. Such a person is in grave danger of being lost. Here is what one finds in Apocalypse 3, 15 & 16.

“I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot. But because thou art lukewarm and neither cold nor hot. I will begin to vomit the out of my mouth.”

Another way to look on our lives is that of being God’s stewards of all that we are and have. The property and money one has is truly his own, to use as he wishes. That is how to look upon property in relation to man. However, when looking on property in relation to God we truly are only stewards. Christ used the parable of the steward in the Gospel. The steward was found to be unjust in the use of the master’s property, and for that he was punished. Our stewardship over what we have ends at death and then we must render an account of how we used the things that God gave us to use wisely in the working out of our eternal salvation.

In the use of property we must first of all fulfill the demands of justice, that is, pay our bills and support secular and religious causes. Money and property is not to be looked upon just as something entirely for one’s personal use. When one has all his needs provided, one must still expand his powers to do good. In Ephesians 4, 28 St. Paul urges the Ephesians as follows:

“He that stole, let him now steal no more, but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have something to give to him that suffereth need.”

The spiritual and corporal work of mercy, to some degree, hang over us all our lives, and if one has property and money at death he must use that wisely in a will, not only for his relatives but also for the works commanded and encouraged by God.

Those who live without having God, heaven and hell in the equation, foolishly squander their money. We heard a trust lawyer tell his audience that if they have a lot of money they should spend it. If you will your money to your children they may use it for their destruction in high living and drugs. He should have advised them to will their fortunes properly divided to the Church, charitable causes as orphanages, hospitals, organizations working for the alleviation of third world poverty areas and the like. Anyone who has seen lepers, either actually or in pictures, must feel pity and want to help where help is most needed.

In the second chapter of James one reads:

“And if a brother or sister be naked and want daily food; And one of you say to them: Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled, yet give them not the things that are necessary for body, what shall it profit? So faith also, if it have not works, is dead in itself.”

While reading this, some of you may feel like shrugging it off for another time. To Our great sorrow We saw very wealthy Catholics die without a will, so the relatives had the party, so to say. Another Catholic willed her large fortune, in its entirety, to about five dog pounds. Brethren, if those persons had made a wise will before death they could now be enjoying a reward for that in heaven. The neglect of a proper will could very well be the cause of God’s rejecting them for heaven, leaving them forever in hell. What a tragedy!

Once again, there are two types of signs that God has set up along the narrow and difficult path to heaven. Some are commandments, which demand performance under the pain of sin. Other signs are “good advice” signs. Those who obey both the commandments and the signs are more sure of making it to heaven. The books that We advised you to purchase, given above, are God’s special signposts. If you get them and study them you will find your soul quickened to a more profitable life on earth which will give you a very high place of joy in the beatific vision of God, for all eternity.

Beware of Damnable Mind-Sets

We shall give a little time to a problem that should be obvious, but it is not obvious. The problem itself is especially bad because mind-sets are contagious and generally they cannot be removed. Take the Protestant mind-set which says that if you accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior you are guaranteed salvation. That false notion stops one’s efforts to avoid sin and work for a higher place in heaven. It puts one at peace walking on the blind track, which leads to hell.

The Novus Ordo Catholics are firming up the mind-set that all men go to heaven. Nearly every death card that comes to Us from the Novus Ordo

people tell the story that the deceased is in heaven, and it tells the reader that he will go there also, and for sure. Hence, with that mind-set there is no need to work and pray to get to heaven. Likewise for the Protestant mind-set, there is no need to pray for the dead, for they cannot be in purgatory. The Protestant mind-set puts them squarely in heaven.

There are those in the traditional Catholic mind-set that say that as long as you have the Latin Mass you have salvation guaranteed, and that the Latin Mass can be said by any priest, validly or invalidly ordained, and all is well.

The Russian and Greek Orthodox have the mind-set that says as long as you have priests and bishops everything is well. Popery is the opium of the people.

We see a mind-set hardening in the minds of Our Catholics, which must be stopped. Converts make the profession of faith. They love the Catholic Church, and they continue to be Catholics without the works of Catholics. They neglect to associate with Catholics, and when marriage comes along they either start married life without the sacrament of matrimony. Worse still, there are those who enter married life with those of other religions, and they abandon their faith all together, once and for all. In sad imitation of Christ who weaped over Jerusalem for their not accepting Him as the Redeemer We likewise weep over those who neglect to exert the necessary effort to remain 100% Catholics. In John 14, 6 it is written:

“Jesus saith to him: I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No man cometh to the Father but by me.”

No man will go to heaven but by Christ – the way, the truth and the life. It is a dogma of the faith: Outside the Church there is no salvation. To deny or even question that dogma (and all dogmas for that matter) is mortally sinful, and it excommunicates him from the Church.

Catholics ought to think not with mindless mind-sets but by the directions of God through His Holy Church. With that, the Catholic moves safely along the straight and narrow path that leads to eternal salvation.

Grow up in the Spiritual Life Of Prayer

God has made it that even persons who are poorly gifted in mind, as long as they have normal intelligence, can make it to heaven. However, by study and prayer one can draw very close to God on earth, and that will keep him very close to God in heaven. Prayer books have many formulas for prayers, and many of them are very good. We shall instruct you on a powerful approach to God in prayer.

The Holy Ghost is our sanctifier, and as such, a childlike approach to Him is necessary. Here is an approach that We developed, and it is one that just hangs with Us.

O Holy Ghost, give me an increase in the virtues of faith, hope and charity – prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. O Holy Ghost, perfect and strength these virtues with Thy Gifts of wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord. O Holy Ghost make the above produce the fruits: of charity, joy, peace, patience, longanimity, goodness, benignity, mildness, faith, modesty, continency and chastity. As a way of life, lead me along in life with the beatitudes: as blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when you suffer persecution for my namesake, for yours is the kingdom of heaven.

Even the above can be made better.

O Holy Ghost perfect and bolster my faith with wisdom, understanding and knowledge. Perfect and bolster my prudence with counsel, and both perfected by wisdom. Perfect and bolster my fortitude by the gift of fortitude, and both by wisdom. Perfect and bolster my justice with piety. Perfect Thy Gift of fear of the Lord with wisdom thus: making me replace the cautious dictates of human reason by the exigencies of the good pleasure of our Father in heaven.

For the above prayer life We have drawn heavily from **Grace and the Spiritual Life, by Father Edward Leen, C.S.Sp.** From pages 85-86 We copy:

“It is clear from all this that the function of the gifts is to strengthen and perfect the operations of the virtues. Wisdom, Understanding and Knowledge come to the aid of Faith; Counsel takes away the hesitations of Prudence; Piety gives a loftier aim to Justice; Fear replaces the cautious dictates of human reason by the exigencies of the good pleasure of our heavenly Father, and Fortitude reinforces the virtue of the same designation.”

Thus it is clear that there is a logical connection and growing together of the **virtues, gifts** and **fruits**. Do not just rattle them off in prayer as lose beads of the rosary without any connections or chain. The virtues are quite inadequate without the assistance of the Gifts, and when they work together they produce the wonderful fruits of the Holy Ghost.

It is marvelous to see how the Holy Ghost controlled the life of Christ. When it was most unpopular for Christ to cure on the Sabbath, Christ did so to fulfill the exigencies of the good pleasure of His heavenly Father. It was most unpopular for John the Baptist to correct Herod for living in adultery, but with the help of the Holy Ghost he avoided the cautious dictates of human reason to follow the exigencies of the good pleasure of God in heaven, and he lost his head in martyrdom. Praised and blessed be God in all His works. In our times We, especially a Pope, must face fierce opposition at times when it

is necessary to replace the cautious dictates of human reason for the exigencies of the good pleasure of our Father in heaven.

Pray often:

“Jesus, Mary I love Thee. Save souls.”

“May the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace.”

Pius, pp. XIII



Pius, pp. XIII

October 4, 2002

**Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII**

December 8, 2002

Issue 030

Catholic Calendar for 2003

Order from: Missionaries of the Sacred Heart, P.O. Box 250, Clarksburg, OH 43115-0250. For orders of 1 to 4 = \$5.50 each, and for orders of 5 to 9 = \$5.00 each, which includes postage. Those outside the USA are to check for the necessary postage. The Catholic Calendar serves you in your spiritual life in giving you among other things, the Holy Days of Obligation, the days of Fast and Abstinence, the Ember Days and so forth. It gives you the ordinary feast days, day after day. Live your Catholic Faith following the Liturgical year.

The Apocalypse of St. John the Apostle

The Apocalypse itself calls those blessed who study prophecy. In The Apocalypse 1, 3 we read:

“Blessed is he that readeth and heareth the words of the prophecy: and keepeth these things which are written in it. For the time is at hand.”

Probably the most profound prophecy of all is that all those who die in the state sanctifying grace will go to heaven, and all those who do not die in

sanctifying grace (those in original sin and mortal sin) will go into hell which is divided into the Limbo of the infants and the hell of the damned for mortal sin. Also, both conditions of reward and damnation will continue for all eternity. Thus no person should carelessly ignore this truth, for heaven is not obtained without effort, and hell automatically follows a wayward life. Those in heaven cannot lose their blessed state, and those in hell can never escape from their misery.

We are proposing several avenues of this study of prophecy. First of all, take time out to prayerfully read the entire book of **The Apocalypse** which you should know is the last book of the New Testament and which is found at the end of the Bible. Since it is possible some readers of this letter may still be without a Bible We furnish this information. The Douay-Rheims Bible (New and Old Testament) can be purchased in paperback from TAN Books and Publisher, INC., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, Il 61105. The price is \$35.00 + p/h \$6.00. There is also another edition of the Douay-Rheims Bible available from Angelus Press, 2915 Forest Avenue, Kansas City, MO 64019 @ \$44.95 s/h \$6.95.

We must proceed with caution when we read the scriptures. In the Second Epistle of St. Peter 3, 16, St. Peter gives these words of caution:

“As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are certain things hard to be understood which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction.”

We shall highly suggest and even urge every adult to get a well recognized explanation of The Apocalypse, which by divine providence is readily available. It is **The Book of Destiny**, by Herman Bernard F. Leonard Kramer. It can be purchased from TAN Books and Publishers, INC., as given above. The price is \$21.50 and if bought alone the added p/h is #5.00.

Of this book TAN Books and Publishers writes in the ad. “**The Book of Destiny** 520 pp. PB. Imprimatur. At last a thorough, intelligible and truly great interpretation of the Apocalypse of St. John. Proceeds verse-by-verse and chapter-by-chapter: explains every-thing, omits nothing, all from a Catholic point of view.” The date of the imprimatur in Our edition is January 26, 1956.

It is Our hope that some of Our readers will want to make a deeper study of The Apocalypse. For that reason We shall propose another book on Our shelves. It is **The Apocalypse Explained**, by H. M. Feret, O.P. (translated by Elizabeth Corathiel), with an Imprimatur dated March 15, 1958. It can be purchased from **Roman Catholic Books**, P.O. Box 2286, Fort Collins. CO 80522. What is particularly special about this book is the fact that it shows

in great detail where the teachings, found in The Apocalypse, are found in the entire Bible. There are seven chapters with some titles as “The Mystery of Christ in the Apocalypse.” “The Christian View of History According to the Apocalypse.” “The Activity of Satan in History According to the Apocalypse.” “The Church History and the Holy Jerusalem.” “Evolution of History and End of Time.”

The last paragraph of the Foreword [of **Apocalypse Explained**] reads: “In publishing this volume he (the author) has had no other ambitions than to help fellow Christians, in their turn, to explore, in the faith and under the direction of the holy Church, the boundless riches and illumination of the word of God in the New Testament and to draw from it incessantly, as the Evangelist, nova et vetera.”

A portion of the Forward for [**The Book of Destiny**] reads as follows: “The secrets of the future written in this book (The Apocalypse) have mystified and intrigued the minds of the most inquisitive for nineteen hundred years. St. Vincent Ferrer five hundred years ago and St. Bernadine of Siena a half a century later threatened their hearers with the judgment enumerated in the Apocalypse, but their words were not well heeded. Yet the FIRST WOE was averted from the countries which they evangelized. For a hundred years now the secrets have been quite openly expressed and written about, though with some uncertainty and misgivings, but have not been noticed by the world. In the meantime events have succeeded with increasing speed and growth towards a denouncement of the secrets of the GREAT WORLD DRAMA so long wrapped up in mysterious vision. Any day may flash upon the consciousness of men the DESINY towards which mankind is hastening.”

All of Our readers are obliged to know that in reading or studying the Scriptures they must be directed by Holy Mother Church. Converts must make the following profession in regard this matter, found in the Profession of Faith: “I believe in the authority of the Apostolic and Ecclesiastical Traditions, and the Holy Scriptures, which we must interpret and understand only in the sense which our holy mother the Catholic Church has held and does hold.” Hence, no God-fearing person will interpret for himself the Scriptures, Tradition and documents of the Church.

Millennialism

We must give a stern warning to all on what is mushrooming in the world today in regard to a so-called Millennium or *Rapture*. One author calls the present day bizarre spread of Millennialism a virus. Even those of good will are open to the temptation of swallowing this diabolical bait to their own damnation. Basically Millennialism means that there will be some kind of return of Christ to rule the world with His saints for a thousand years, and there will be a time of great peace. Christ, as we pray in the Apostles Creed

“will come to judge the living and the dead.” There are no two returnings of Christ.

We now draw Our reason to speak on this matter from the recognized teaching of the Church in our very times. We quote from Denzinger’s *Enchiridion Symbolorum (The Sources of Catholic Dogma)* number 2296, giving the decree of the Holy Office, July 21, 1944. It is: “**Millenarianism (Chiliasm)** In recent times on several occasion the Supreme Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office has been asked what must be thought of the system of mitigated Millenarianism, which teaches, for example, that Christ the Lord before the final judgment, whether or not preceded by the resurrection of the many just, will come visibly to rule over this world. The answer is: The system of mitigated Milenarianism cannot be taught with safely.”

Before closing this introductory treatise on the end times We shall quote from the opening words of the Apoclypse 1, 3: “Blessed is he that readeth and heareth the words of this prophecy and keepeth those things which are written in it.” In order to wake you up We shall reverse the words just quoted above: “Not blessed is he that not readeth and not heareth the words of this prophecy and not keepeth those things which are written in it.” Using the guiding authors, given above, prayerfully perform this duty so wonderfully filled with heavenly blessings. Without a private revelation (hardly ever given) nobody is sure of heaven until he actually gets there. Dutifully obey all of God’s commands, and also show God that you really love Him and desire the rewards of heaven.

The Rosary

We like to presume that all Our readers know not only about the Rosary, but that they know how to pray it. Still it is very likely that some of you do not know this most wonderful and generally used devotion. We say generally used because it is in the prayer books of the Latin Rite. In other Catholic Rites some have it, and others do not have it. We encourage its use to one and all, and We (as did Our predecessor in the papacy) leave its acceptance in all the Rites to your being moved by the light and warmth of the Holy Ghost.

For a short explanation of the Rosary We copy from **A Practical Catholic Dictionary**, By Jessie Corrigan Pegis: “**Rosary** A chain of beads for saying prayers. A Rosary is a sacramental, a blessed object of devotion. To say the Rosary is to recite the prayers on the beads. The prayers of the Rosary honor the Blessed Virgin Mary, renew the main doctrines of the Catholic faith, and carry men’s petitions to God. The *Apostles’ Creed* is said on the Crucifix. On the first big bead the *Our Father* is recited and, on the three small beads following, the three *Hail Marys* are said, followed by a *Glory Be to the Father*. Coming to the first decade, one recalls the mystery for the decade

and recites the **Our Father**. On each group of ten beads (decade), ten *Hail Marys* are recited. Each decade is preceded by the *Our Father* and is followed by a *Glory Be to the Father*. There are five decades to the Rosary, each decade associated with a mystery of faith, which is meditated upon while the prayers are being said. Since there are fifteen mysteries in all (Joyful, Sorrowful, and Glorious), a complete Rosary would consist of fifteen decades. Usually just five mysteries are said each day.

It is said that early in the thirteenth century Our Lady appeared to St. Dominic, who founded the Dominican Order (the Order of Preacher), put the Rosary in his hand, and told him to go out and preach. The word rosary comes from the Latin word *rosarium*, meaning a rose garden. The feast of the Most Holy Rosary is celebrated on October 7.”

Over the centuries the Popes have attached many indulgences to the recitation of the rosary. That is possible only if the Rosary itself has been blessed and given the indulgence by a priest who possesses the power to do so. Hence, when purchasing a rosary be sure to have a priest (now, Ourselves and Father Robert Cardinal Lyons) bless it. If you cannot get your rosary blessed and indulgenced you can still receive the standard indulgence of 300 days for the recitation of **Jesus** (*Raccolta #113*) and 300 days for the recitation of **Mary** (*Raccolta #292*). The common sense thing to do is to make your intention to gain all the indulgences that are possible. You need not know all of them. They may be received by yourself or given to the Poor Souls in Purgatory. Just think of the good you can do by just using the above method of prayer.

The mysteries are:

Joyful: the Annunciation, the Visitation, the Nativity Our Lord, the Presentation of the Child Jesus in the Temple, and the finding of the Child Jesus in the Temple.

Sorrowful: the Agony in the Garden, the Scourging at the Pillar, the Crowning with Thorns, the Carrying of the Cross, and the Crucifixion.

Glorious: the Resurrection, the Ascension, the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the Apostles, the Assumption of Our Lady, and the Coronation of Our Lady as Queen of Heaven.

It is praiseworthy to carry the Rosary on your person, usually in a pocket. We have carried it around Our neck, between the T shirt and upper garment, daily since 1974. By the way, rosaries do wear out!

Since body and soul both go to heaven, you can make your body work for the glory of heaven also. You are encouraged to bow your head at the recitation of the name of Jesus and at the recitation of the name of Mary. It is praiseworthy to make the bow lower for the name of Jesus than for the name of Mary.

You will find some Rosaries made of thin rope. That is good for counting, but indulgences, by Church law, cannot be attached to such a material.

There may be a question as to what is the difference between the blessing on a Rosary and an indulgence attached to a Rosary. Both make the rosary a sacramental. The blessing makes the Rosary holy in that through it special actual graces are given to the one using it. Actual grace illuminates the mind to know God's will and strengthens the will to do God's will. On the other hand, an indulgence removes from the soul that for which punishment is due. Just contemplate how much good you can do for yourself and others with the graces you can receive in the recitation of the Rosary. Also, just think of the great good you can do by helping the Poor Souls in Purgatory. Their sufferings are shortened, and their entrance into heaven is speeded up. In heaven they are your advocates (petitioners) before the throne of God, and that makes your journey to heaven more and more safe and secure.

If any reader does not know where to purchase Rosaries or any religious articles they can contact Us or Father Lyons to locate religious stores which generally have catalogs advertising rosaries, in a large price range.

The Scapular

For the Scapular teaching We quote again from **A Practical Catholic Dictionary**:

“The Scapular consists of two small pieces of cloth joined by strings and worn back and front. The brown scapular, which is the scapular most often worn by the laity, is the badge of the Confraternity of Our Lady of Mount Carmel. Tradition tells us that Our Lady appeared to St. Simon Stock, Prior General of Carmel, on July 16, 1251, and put a brown scapular into his hands. She promised him that **whoever died piously wearing this scapular would not suffer eternal flames.** (Our note: We have never seen the word “piously” in the formula before, and it is necessary to ward off making it an object of superstition which is sinful).

“**Scapular Medal:** medal which may be worn instead of the cloth scapular by anyone enrolled in the scapular. The scapular medal has on one side the image of Our Lord, and showing His Sacred Heart, on the other an image of Our Lady.” When this is used both the medal as described above plus the blessing of a priest, who has the proper faculties to do so, is necessary.

As to the Brown Scapular, it is to be of wool, and the color is to be brown. No images or words on it are necessary. Anyone can make the Scapular or have it made. This Brown Scapular is from Our Lady, so really no blessing is necessary. The Church does bless and impose the Brown Scapular, and like

a Religious habit the new scapulars for the person thus enrolled never need to be blessed.

There is another less popular scapular called the Fivefold Scapular. Attwater's dictionary say this: "Five scapulars, those of the Holy Trinity, Carmelites, Servites, Immaculate Conception and the Passion, upon a single pair of bands and worn as one."

The Fivefold Scapular generally costs between thirteen and fifteen dollars each. A simple solution is to wear the Brown Scapular, and attach a Fivefold Scapular medal to it. We use such a one at night, and by day We use the standard Fivefold Scapular. That attached medal must be blessed by a priest who has the faculties to do so.

It is likely that all of you know that it was Our Lady's request at Fatima that the Scapular be worn, and that the rosary is to be said regularly. Obviously, if one wears the Scapular daily it is likely that he will die wearing it. Remember the word "piously" as given above. Some rogue may think that, while living in sin, he will be preserved from the fires of hell when he dies. He could be in for a royal surprise. Piously wearing the Scapular(s) means that, while wearing the Scapular, one habitually lives in the state of sanctifying grace.

The Sweet Taste of Heaven The Golden Arrow

Some of you may want to pursue what We write here. Hence, We shall give you the source of the information and devotion. The book is **The Golden Arrow**, edited by Dorothy Scallan and translated by Fr. Emeric B. Scallan, S.T.B., with an imprimatur dated March 1954. TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105, sell it for \$15.00, book #1123. The postage is \$5.00 when bought alone. Phone: (800) 437-5876.

This book proposes devotion to the sacred face of Christ. There are two pictures of devotion to the sacred face of Christ. One is the one seen on the veil of Veronica who presented her veil to Christ as He carried His cross. The other traditional one is the face of Christ as it is seen on the shroud of Turin, that is, the shroud in which Christ was buried, and on which His image is impressed.

The revelations are found in the book given above, which is the autobiography and revelations of Sr. Mary of St. Peter (1816-1848).

The prayer is as follows, page 226: “Prayer of Reparation in Praise of the Holy Name of God entitled **The Golden Arrow**”:

May the most host, most sacred most adorable, most incomprehensible and unutterable Name of God be always praised, blessed, loved, adored and glorified, in Heaven, on earth and under the earth, by all the creatures of God, and by the Sacred Heart of Our Lord Jesus Christ, in the most Holy Sacrament of the Altar. Amen.

After receiving this prayer, Sister Mary of St. Peter was given a vision in which she saw the Sacred Heart of Jesus delightfully wounded by the “Golden Arrow” as torrents of graces streamed from It for the conversion of sinners.

We know that the Angels and Saints in heaven constantly praise God, and in that praise they are elated, and God is adored. Those of us who repeat the “Golden Arrow” as given above are likely to experience the “SWEET TASTE OF HEAVEN,” even in this vale of tears. We have memorized that “Golden Arrow,” in order that We may be able say it over and over even in the dark of night as We fall asleep. We surely would like to continue reciting that “Golden Arrow” in union with the angels and saints forever in the world to come. We feel that, as stated above, it has for Us the *sweet taste of heaven*.



Pius, pp. XIII
December 8, 2002

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
January 16, 2003

Issue 031

501 (C) 3 - Tax Status to be Avoided

The Federal Government in the USA gives the above tax-exemption number to non-profit organizations. It is not given automatically, but it is given to those who qualify and apply for it. We do not feel that a historical study of this law is necessary in order to understand its effect on those who seek it and accept it. We do not write on this topic just in order to deal with a civic problem, but We write about it in order to explain the hidden slavery that it

entails. Anyone acquainted with the practice of the Church and the Bulla, “Unam Sanctam,” by Pope Boniface VIII, knows that there are two orders, the spiritual order and the civil order: the first is God’s one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, and the second is the various civil states all over the world. It should be known that since the spiritual order is superior to the civil or material order, the spiritual order is over the civil or material order, giving the Church the final judgment if things done by the civil order are good or bad. Strange as it may sound, all those who use the 501 (C) 3 privilege place themselves in subjection to the civil government. The reason for this is simple. If the tax-exempted body or person does something that the government does not approve, the tax exemption can be removed. After that the taxes will be levied again as on all non-tax-exempt persons and institutions. The effect can be so great that the tax-exempt organization must fold up or comply with the government’s demands. We will give you an example of that. When the Supreme Court of the USA passed the decision that no state can make laws forbidding abortions, there were people who wanted to stop the implementation of that decision in some way. They wanted some Federal Law or some referendum that would make the decision of the Supreme Court non-applicable in the individual states. We remember when the Catholics in a parish banded together, as a Church group, to stop abortions. When the parish priest, the pastor, learned of the plan of his Catholics to fight abortions he forbade them from doing so. Why would a Catholic priest oppose those who organize to save lives? It was simple. If the parishioners executed what they had planned, the Federal Government could remove the tax exemption of the parish and even the whole diocese. The ordinary taxes would be so high that the Church would lose all or nearly all of its properties. That shows that the state would be superior over the spiritual power, and the state could dictate to the Church what is right and what is wrong.

As far as We know all the Novus Ordo property in the USA is under the exemption of 501 (C) 3. The same is true of all the other religious units including the Society of St. Pius X, the Society of St. Pius V, the Archbishop Thuc units, including their unit in Mt. St. Michael’s in Spokane, Washington.

All of you who have contributed to the support of the tCC, Our Church unit, know that We do not live with the tax shelter of 501 (C) 3, and We live this way in order to be able to act freely in praising the good and condemning the evil where-ever it may appear. Once again, this freedom to be over both the ecclesiastical and civil orders is proclaimed by Pope Boniface VIII in his Bull, Unam Sanctam.

We quote from Unam Sanctam Denzinger #469 as follows: “And we are taught by evangelical words that in this power of his are two swords, namely, spiritual and temporal... Therefore, each is in the power of the Church, that is a spiritual and a material sword. But the latter, indeed, must be exercised

for the Church, the former by the Church. The former (by the hand) of the priest, the latter by the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and sufferance of the priest. For it is necessary that a sword be under a sword and that temporal authority be subject to spiritual power.... It is necessary that we confess the more clearly that spiritual power precedes any earthly power both in dignity and nobility, as spiritual matters them-selves excel the temporal....”

It was either through ignorance or malice on the part of Paul VI that he delivered the Novus Ordo Church, that he headed, to the control of the United Nations. Reports have it right now that the United Nations owns the entire Vatican property. Hence, the bougs Catholic Church under John Paul II is under the United Nations, which is of itself, an entity that has no right before God to exist.

It is a sad saga of history that civil rulers, and even sometimes Catholic rulers, refused to recognize their subjection, by reason of God’s ordinances, to the Roman Pontiff, and they made themselves the rulers of the Popes against the consent of the Popes. Hence, many Popes suffered in prisons while they protested that they had the right from God to be over the state. The rulers of states should know that God demands that they be under the veto power of the Church. Common sense demands that the blind be lead by those who can see. God gives infallibility to the Pope, and not to the state.

It should be of great joy for Our Catholics to know that We are not under the United Nations, as is the case with the Novus Ordo Church. In the USA, We have not signed Our freedom away in order have the tax exemption that is given by the United States government with the 501 (C) 3 law, as defined above.

By God’s ordinances every human being, and every civil government on earth is obliged to be subject to the Roman Pontiff. Here is how Pope Boniface VIII in Unam Sanctam states it in Denzinger #469:

“Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

All those in the whole world not subject to the Roman Pontiff are in violation of the divine law. It is the duty of the state to support the Church, not hamper it. In the above quotation from Unam Sanctam, Boniface VIII clearly declares that the state exists for the Church, and not to tax it out of existence. He says that authority in the state is to be “exercised for the Church.”

Once again We place before the world Our claim to be the Vicar of Christ. Our claim is laid out in the website: <http://www.truecatholic.us/>. We also know that the world population is made up of the children of Adam. When Our

Lord Jesus Christ came to earth to redeem us He made His claim to be the Redeemer. He lived in all holiness, and he worked numerous miracles to prove His claim, and still the general populace rejected Him, and they put Him to death. Any reader of history knows that over and over, in every generation, the people of this world re-enact on the Church the rejection and cruelty that the people at the time of Christ enacted upon Him.

In all this universal misery there is a rainbow of peace and joy. In the last Gospel of the Mass, we read the words of St. John the Apostle (John 1, 10 to 12) as follows:

“He (Christ) was in the world: and the world was made by him: and the world knew him not. He came unto his own (the Jews): and his own (the Jews) received him not. But as many as received him, to them he gave them power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in his name.”

The words “believe in his name” encompass not only faith but also the entire economy of salvation as given by God to the world through His one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church.

Once again, We in the tCC, the Catholic Church, have not given Our God-given freedom of action away. Whether the civil rulers will leave Us, and Our successors, Our rights remains to be seen during the course of the years to come. Once again, observe that the Novus Ordo Church (ruled by John Paul II) has given away its liberty of action to the United Nations. In the USA as We see them, all: the Latin Mass units (Society of St. Pius X, Society of St. Pius V, the various Thuc groups). All have given away their God-given freedom of action by reason of using the tax exemption law called 501 (C) 3.

Counterproductive War

If you kill a mosquito with a sledgehammer you do more damage than good. If you wash your house floor with a fire hose you do more damage than good. If you fight an enemy the wrong way you do more harm than good. We live in a world where all people are children of Adam and Eve. Any student of history can read that unassisted human beings are evil. We take a panoramic view of creation from the time of Adam until today. Men are good only when they cooperate with God in His holy religion. Since the time of Christ, God’s Church, which is the sole source of supernatural goodness, is the Catholic Church, the tCC, following in the footsteps and office of St. Peter.

At the time of Noe the world became so bad that God reduced it by means of a general flood to just one family of eight persons. Wherever there are savages in the world, the Church sends in missionaries to convert them. Those that

are converted become as Saint Paul says in (II Corinthians 5, 17) a new creature; "If then any be in Christ a new creature, the old things are passed away." Yes, savagery passes away, and a new creature appears. This changing of persons from god-less savagery to sainthood is not accomplished by wars alone. The only reason for a war is to create a climate where conqueror and conquered can work out a condition where justice and charity can reign. Any conqueror that is himself a savage merely spreads trouble. Caesar conquered the world, and stopped fighting. However, there still was little justice and peace. In the conquered state of Israel, the Prince of Peace, Our Lord Jesus Christ, came with His divine formula and divine powers to make peace. It is a sad saga that history proves that only a small portion of the human race puts Christ's formula into practice.

To those who do not know Us, We will inform you that We served as a missionary in Japan (the Ryukyu Islands) for twenty one years and three months. We went to areas where the natives never saw or even heard of missionaries. We shall give you a concrete example how the Catholic Church makes bad people, good.

In a small village on the small Island of Amami Oshima there was a small town where no influence of the Church ever existed. We remember Our first visit to a private home there. It is the custom to leave one's footwear in the entrance of the house. Ordinary geta (clogs) are quite safe from thieves. However, a pair of shoes is an invitation to trouble, that is, being stolen. We were told to bring Our shoes into the house to hide them from sight from the doorway. They told Us that in that village nothing is safe from thieves. The people were just exasperated at the sad condition in which they had to live, and there was nothing that they could do about it.

The Catholic missionary from the neighboring village sent a Japanese catechist into that village, and he began catechetical instructions. Possibly the ones who listened to the catechist thought it was more amusing than practical. Suddenly, an incident of great interest took place. Two of the children, who were in the instruction class, found a rather large sum of money on the road. They remembered the instruction on justice, and they went looking for the owner who had lost the money. After a search they found the owner, and they give him all the money.

What the villagers saw, to their amazement, was that some children in their village were changed into "new creatures." If those children had found that money before the instruction, in all likelihood they would have kept the money, not saying a word. The villagers heard of the incident from the man who recovered his money from the children, and this incident became the talk of the town. They were so happy, so overflowing with joy over the change in those children that they threw a village party for those partially converted

children. That is how the Church got its start on this island. We witnessed that during Our missionary life there.

Today the haters of God and His Church think that they can bring justice and peace not by the Church, not by the simple Catholic missionary, but by killing the terrorists that are notorious. Here We explain the title of this tract, counterproductive war. Killing and eliminating the notorious terrorists merely brings others that are fiercer in their place. It is like poking a stick into a hornets' nest. You will not get less bites but more bites than if you had left the nest unmolested.

What all men on earth have to learn is what the villagers on the island of Amami Oshima learned when the Church started its influence in their village. The one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church not only teaches justice, but it communicates actual grace to the recipients whereby evil is avoided and good is done.

It is well to read the early history of the Church in the Acts of the Apostles. In chapter four verses 8 and following, the heated dispute about a cure is recorded. We quote St. Peter: (Acts 4, 8 & ff):

“Then Peter filled with the Holy Ghost said to them: Ye princes of the people and ancients hear. If we this day are examined concerning the good deed done to the infirm man, by what means he hath been made whole? Be it known to you all and to all people of Israel, that by the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God had raised from the dead, even by him, this man standeth here before you whole. This is the stone (Christ) which was rejected by you the builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other. For there is no other name under heaven given to men, whereby we must be saved.”

It follows that those who do not follow this way, follow the way of Satan. That is exemplified by the Illuminati/ Masonic brotherhood and associates. Christ said that those who are not with Him are against Him.

The solution to today's problems is found only in the Catholic Church where alone the doctrine of righteousness and the power to become holy is found. Once more hear the words of Pope Boniface VIII in *Unam Sanctam*, dated November 18, 1302. It is: “Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

When Sunday Comes Around!

Those who still do not have first class literature and prayers for their Sunday devotions can find much help in the books We suggest here. They are **The**

Church's Year by Fr. Leonard Goffine and **Divine Office**, by the Catholic Church. We give the source of these books.

The Church's Year, by Father Leonard Goffine was written in 1880 (translation from the German). The Angelus Press removed the pictures and made a volume with the printed words only. This volume of 814 pages can be purchased from Angelus Press, 2915 Forest Avenue, Kansas City, Missouri 64109, LocalFax (816) 753-3557 Local Call (816) 753-3150 or (800) 966-7337. The number is STK# 6720, and the price is \$27.85 US. This book has the Epistle and Gospel for every Sunday in the year, and they are explained in a most devotional way. Besides the Sundays and Holy days nearly half of the book deals with weekday feasts. For years We copied this book for the brethren, and now (thanks be to God) you can purchase it in a well-bound book. On judgment day you will find that it was largely through Our efforts that this book is available to one and all in the English-speaking world.

This book is written in a Question and Answers format. Just to mention a few topics, We enumerate the following: Bible and Tradition, Blessings, Education of Children, Love of Enemies, Why Christ spoke in Parables, The Rosary, Miracles, Good Intention, more Hows? Whys? and Wherefores?

Divine Office (a short **Breviary**). The Angelus Press newly produces this first class book of devotion. We have the book before Us, and here are some comments. There are 221 pages. The number is: STK# 6587 and the price is \$29.95 US. If you buy this book with the Goffine above, the united postage (US. & Canada - \$8.95) & (Foreign \$14.95) is always in US money. With the Breviary you also receive a Latin Pronunciation Guide. We shall copy the catalog ad.

“Contains the official prayer of the Church – the prayers which the Church puts into the mouths of her priests and religious – the prayer of the entire Mystical Body. All of us should be familiar with the collection of psalms and hymns. Our Lord, Our Lady and the Saints prayed these psalms. In timeless Latin (used continually from about 300 AD, until before the Latin translation of 1952) with parallel English translation. Beautiful edition with leatherette (with heavy cardboard cover) sewn cover, rounded edges, black text with red high lights, two ribbons, includes everything for the Hours of Sunday Lauds, Prime, Sext, Vespers, and Compline: Prime, Sext, and Compline for all other days. Individually shrink-wrapped.

Since We may be classed (being 84 years old) as a dinosaur We can tell you that Our mother who recently died at the age of 104 used to tell Us that as a child she and her family regularly went to Church twice on Sundays. They went to Mass in the morning, and they went to Vespers in the afternoon. Please learn from your Catholic elders how to live Sundays in a more perfect manner. While in the major seminary, We likewise made part of Sunday afternoons holy by the saying or singing the time-old Vespers.

If and when you get this Breviary you will find an excellent treatment of the psalms. Frequently they open in a sort of despair, and they end proclaiming total trust in God's holy providence. Consider this. God gave us the psalms to teach all mankind in both the Old Testament and in the New Testament how to approach God in prayer. The Lord's Prayer (Our Father) was given to us by Christ Himself.

A point of interest would be that there are 150 psalms, and there are 150 Hail Marys in the traditional Rosary. Now, the world chokes on the ugly obfuscation of the up-dated rosary of bogus John Paul II. We merely say, begone Satan. Get behind Us, that is, learn from Us the way, the truth and the life.

Ethics in Theory and Practice

Right and Reason by Fr. Austin Fagothey, S.J. Buy from TAN Books and Publisher, Inc., P.O. Box 4243, Rockford, IL 61105. No.#1746 @ \$25.00 plus \$5.00 p/h. Imprimatur May 8, 1958. Also call (800) 437-5876. Here is what the TAN Books ad has to say about this book:

“Undoubtedly the greatest, most successful, clearest, easiest-to-read Ethics book written! Virtually an entire do-it-yourself course in common-sense Thomistic-Aristotelian Ethics, without a professor. Remarkably contemporary. Can be read by basically any adult – in toto or as a handy reference. Phrased in non-technical language...and so forth.”

Let Us suggest some readings that you may find most helpful in judging good or bad, right or wrong. What is required to have a just war? What is right and wrong in accepting interest from a loan? Do you understand the principle of “double effect?” It comes into play very often, so here you find a long explanation of it. Do you understand the difference between natural law and positive law? What about contracts? We could go on and on with suggested studies from **Right & Reason**. If society is not guided by right ethics it will be ruled by ruthless tyrants.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
January 16, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
March 1, 2003

Issue 032

Retreat Meditation

Those who still remember how the Church functioned before bogus Council Vatican II must remember that from time to time the parishes had what is called a “parish mission.” The parish was prepared for the coming mission by announcements of the time and a request for special prayers for the conversion of the fallen away and lukewarm Catholics of the parish. The pastor cares for the faithful by his providing Mass, sermons, and general direction of the parish. Even with that zeal, there would be some souls falling away from the Church, and others coming closer to a fall by their lukewarm practice of the faith.

First of all, the pastor does not preach the parish mission. It is preached by a priest or priests who prepare for this very special work. We are from an Order, the Capuchin Order, which was always engaged in this work of parish missions. In fact, as a boy of about eleven, We had a parish mission given by a Capuchin priest, no less than an exorcist priest, the one who drove out the devil from a woman in Earling, Iowa. You can read that record of history by purchasing the book entitled “Begone Satan” available from TAN Books and Publishers. When that priest, Father Theofulus, thundered divine truths in his sermons there was silence as in a tomb in the Church. He so impressed Us that We remember him just as if he preached to Us yesterday. After the sermons he used to pray before the Blessed Sacrament with outstretched arms, and the parishioners prayed with him in silence. It was right about that time that We felt the call to become a priest, and who knows but it could have been at that parish mission that God gave Us Our call to serve Him in the priesthood.

During the parish mission the missionary spent hours in the confessional. It is likely that people who had neglected their Easter duty came back to the zealous and frequent reception of the sacraments. The missionary visited the homes of parishioners who had left the Church, and he brought them back to the practice of their faith.

We shall note that the sermons of those missionaries are so powerful and soul-stirring that the scrupulous parishioners are told not to attend the services. They may get so disturbed that they will want to confess their sins

over and over and for hours. Prudence requires that they be not put through such a terrible soul suffering, something that is their personal problem and cross.

Before proceeding with this meditation We will inform you that as soon as the Novus Ordo came into place, parish missions became a matter of history. We shall not say that they were all shut down, but the powerful preaching no longer continued. The new parish missions became all sweetness. The preaching of hell was forbidden. On one Sunday in Australia when We assisted there, with no parish mission in progress, We preached a strong sermon on hell. Our superior called Us to task and forbad Us to preach on hell. The Novus Ordo Church was eliminating, step by step, the very concept and traditional teaching of hell. Nearly every Novus Ordo prayer card given out at funerals stated and still states, in effect, that the deceased person is right now in heaven. Furthermore, the faithful are told that it is only a matter of time before they will be in heaven with the deceased: "Oh how wonderful; do not cry!"

True Catholic catechisms teach that it is most profitable for salvation to meditate on the "four last things," namely death, judgment, heaven and hell. St. Francis of Assisi urged his Brothers to preach a good balance of punishment and reward.

Mission Sermon on the 4 Last Things

"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." There are two fears of the Lord. One is slavish fear, and the other is filial fear. Both fears have a place in our eternal salvation.

When, in the course of divine providence, our lives on earth are over we must die. God gives us time to prepare for death from birth until death. The only reason for being on earth is to prepare daily, yes, every moment, for the coming event of our death. We should look at death this way. We are certain of death, but generally we have no idea when we shall die. Every moment of life on earth is a special gift of God. If we live our lives as God demands we will not waste a moment of time. Time is so valuable that all the efforts of men cannot give us a moment of time. It comes from God. Time is so valuable that with it we can avoid hell and gain heaven, that is, if we do the will of God.

During life we either go higher or lower in grace and merit. An old priest used to tell his people that life is like a person in a canoe in the middle of a running stream with a waterfalls downstream. If the rider in the canoe neglects to put his efforts to the oars the water will take him downstream.

Hence, only those who exert effort on the oars stay in the same place or, better still, go upstream. Evil persons row their canoe downstream. Oh, that is so easy! Oh how certain is the coming progression towards the waterfalls of perdition! The lukewarm have their canoe turned upstream, but they do very little worthy of eternal reward. Without knowing it they live in a fool's paradise of blind ignorance. They are not concerned about the coming catastrophe of falling down the waterfalls to eternal perdition. They let their conscience atrophy. They have no fear of hell, nor do they desire the joys of heaven. They have no motives to avoid evil, and they have no motives to prepare for heaven.

Let us consider time and everlasting life. At the moment that a person is conceived he begins his everlasting life. His natural life of the soul will never end even if he dies a minute after conception. Of course his body will also continue forever. On the last day the body will rise to be united with the soul that is waiting for its resurrection. Consider this, you are right now living a portion of you never ending life. Once again, the purpose of your life from conception until death is to prepare for your unending life in heaven. God gives every individual all that he needs in order to make it to heaven. Hence, those who are lost, seeing their just judgment, must say forever, "I am here because of my own fault." Likewise, the just must say, "I am here because I cooperated with God in the work of my everlasting salvation."

Since God is all-knowing (knowing the past, present and future of created beings) He knows right now who on earth will actually cooperate with Him and who will not cooperate with Him. Hence, on earth there are right now two classes of souls, namely, those whom God knows will go to heaven and those whom He knows will go to hell. Those who will go to heaven are known as God's elect. God has a special care (a special providence) for His elect. Those who refuse salvation are cared for by God, lest they blame their unending and just damnation on God at judgment day.

After death and forevermore, both the just and damned continue to act exactly as they were acting at the moment of death. In effect the just were adoring and praising God. Also in effect the damned were defying and cursing God.

The just see that they are God-like in sanctifying grace, so they belong to the family of God. They can enjoy the beatific vision forever. The damned see that they are dirtied with mortal sin, and therefore they do not have the life of sanctifying grace. Hence, they can never ever see God face to face in the beatific vision. This angers them, and they curse God actively and forever. They tell God unceasingly "I hate You, and I hate You forever." God responds, "That is your decision and activity, and I punish you in hell forever and ever." The cursing of the damned and the punishment of God scroll side-by-side forever. The damned know it. Their punishment will continue forever. It will

never end.

Some people think that the damned will repent, but that will never happen. They actively curse God forever, and that brings the just judgment of God on them, similar to effect of their cause.

Just imagine the impossible. If the damned were permitted a place in heaven they could not enjoy the beatific vision, for the beatific vision presupposed that the soul has the divine life of charity through sanctifying grace. He would be like a man blind and deaf at an opera, grinding his teeth because he cannot enjoy what he knows is going on before him. The only future for the damned is what Christ called, the darkness outside where there is the “weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Spiritual books have many examples of how terrible hell really is. Over and over, from the time We started to hear sermons in Our parish church, We heard the following story:

In Monasteries when there is a funeral the Monks gather before the Mass, with the coffin present, in Church, and they pray the Office for the Dead. On one occasion, as they began the Office of The Dead the somberness of the recitation of the Divine Office was broken by a movement in the coffin. The corpse rose up a bit, and with a voice sounding as one coming out of hell it said: “I have been judged by the just God.” The Monks were shocked, and they had a discussion. Should they continue the Divine Office or not? The conclusion was that the corpse (the terrible voice) merely said: “I have been judged by the just God.” He did not say that he was damned. Then the Monks continue the Divine Office as usual. After a short time the corpse once more rose a bit, and from it came the terrible voice again: “I have been judged by the just God.” The Monks were amazed, but once again he did not say he was in hell. As they continued the Office for the Dead the man in the coffin cried out again, “I have been judged by the just God, and I am damned.” With that testimony the Monks felt forced to stop the public prayers for the dead and the Catholic funeral for the dead. The same fate awaits all those who die in mortal sin.

We could continue with some stories of the deaths of the Saints. It is reported in the lives of the Saints that when St. Scholastica, the sister of St. Benedict, died they saw her soul go to heaven as a white dove.

We feel that much good is had by a consideration of the fact that we never know when we shall die. As we live, any heartbeat can be our last heartbeat. Just think of all the people who die without warning. They are shot, ran over by cars, cracked up in plane crashes and the like. Death comes as a thief in the night even when we die slowly. The dying know not the moment when their conscious mind ceases to function, just as we know not when our

conscious mind ceases to act when we go to sleep.

It is important that every human being be in the state of sanctifying grace every moment of his or her lives. Once one has been baptized he can have only one of two states of soul, that is, being in sanctifying grace or in mortal sin. It is possible that one be in sanctifying grace and still has temporal punishments to perform. That will be completely accomplished in purgatory. Hence, those in purgatory all eventually go to heaven.

The question of unbaptized persons comes up. Original sin remains in the soul where no baptism is given, until the person makes his determination to serve God with an act of perfect love or turn away from God with mortal sin. That determination is likely made right at the time the person gets the use of reason. Before that he can neither sin nor do acts of virtue. A valid baptism of water takes away original sin and gives sanctifying grace. Hence, after baptism and after the first determination is made, all men are either in sanctifying grace or in mortal sin. There is no state other than those two states, and one state takes the person to heaven and the other state takes him to hell.

Lest there be confusion on this point We shall clear up the question of the “limbo of the infants.” If a person who dies as he is created in original sin, he dies without sanctifying grace, that is, without the supernatural life of grace or charity. Hence, he cannot go to heaven. In hell there are two parts. One is for those who die in mortal sin, and another is for those who die in original sin. The hell for those who die in mortal sin has much suffering. However, those who die in original sin do not suffer, but they lack the beatific vision of God forever. The Fathers of the Church without apologies merely say that the unbaptized that die that way are damned souls. Hence, you see the reason for the Church making the law that infants must be baptized shortly after birth, that is, within two weeks of birth, and if danger of death is seen before that time, baptism must be given immediately. God made it that every normal human being has the power to confer the valid sacrament of baptism of water. In this treatise We shall not deal with that procedure.

It is absolutely amazing to Us how people consider themselves safe and sound on the way to heaven. We know a person who converts people over a large part of the world without any attachment to Pope, Bishop or priest. For her getting to heaven means being baptized and living a good life – finished.

The Russian and Greek Orthodox think that getting to heaven means that one is safe if he is subject to some Orthodox Patriarch. Since bogus Council Vatican II all imaginable forms of Christianity have surfaced. It is impossible to deal with all or even the most obvious sects. However, the largest blundering group belongs to all those who believe that going to the Latin Mass will get them to heaven. Some groups have bishops, and others have

merely priests. They are without a Pope, and are content in that condition. Christ gave the basic command that all men (and all states) in order to be saved must be in His one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. The Fathers of the Church expressed it in this short formula: "Outside the Church there is no salvation." The Church has never veered from this dogma. Believe it and follow it or be damned.

A starting point on the way to heaven is faith. Without divine and catholic faith it is impossible to please God; it is impossible to get to heaven. Faith does not stand alone, for hope and charity must also be had in order to be saved.

We come upon persons who laugh Us to scorn for stating the above dogmas. They should consider the world at the time of Noe. The Fathers of the Church instructed that just as all were lost who were not in the Ark, so all those who are not in God's Church, the Catholic Church (now under Us) are all lost.

The above paragraph may stir up a furor, so We shall state briefly that being in the Church while not being a member of the Church (by baptism of water) is a thing that is known for sure by God alone. A catechumen who knows the faith and is determined to become a Catholic can enter (be within) the Church by an act of perfect contrition or perfect love. Once again, he is in the Church, where alone there is salvation, but he is not a member of the Church until he receives the baptism of water.

Just where is there guilt in regard to not being in the Church by baptism and not being subject to the Pope? God in His infinite knowledge of hearts knows this for each person. Anyone who avoids being a Catholic because he does not use the graces God gives him, cannot claim to get to heaven merely by the act of perfect contrition. Why is that? It is because his act of perfect contrition is not perfect without an act of obedience God places on him. That act of obedience is found in the dogma (God's command):

"Outside the Church there is no salvation."

Smart as they may have thought themselves to be, all those who remained "outside" the Ark of Noe were lost, and so it is with the Church. All those who die outside of Her (and are responsible for it) will be lost.

Our Lord gave the parable of the man who hired men to work in His vineyard. At all hours of the day he found men idle. He sent them to work in his vineyard. How do we understand idle? It is: not working for the wages of heaven.

First of all, all those who are not in the state of sanctifying grace are idle. No matter how good they are, and no matter how wonderful their lives are they

are idle, not working at all. While one is without sanctifying grace (those in original sin and mortal sin), there can be no supernatural reward for anything that is done. One is simply unemployed in the work of his salvation.

We shall consider the gaining of merit for a heavenly reward once one has sanctifying grace. Besides sanctifying grace one must do some honest work, and to that work must be attached two supernatural qualities. One must do his works for a supernatural motive and under the influence of (supernatural) actual grace. All these four elements must be present and function at once.

The supernatural motive is this. The act is done for the honor and glory of God and the salvation of souls in some form. To work just to have food on the table will give no supernatural reward, for that motive is a natural one, and it is unworthy of a supernatural reward.

The supernatural assistance is actual grace that helps one do good and avoid evil. If that divine power is not employed in the otherwise rewardable act it is useless for a supernatural reward, and the person, to say it again, is idle, wasting his time, and not improving his position for a heavenly reward. So that you can remember these necessary elements We shall repeat them. For any act to be worthy of a supernatural reward the person must be in

1. sanctifying grace,
2. do an ordinary good act,
3. for a supernatural motive, and
4. under the influence of actual grace.

It was related to Us as a true story that a Pope had a wax image of himself made and put in a coffin resting in his residence, as being ready for burial. When a visitor saw that object he remarked to the Pope, "Why do you have such an ugly thing in your residence?" The Pope replied, "Whenever We have an important decision to make for the Church and even Our personal life, We come here and contemplate what decision will be best for Us at death. To date We have not regretted any decision made in that way."

Dear reader, you can do that same thing in imagination also. The contemplation of one's death has made many people zealous for the good. The non-Catholic will convert. The Catholic will really make his faith practical. He will support the Church in all Her works by supporting the clergy, building and maintaining hospitals, orphanages, soup kitchens and the like. Vocations to the priesthood and religious life will also flourish.

Today We live in a time when God is permitting men to hang themselves. The author, Haydock, quotes the Fathers of the Church who explain the words in Isaias 13, 10: Matthew 24, 29: & Mark 13, 23 "the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her light," where the sun is God and the moon is the

Church. All those who permit themselves to be lax in the practice of the faith will freeze in spiritual death just as surely as a person who permits himself to sleep poorly clothed in a below zero cold place.

Which one of the following sentences will each one of us be forced to say, by the command of the just God, from our coffins? "I have been judged by the just God and I am in heaven," or "I have been judged by the just God and I am damned?" Amen.

Lord, make me an instrument of Thy peace;
Where there is hatred, let me sow love;
Where there is doubt, faith;
Where there is despair, hope;
Where there is darkness, light;
and where there is sadness, joy.

O Divine Master, grant that I may not so much seek to be consoled, as to console; to be understood, as to understand; to be loved as to love; for it is in giving that we receive, it is in pardoning that we are pardoned, and it is in dying that we are born to eternal life.



Pius, pp. XIII
March 1, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
April 20, 2003

Issue 033

The Spiritual Life Is and functions as an Organic Whole

With His infinite knowledge God sees the entire human race from Adam to the last person on earth as being either in heaven or hell. That will be accomplished fully at the end of the world. However, before the end of the world God knows who among the living will die in sanctifying grace and who will die in original or mortal sin. Hence, God sees on earth at all times all those who are His elect and all those who will be numbered among the damned.

It is most profitable towards salvation for us to think along with God, as far as possible, on this all-important matter. Of the dead we should consider that right now all of the dead are either in hell or in heaven or on the certain committed path to heaven by being in purgatory.

It is likewise profitable to think of those around us on earth today, as being either without sanctifying grace or with sanctifying grace. If God should slam the door of salvation shut at this moment there would be only two columns of men, those on God's right and those on God's left, those in heaven and those in hell forever. There is no escape from this reality.

It is important that we keep this important reality in mind. We are either in mortal sin or we are in sanctifying grace. Unbaptized infants are in original sin, and that state is one, of being without sanctifying grace.

By God's justice hell is composed of two parts. The condition of infants with original sin is no personal fault, so these infants have no punishment of pain in their part of hell. Those with mortal sin are punished in all justice in their part of hell. All their conditions will continue forever.

Internal Qualifications

On judgment day all persons are placed in heaven or in hell more for internal qualifications than for good or bad conduct. We shall put it this way. No matter how well one obeys all of God's commandments he will not for that reason alone go to heaven. The proof of that statement is found in the words of St. Paul in (I Corinthians, 13, 3):

“And if I should distribute all my goods to feed the poor, and if I should deliver my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.”

The only thing in the soul that will get one into heaven is sanctifying grace, also called charity. By sanctifying grace the soul has a supernatural life, which is necessary in order to have and enjoy the beatific vision. The only thing that will get one into hell is the lack of sanctifying grace. All those in original sin and mortal sin are lacking sanctifying grace. That lack takes them to one of two places in hell: the hell of those in original sin called limbo, and the hell of those in mortal sin simply called hell. Cruel as it may seem to some, that terrible punishment will continue forever, without any hope of ever ending or changing. The damned curse God, and God punishes them with the degree of punishment that they deserve.

Internal Conditions and Functions of the Soul

Since the fall of Adam, God creates all souls (at the moment of conception) sort of as a computer without any working software. Take another example;

the soul is as a tractor without any attached equipment. Both the computer and tractor become useful for many functions only after they are united with some equipment.

The first equipments that are planted in the soul at the time of baptism (together with sanctifying grace) are the infused virtues of faith, hope and charity (known as theological virtues), and prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude (known as moral or cardinal virtues).

Every one of these infused supernatural virtues (all seven enumerated above) give powers for action that cannot be performed without them. A detailed explanation of those functions is given in well-developed catechisms.

Briefly, faith enables one to believe in God and believe everything that God teaches through His Church. Hope enables one to hope for forgiveness upon repentance and heaven when one dies in sanctifying grace. Charity enables one to love God with a supernatural love because He is all good in Himself and deserving of all our love. After death, faith (seeing God in a blurred way) and hope (wishing for heaven that he does not possess) are useless, but charity continues forever.

Prudence is a supernatural right judgment. Justice is supernatural correct dealing with man. Temperance is a supernatural control of self. Fortitude is a supernatural strength. All these infused moral virtues also exist in the natural order. They are gained and perfected by practice, while the supernatural infused virtues are given in an instant when baptism is received. For example, in pagan lands, parents and children do not judge that young people can make a right judgment in the choice of a marriage partner, so the parents pick the marriage partners of their children.

Mortal sin drives out the infused virtue of charity, sanctifying grace, from the soul, and all the other infused virtues are damaged, and their functions are impaired. Hope is lost by presumption and despair. Faith is lost by the denial or doubt of God in His revealed word. In adult catechisms these doctrines are developed.

It must be noted that the infused virtues are weak without the assistance of the Gifts of the Holy Ghost. Those gifts of the Holy Ghost are enumerated in Isaias 11, 2:

“And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him (Christ): the spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the spirit of counsel and of fortitude, the spirit of knowledge and of godliness.”

Catechisms enumerate them as follows: **wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord.** Once again, this

newsletter does not have the space to give a full explanation of how the gifts of the Holy Ghost work in the soul upon the infused virtues. For Our English speaking peoples there is a fine booklet entitled **Novena to the Holy Ghost** by the Holy Ghost Fathers. The book is out of print, and the Holy Ghost Fathers will not reprint it. Although they list themselves as publishers of the booklet, they claim no copyright. That being the case, We made copies of the Novena for the devotional lives of all those We serve. It makes no difference where you get those teachings or where you get the devotions to the Holy Ghost. Nevertheless, getting those teachings is a must for all those who want to understand and live the fundamentals of a holy life.

We shall give a short explanation of the seven gifts of the Holy Ghost. A full explanation requires the reading of books on this study.

Wisdom gives a deep understanding of God, and it gives a relish for the things of God.

Understanding gives an ever-deeper penetration of divine truths. With it, holy doctrines are fresh and new all the time.

Counsel gives a right judgment in all things of salvation, and it takes hesitancy out of the virtue of prudence.

Fortitude imparts powers to the soul to face danger without fear, in even life-long suffering.

Knowledge gives a firm grasp of religious truths, even without studies, as with the Cure of Ars.

Piety makes one give every one his due (wages, respect, titles etc.).

Fear of the Lord is the filial fear of God where one is careful not to offend Him even in small matters (without having in mind punishments).

Every person must have a personal approach to God, just as every child speaks personally to his earthly father and mother.

We shall give Our current approach to the Holy Ghost for His gifts. Of course, once We have asked for an increase in the infused virtues of faith, hope and charity, prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude, We ask that all of them be perfected and bolstered by all the gifts of the Holy Ghost. This is generic, and yet We go for more. We make it so you can also pray it if you are so moved to do so. O Holy Ghost perfect and increase my faith with this gifts of wisdom, understanding and knowledge. Perfect and bolster my prudence with Thy gift of counsel, and perfect and bolster both by wisdom. O Holy Ghost perfect and bolster my fortitude with Thy gift of fortitude, and perfect and bolster both with wisdom. Perfect and bolster my justice with Thy gift of piety. Perfect and bolster my gift of fear of the Lord with wisdom: 'by which I may replace the cautious dictates of my human intellect with the exigencies of the good pleasure of my heavenly Father.' Make known to me the good pleasure of the heavenly Father so that with Thy assistance I may do always (as Christ did) the good pleasure of my heavenly Father.

Consider some practical examples of the workings of the gifts of the Holy Ghost. It was through the gift of counsel that Christ had an answer to the “impossible” question: “Is it lawful to pay tithes to Caesar?” A “yes” answer would make Christ hated by the general public, and a “no” answer would put him in violation of the law. What was the right answer? Christ gave that right answer immediately: “Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s and to God the things that are God’s.” The Apostles were fearful as to what to say in the time to trial during persecution. They were told not to be concerned about what to say in such a circumstance. Why? It was because the Holy Ghost would give them the answer, even an answer that they had never learned. The early Christians (and may they do the same today) were careful to write down the answers of the martyrs given under questioning.

We instinctively sense that we do not have the strength of the martyrs. However, those who know the working of the gifts of the Holy Ghost are certain that they can stand firm in the time of persecution if they call upon the Holy Ghost for fortitude and above all if fortitude is also fortified with wisdom.

By Their Works Ye Shall Know Them

Generally in catechisms where the infused virtues and the gifts of the Holy Ghost are treated you will also find that the fruits of the Holy Ghost are enumerated and possibly explained. All souls endowed with sanctifying grace have the infused virtues, which are also fortified by the gifts of the Holy Ghost. That being the case there must be signs of that internal reality, plus signs of those internal activities. Those signs are called the fruits of the Holy Ghost. The word “fruit” denotes that the product is delectable to the taste and nourishing to the body. St. Paul enumerates those wonderful fruits in Galatians 5, 22 –23: as follows,

“But the fruit of the spirit is charity, joy, peace, patience, benignity, goodness, longanimity, mildness, faith, modesty, continency, chastity.”

The verb “is,” as St. Paul uses it, leads one to understand that all those elements are united as just one fruit. Thus if a person has one of them he has all of them to some degree. If one of the above is obviously missing then the conclusion is that none of the others, that he may appear to have, are true fruits of the Spirit.

There is another facet of the fruits of the Holy Ghost that We must explain. Father Edward Leen makes the following observation in regard the fruits of the Holy Ghost. We quote Father Leen: “This number (those enumerated above) is not meant to be exhaustive (namely that there are no more), for every good supernatural act that is accomplished with ease and delight

merits the name of “fruit” (S. T. I. II. q. 70, a. 2),” As you see he rests this teaching on the Summa Theologia of St. Thomas Aquinas.

We must make two observations in regard to the words of Father Leen. First of all, he takes for granted that all the fruits enumerated by St. Paul presume that they are “accomplished with ease and delight.” His words also imply that all our acts can and should be performed with a certain ease and a certain delight. Hence, if one upon rising in the morning for the honor and glory of God, can do so with ease and delight, he has right then and there a fruit of the Holy Ghost. How wonderful if his whole day could be performed in like manner, for thus he would be making the entire day one continuous fruit of the Holy Ghost.

The fruits of the Holy Ghost are quite easily understood, so an explanation cannot be given in an expose in this short space. We will point out that the fruit called “faith” is not the infused virtue of faith as given above. It means trustworthy, as is meant when one says I have “faith” in my doctor.

We shall explain a few of the fruits of the Holy Ghost so that the reader may apply correct thinking to all the fruits. Charity (the name of this newsletter) means that one is (without giving up justice) good, kind and generous to his fellowmen.

The fruit of joy means that our works are done with a kind of happiness, where one is bubbling over with the sweetness of a child. We remember a holy layman, a businessman, who made the following observation. The topic in progress was recreation. He observed that he always enjoyed his work, and he felt no need to seek out some other recreation to get joy. He could not understand why people labeled work as “drudgery” so they were in misery until they found some other recreational diversion: a trip to Hawaii, swimming, opera, and the like to get joy. In other words their lives were divided into drudgery and tin can joy. He experienced real supernatural (heavenly) joy all the time.

Keep this in mind. In order to possess any fruits of the Holy Ghost one must first be in the state of sanctifying grace, having the supernatural virtues and being bolstered with the gifts of the Holy Ghost as explained above.

If one loses sanctifying grace by mortal sin (the only way it can be lost) he loses the infused virtue of charity. At once the infused virtues of hope and faith are damaged, and easily can be lost by the sin of doubt and by the sin of heresy. With those infused virtues blasted out of existence all the other good things of the spiritual life have no foundation on which to function. All those in mortal sin are truly miserable creatures in this world and in hell. On the other hand those with the infused virtues, the gifts of the Holy Ghost and

overflowing with the fruits of the Holy Ghost are marvelous creatures in this world and obvious candidates for the joys of heaven.

The Eight Beatitudes

Some may think that if they have the above qualities and activities they are on top of the spiritual life. That is not so! Christ expanded on the lives of His elect to include the eight beatitudes. They are found in Matthew 5, 3-10. When We visited the holy land We were at the hillside where Christ made this proclamation. The eight beatitudes are as follows:

1. “Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
2. Blessed are the meek; for they shall possess the land.
3. Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.
4. Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after justice; for they shall have their fill.
5. Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy.
6. Blessed are the clean of heart; for they shall see God.
7. Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God.
8. Blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice’ sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.”

Having reached this high point some of you may wonder where they can find an explanation of the eight beatitudes? It can be found in *The Church Year*, by Fr. Leonard Goffine, available from ANGELUS PRESS, 2915 Forest Avenue, Kansas City, Missouri 64109. 1-800-966-7337. In their catalog it is #6720 @ \$27.95 plus p/h \$6.95. Any person sincere about his getting to heaven should be reading this book every Sunday of the year.

On the feast of All Saints the eight beatitudes are read in the Gospel of the Mass. Father Goffine asks this question: “Why is the Gospel of the Eight Beatitudes read on this day?” His answer is: “Because they form, so to speak, the steps on which the saints courageously ascended to heaven. If you desire to be with the saints in heaven, you must also mount patiently and perseveringly these steps, then God’s hand will assuredly aid you.”

We shall copy what Father Goffine writes on the eighth beatitude listed above: “Those suffer persecution for justice’ sake who by their words, writing, or by their life defend the truth, the faith and Christian virtues; who cling firmly to God, and permit nothing to turn them from the duties of the Christian profession, from the practice of their holy religion, but on its account suffer hatred, contempt, disgrace, injury, and injustice from the world. If they endure all this with patience and perseverance, even, like the saints, with joy, then they will become like the saints and like them receive the heavenly crown. If we wish to be crowned with them, we must suffer with

them; 'And all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.' II Timothy 3,12."

Our experience teaches Us that the general run of Christians are well satisfied with anything less than perfection. God gives two kinds of directives. One form of directive is the commandments – do this or be damned, and avoid this or be damned. God also elevated His urgings to what is called the Evangelical Counsels. Those counsels are poverty, chastity and obedience. It is advisable for every Christian to live this mode of life in as far as he can.

Religious Life

Those who are called by God should embrace the religious life where the evangelical counsels of poverty, chastity and obedience are embraced with the binding force of the three vows of poverty, chastity and obedience. One who makes those vows in religious life become precious in the eyes of God, and God gives him/her a special reward for his ordinary Christian living. For example, Brother John cuts wood to heat the monastery. Mr. John Brown cuts wood to heat his house. What is the resulting reward for Brother John? Since he is a consecrated person his ordinary actions are as sacred before God as if a layman genuflects or makes the sign of the cross. The religious life is a great profit both for the religious himself/herself and for the entire world. Take this example. Hospitals are a Christian invention. Those who know not Christianity generally do not have hospitals and similar places of charity and mercy.

Here is a suggestion for your prayer life. Address Father, Son and Holy Ghost thus:

God give me an increase of the infused theological virtues of faith, hope and charity: an increase of the infused moral virtues of prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude.

Perfect and bolster in me all the infused virtues with the seven gifts of the Holy Ghost, namely, wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord.

Make the working of the virtues and gifts in me produce the fruits of the holy Ghost, namely, charity, joy peace, patience, longanimity, goodness, benignity, mildness, faith, modest, continency and chastity.

May all these be advanced even further by the Eight Beatitudes. And may these pour over in the evangelical counsels of poverty, chastity and obedience in as far as my state of life permits.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
April 20, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

May 25, 2003

Issue 034

Faith Blindness Is Similar to Color Blindness

In order to explain the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven Our Lord Jesus Christ frequently resorted to the use of parables. In imitation of Our Lord and lead by ordinary divine light We present the parable below to explain the mystery of the Catholic and divine infused virtue of faith. Our opening text defines faith and states its absolute necessity for eternal salvation.

In Hebrews 11, 1, we read: “Now faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that appear not.” Verse 6 says: “But without faith it is impossible to please God,” and obviously it is impossible to get to heaven. The faithless are doomed to hell forever.

Parable

Give your first consideration to the words explaining faith as: “the evidence of things that appear not.” The person who sees normally (not color blind) sees not only the objects before him, but he also sees them in their colors. To the person who is color blind all the objects before him are seen, but all of them are in shades of black and white. No matter what he does he cannot change that fact. If no one ever told him that there are such things as colors he would never know that they exist for anyone on earth to see.

In the seminary while studying empirical psychology the problem of color blindness had to be studied. In order to deal with color two things must be considered. The first thing is that there must actually be color (in some causative way) in external objects. The second element is that there must be a power in the viewer to see the colors. The viewer must have it in himself to

see color, and the objects before him must have color in them in some causative way.

If a person goes to a black and white movie or views black and white photographs every object seen will be in the spectrum of black and white. The persons both with the power to see color and those without the power to see color all see the same colorless objects. The objects have no cause within them to produce color.

The parable is this! Those who cannot see the things of divine and Catholic faith, that is, in their divine properties are faith-blind. A person without faith knowing that the man at the altar is a priest and that the priest completed the consecration of the Mass just cannot see any change in that what still appears as just bread and wine. He cannot see that the consecrated species are the Body and Blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ, really, truly and substantially present. He would have no qualms what so ever to throw left over consecrated hosts out to the birds or just walk on Them himself. We have heard of such things taking place in non-Catholic Christian religions.

It is important that We explain faith-blindness both for those who have the faith and for those who do not have the faith. Those who have Catholic and divine faith will thank God for the marvelous quality of their Catholic and divine faith. They will be more careful not to offend against their virtue of faith lest they may lose it and possibly never get it back again. Those with the faith must make acts of faith especially when they get to the age of reason, when temptations against faith surface and especially while going through door of death.

Please lay the example of color blindness beside faith blindness. The power of the infused virtue of faith resides in the individual. It does not belong to human nature, so at birth every descendent of Adam and Eve is without the infused virtue of faith. It is given to the individual at the moment of baptism whether that baptism is of water or desire. It remains attached to the soul for life unless for some reason it is discarded by unbelief. It can also be hampered in its operation by any mortal sin. Once one has lost his/her faith it is almost impossible to receive it back. Note well, We said, “almost” impossible to acquire it again. Any one who has lost his faith should make the utmost efforts to regain it while he still has all his faculties, for it is highly unlikely that he will be able to regain it at the moment of death.

As with the power to see color, an external object is required, so too faith also requires that the objects of faith (mysteries) actually exist. The whole spectrum of the Catholic Faith is divine. It begins, as the Apostles’ Creed says that one believes “in the holy Catholic Church...”

During Our ministry We had a young man come to Us for instructions in the Catholic faith. He sat through the instructions just as any other catechumen. One day he asked Us to hear his story. He told Us that he saw religions at nearly every corner in the road. He determined to study all the religions he could find, and in the end he would choose the best one for himself. That, indeed, was a laudable motive for a person without the virtue of faith. In his account he made the following remark. "When I first came here I was in the process of searching to find the best religion on earth and then taking it for myself. I no longer do that. Here I have found the only religion given to man by God for man's eternal salvation. All the other religions are false and avail nothing for eternal salvation."

Let us put it this way. Just suppose that our Catholic religion was colored blue. Let that be the example of the divinity of the Catholic Church. Once the young man saw that Church in blue, he immediately saw that all the other religions were just shades of black and white. No matter where on earth he might go he could always find God's Church to man. He could always know that all the other religions were man-made, and useless for the attainment of heaven. In other words when he viewed all the Churches in the world all of them were shades of white and black except the Catholic Church, which had the divine color (so to say) of blue. A faith blind person could never see that.

This young man was able to make the above judgment for two reasons. He had the infused virtue of Catholic and divine faith, and with that he was able to see the divinity of the Catholic Church and also make the judgment that all other religions are false. The Catholic Church is not the best religion on earth. She is the only (true) religion on earth.

At this stage in the treatise on faith let us revert to the definition of faith as given in the Epistle of St. Paul to the Hebrews 11, 1: "Now faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that appear not." We who have the sight of divine faith see no more with our natural sight and natural reason than do other persons who lack the virtue of divine faith. It is only because we are not faith blind, not color blind (so to say) in the supernatural order.

It is evident that each and every one of those who read these words are either able to see color or they are colorblind. The same is true in the supernatural order. Each and every reader of these words is either a person with divine faith or he is without divine faith.

Lest some of you may think that the operation of faith works in a vacuum We must explain the problem of discovering the objects of faith. Let us take a simple example. If you have a person before you who knows nothing at all of the Old or New Testaments, and then posit the supposition that he has in himself divine faith (actually an impossibility). Tell him that what he sees in

the Mass, the consecrated Host, is the body and blood of Jesus Christ, true God and true man, really and truly and substantially present. Even if he had divine faith he could not believe that, for he needs the foundation (preamble) of the truths of the faith. He must know the Creator God, the Incarnation, the Redemption, the succession of Holy Order and so forth before he can believe in the Eucharist as defined above.

There are those who think that all that is necessary for accepting divine truths and realities are the (preamble) foundations of the faith. Many people know the Old and New Testaments inside out, and still they cannot believe what is divine in them. They cannot believe that Jesus Christ is true God and true man. We heard of a Protestant minister who was a prolific writer with shelves of books that he wrote on the truths of the faith, and still he could not accept the truth that the Catholic Church was God's only religion on earth. With all his studies and books he still could not do the works of faith as defined by St. Paul (Heb. 11,1) where the divine is present when to his senses and brilliant mind he could not lay hold of "things that appear not."

This faith blind Minister saw all things as shades of black and white. Not one color stood out, so all the things before him were no more than just shades of black and white. He was faith-blind, so his Protestant religion had the same color (so to say) as all the other religions in the world. The Catholic Church for him had nothing special about it for him. We never heard if he ever received the infused virtue of divine faith, so it is likely that he passed from this life to the next life just full of knowledge of the faith but without divine faith. Shudder at this: without divine faith it is impossible to please God, and it is also impossible to avoid hell and to enter heaven.

There are many who say that if they were in the Holy Land and had seen the many miracles that Christ performed they would not have turned against Him on Good Friday as the priests and people did, to the point of calling for His crucifixion. All the miracles in the world do not make one ounce of faith. The signs from heaven are to lead the faithless to see that there is something special going on, and they are to pray for divine help, that is, for faith. They are to cooperate with actual grace and thus with the help of God become persons with the infused virtue of divine faith in their souls. In the natural order it would be that the person who was colorblind received the sight to see color.

Those of us who have the virtue of divine faith must be careful not to do anything that can lead us to lose our divine faith. The highly intellectual people like to pride themselves in their ability to figure out all the problems before them. If there is a problem that is above and beyond the powers of human reason they are tempted to simply deny the divine truth, and by that they lose their faith. We remember on Okinawa there was a priest who felt confident that he belonged to the elite. One day in the presence of many other

priests he denied the perpetual virginity (Mary is a virgin before, during and after the birth of Christ) of the Blessed Virgin. Since it was in Novus Ordo days he remained uncorrected by the superiors. Low and behold, at the next election the brethren elected him as the highest superior of the Capuchin Order on the island of Okinawa. Obviously, he did not treat us well or fairly.

In a recent publication We read the account of how the Jews are attacking the Scriptures (the Bible as it is written and approved by the Church). They attack God's holy word by attacking the Oberam-mergau Passion Play. They claim that the play is anti-Semitic, for the play tells the truth of how the Jews called for and were responsible for the death of Christ on the Cross. Pontius Pilate professed the innocence of Christ, and he said he was not a Jew (He was a Roman). He told Christ, that His own people turned Him over to him to get Him crucified. The account of how even the high priest of God's religion (at that point in history) said that Christ must die. Now the Jews do not want that history to stand. Anything that is shameful to the Jews, so they now say, must be removed from the Oberammergau Passion Play and from the New Testament accounts of Christ's passion and death. It is true that anti-Semitism (opposing a Jew for no other reason than that he is a Jew) is wrong. However, it is not anti-Semitism to speak the truths of history, for those truths can never be undone without making a lie.

A bit of sadness comes over Us as We recall an unhappy incident in Our life. We were riding in a Jeep with a Jewish lawyer who was serving as a lawyer in the armed forces. He told us in no uncertain terms, "You can tell me all the good things you want about Christ, but do not come along with that baloney that He is God." It even pains Us to repeat (as an example of history) that man's horrible blasphemy. His knowledge of Christ and His Church was complete, for he was married to a Catholic woman, and they had a son who received Catholic baptism.

In the Apostles Creed we profess belief in God the Father..., in Jesus Christ..., in the Holy Ghost..., the Holy Catholic Church..., the communion of the saints..., the forgiveness of sins..., the resurrection of the body..., and life everlasting. Amen.

You may have thought that being a Catholic merely follows from knowing the arguments that proved that the Catholic Church is God's one and only Church. That is not the case. Over the years We have instructed many non-Catholics in the faith. In the beginning of this newsletter We gave you the example of the Japanese young man who came to Us to learn what We had to say about Our religion. Once, sort of in a flash, he received the infused virtue of divine faith, he told Us that he saw the truth that the Catholic Church is the only Church on earth that is from God.

We recall where a mother and daughter took a course in religion by mail. Both the mother and daughter progressed normally. However, one day the mother came up short. She had a problem believing that the Eucharist is the true Body and Blood of Jesus Christ. In disgust she said to her daughter: I followed the instruction to this point, but I just can never believe that the Catholic Eucharist is the true Body and Blood of Jesus Christ. The daughter of faith breathlessly replied: Why mother I believe it, for Christ said so at the Last Supper., "This is My Body..." This is My Blood..."

There is much confusion in the entire world today as to where is the Catholic Church. Where is the Church that God gave to men for man's eternal salvation? Once one knows (from arguments which are crowned by divine faith) the Catholic Church (under Pope Pius XIII) he automatically abandons all other religions that claim to be of divine origin.

We made a study of what went wrong and what made Council Vatican II the origin of a new religion. We studied its sixteen document. We also studied the new Liturgy, the new Canon Law and the new Catechism of the Church. Our conclusion was and still is that the Novus Ordo is not God's Church. For years We worked with others to assemble faithful Catholics for a papal election. As the date came closer there was a great schism, and even at that We pushed on without being in any guiding position. Finally, a well-organized papal election elected Us as the Pope on October 24, 1998. We freely accepted the office of Vicar of Christ, and the Catholics of the time both those who took part in the voting and those who did not take part in the voting accepted Us as the Pope, the Vicar of Christ. The account of the pre-election and election process can be found in the website given in the information box on the first page on this newsletter.

By means of the papal election and Our consent, plus Our divine faith We believe that We are the Pope, the Vicar of Christ and the immediate successor after Pope Pius XII (d. October 9, 1958)

For those who know Us and are not one with Us it is Our judgment there must be one or two things missing in you. You may not know of the October 24, 1998 papal election. If you know that, the next and likely problem left is that you lack the virtue of divine faith.

The example is this. Behold before you are all the Churches in the world. One alone has the divine color, and you cannot see it. They all look the same, and for one reason or another you like one where you hang on, likely for the consolation of it.

Only those who die with faith, hope and charity (having sanctifying grace) will enter heaven. It is presumed that those with faith will find God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church.

In the natural order, those who are colorblind never find a color. In the supernatural order, those who are faith blind never find the color of divine objects.

Once again, in the natural order you are able to see color or you cannot see color. The same is true in the supernatural order. You are able to see supernatural “color” or you cannot see supernatural “color.” The most pitiful fact of history is that the spiritually color blind in the Holy Land failed to see the divinity in the crucified Savior, and at the instigation of the devil they clamored for His death on the Cross – and shamefully called for His Blood to be on themselves and their children. That operation of history continues through all history. O God have mercy on the human race, by giving one and all an abundance of graces, lest they die in wretchedness and hunger.

State in Prayer What You Need

Presuming that one is in God’s Church (in the banquet hall) and presuming that one is there in (the wedding garment) sanctifying grace one should approach God as follows:

O God give me an increase in the infused virtues of faith, hope and charity; prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. Perfect and bolster all of those with the gift of the Holy Ghost, of wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord. Crown my divinely assisted acts with the fruits of the Holy Ghost, namely: charity, joy, peace, patience, longanimity, goodness, benignity, mildness, faith, modest continency and chastity.

Lead me to live the eight beatitudes, (the first and last being) Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs’ is the kingdom of heaven, and, Blessed are they who suffer persecution for justice sake for theirs’ is the kingdom of heaven.


Assist me, in my way of life, in the performance of the spiritual and corporal work of mercy, and may all this be done in the spirit and practice of the evangelical counsels of poverty, chastity and obedience, in conformity with my state of life.

As I end my life on earth in death may I die praying the Golden Arrow:

May the most holy, most sacred, most adorable, most incomprehensible and unutterable name of God be always praised, blessed, loved adored and glorified in heaven, on earth and under the earth, by all the creatures of God, and by the sacred Heart of Our Lord Jesus Christ, in the most Holy sacrament of the altar. Amen.

A deeper moving into the powers offered by the Holy Ghost can be stated as follows:

O Holy Ghost, perfect and embellish my faith with wisdom, understanding and knowledge. Perfect my prudence with the gift of counsel. Perfect my fortitude with the gift of fortitude. Perfect my justice with the gift of piety. Perfect my gift of fear of the Lord so that "I may replace the cautious dictates of my human reason for the exigencies of the good pleasure of my heavenly Father." Amen.



Pius, pp. XIII
May 25, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

July 14, 2003

Issue 035

OBEDIENCE - Its foundation is always God!

The rebellious angels became evil when they refused to obey God. Their disobedience put them into hell immediately. The disobedience of Adam and Eve brought them and their posterity to great misery, and were it not for redemption they and their posterity would all end in hell.

We are dealing with obedience as a newsletter topic because there are many errors in regard authority and obedience. The constitution of the USA claims that all authority resides in the citizens, and they keep it even when they elect representatives to conduct the matters of social order.

This error is mirrored in Article I, Section I of the Declaration of Right of the Washington State Constitution. It reads: "All political power is inherent in the people, and governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed, and are established to protect and maintain individual rights." Dear reader, you may think that this declaration is just wonderful. The secular world largely follows this definition. Proudly the citizens proclaim that they are "free."

Take the opening words: All political power is inherent in the people. Strangely but certainly, this proclaims that man is God. It indicates that man does not receive political power from God, but he has it of his very nature. It is bad enough when those in civil society are mistaken in this matter, and it is even worse when it is proclaimed the same way by bogus Council Vatican II. It is no wonder that society today is corrupting at an alarming rate.

Incontestable proof that all authority comes from God can be learned from Our Divine Savior, Jesus Christ, during His sacred passion. In John 19, 10 & 11 we find written:

“Pilate therefore saith to him: Speakest thou not to me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and I have power to release thee? Jesus answered: Thou shouldst not have any power against me, unless it were given to thee from above.”

Pontius Pilate knew that he had civil authority, but he did not know its source. Christ told him the source of his authority, namely, God.

In order that intellectual beings can live in harmony and as a unit God has ordained that there be authority. There must be a title to that authority. God alone can give authority. Men must designate the persons who will hold authority except where God himself makes that designation. We shall give some examples.

In Ephesians 5, 21 ff:

“Being subject one to another in the fear of Christ. Let women be subject to their husbands, as to the Lord: Because the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ is the head of the church.”

This is an example where God designated the ruler. No marriage agreement can change that determination. In turn (Eph. 5, 25) God commands that

“Husbands, love your wives, as Christ also loved the church, and delivered himself up for it.”

Animals accomplish their end by the power of instincts that are placed in them by the creator. The instinct of self preservation causes the animals to take care of themselves with food, drink and the like. The preservation of the species' instinct causes them to bring forth their young and care for them.

Our Lord set up authority in His Church. In Luke 10, 16 Christ directed these words to his apostles:

“He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.”

In Proverbs 1, 33 it is written:

“But he that shall hear me, shall rest without terror, and shall enjoy abundance, without fear of evils.”

In John 8, 47:

“He that is of God heareth the words of God.”

Likewise in John 14, 23 Christ says:

“If anyone love me, he will keep my word. And my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and will make our abode with him.”

In other words God will give him sanctifying grace which will get him into heaven, provided he is in that state of soul at the moment of death.

We know the sad scenario of the fall of Adam in the garden of delights. His sin does not stop with him, for he was the representative of the whole human race, so all mankind fell with Adam. Think of all the suffering that we endure comes into this world because of that one sin, called original sin!

In I Kings 15, 23 the hideousness of sin is revealed:

“It (disobedience) is like the sin of witchcraft to rebel: and like the crime of idolatry, to refuse to obey. Forasmuch therefore as thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, the Lord hath also rejected thee from being king.”

Just how is disobedience compared to witchcraft? It resembles the sin of the fallen angels. Hence, it is diabolical, also called witchcraft. Again, why is disobedience called idolatry? Idolatry is the worshipping of a false god. In disobedience the creature worships himself as god. In the formulary of exorcism the Church addresses Satan thus: “You still think that you are equal with God.” Never will all the fallen angels in hell change their minds. Likewise, damned human beings will do likewise forever.

In short, obedience on earth sets human beings up for obedience forever in heaven. On the contrary, disobedience on earth set up souls for disobedience forever in hell.

God’s blessing and curse are set forth wonderfully in Deuteronomy 11, 26 to 28:

“Behold I set forth in your sight this day a blessing and a curse: - A blessing, if you obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you this day: - A curse, if you obey not the commandments of the Lord your God, but revolt from the way which now I shew you, and walk after strange gods which you know not.”

A classical example of perfect obedience practiced in the Old Testament is that of Abraham. No matter what sorrow it cost him Abraham obeyed God, even to sacrifice his beloved son, Isaac, had God not stopped the action.

The classical example of perfect obedience for all time is the obedience of the God-Man, Our Lord, Jesus Christ. He obeyed the good pleasure of His heavenly Father from His coming into this world to His cruel death on the cross. He lived in the social structure of His day, and he obeyed the ecclesiastical and civil powers that were over Him. After Christ We see perfect obedience in the Blessed Virgin Mary. Down through the centuries we observe the wonderful obedience of all the canonized Saints.

God’s laws come to us in many forms. Laws that follow natural human reason are called natural laws. God spelled them out clearly in the Ten Commandments. In theology they are explained in great detail, and that is an application of human reason to the basic Commandments. For example: Thou shalt not steal must be explained to know what acts belong to injustice. Also, in the Sixth Commandment the term adultery appears alone. However, it includes the panorama of sins of impurity.

There are two big classes of authority in the world. One is ecclesiastical and the other is civil. God gives origin to the state, and He gives origin to the Church. Both must work side by side as God ordains. The state may not take what belongs to the Church, and the Church may not take what belongs to the state. Christ said: give to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s and to God the things that are God’s (Mark 12,7). Throughout the centuries, civil rulers have tried to take away the authority of the Church, thus, making religion and state one entity. This is in practice in Moslem countries. In Christian countries the distinction, but not separation, of Church and state are observed.

In opening of this newsletter, We gave you the concept of authority as it is erroneously stated in the Constitution of the USA and of the state of Washington. Pope Boniface VIII had that problem to correct, and he did so on November 18, 1303 in his Bull, “Unam Sanctam.” It can be found in Denzinger’s Enchiridion Symbolorum, known in English as **The Sources of Catholic Dogma** in numbers 468 & 469. In the interest of brevity We must skip 468 and go to 469 which is as follows:

“And we are taught by evangelical words that in this power of his are two swords, namely spiritual and temporal.... Therefore, each is in the power of the Church, that is, a spiritual and a material sword. But the latter, indeed, must be exercised for the Church, the former by the Church. The former (by the hand) of the priest, the latter by the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and sufferance of the priest. For it is necessary that a sword be under a sword and that temporal authority be subject to spiritual power.... It is necessary that we confess the more clearly that spiritual power precedes any earthly power both in dignity and nobility, as spiritual matter them-selves excel the temporal. ...For, as truth testifies, spiritual power has to establish earthly power, and to judge if it is not good.... Therefore, if earthly power deviates, it will be judged by spiritual power; but if a lesser spiritual deviates, by its superior; but if the supreme (spiritual power deviates), it can be judged by God alone, not by man, as the Apostle testifies: “the spiritual man judges all things, but he himself is judged by no one (I Cor. 2:15). But this authority, although it is given to men and is exercised by man, is not human, but rather divine, and has been given by the divine Word to Peter himself and to his successors in him, whom the Lord acknowledged as established rock, when he said to Peter himself: ‘Whatsoever you shall bind’ etc. [Matt.16:19]. Therefore, ‘whosoever resists this power so ordained by God, resists the order of God’ [cf. Rom. 13: 2]. unless as a Manichean he imagines that there are two beginnings, which we judge false and heretical, because, as Moses testifies, not ‘in the beginnings’ but ‘in the beginning God created heaven and earth’ [cf. Gen 1:1]. Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

Once again, when authority is from God there is an obligation before God to obey that authority in all things that are not contrary to God’s laws.

We shall deal with a few of the points in the Bull of Pope Boniface VIII given above. He speaks of two swords or powers. One power is in God’s Church, and the other is in all legitimate states. They are distinct, but they are not separated as many believe today. There is a solemn claim (mouthed much in the USA) that Church and state are totally separate entities. Pope Boniface VIII makes it clear that all authority is mounted in the spiritual power which is in the Church. The state is not over the Church, but the Church is over the state as seen above.

Likewise, Pope Boniface VIII tells the world that “authority, although it is given to man and is exercised by man is not human but divine....” It is true that the sources of law and therefore obedience differ, but the end results are the same, namely that it comes from God, and God punishes and rewards those who violate laws and rewards those who obey just laws.

The source of law and authority are in three main categories. They are natural laws, which means that the laws are so simple that they are written in the consciences of men. They are called the “Ten Commandments of God.”

A second source of law and obedience is in divine law, namely the laws that God gives independent of His natural laws. For example, a divine law is that all men must be members of God’s one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church in order to be saved. Divine law requires that men receive the sacraments of the Church as they are instructed.

Finally, law and obedience come from those in charge of private and public order. Hence, there are Church laws, and the Church has an elaborate code of laws called, the Code of Canon Law. In that code one finds natural laws, divine laws and positive human laws.

Civil society also makes codes of laws which contain elements of natural law, divine law and their own positive laws. Hence, when a city council orders that a stop light be placed in an intersection it places its authority behind it with sanctions, namely, what penalty will follow if it is disobeyed.

Law - Obedience Dogma

At the end of his treatment of law Pope Boniface VIII reiterates in most clear terms a dogma of the faith in regard the fundamental source of all authority. God placed that in His Church, and Pope Boniface VIII lays down the dogma as follows: “Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.” Just think of how that dogma is both not believed and not observed by almost the totality of mankind. Those who observe it are similar to the few that were saved from the Great Flood at the time of Noe. All those not on the ark were lost, and only those on the ark were saved from the flood. So it will be at the end of time; all those in God’s Church are in the banquet hall, and among those at the feast only those with the white garment of sanctifying grace go to heaven. The fate of those without sanctifying grace is told us when the master commanded that the one without the white garment be cast outside (with the rest of the damned herd) where there is “weeping and gnashing of teeth.” as stated in Matthew 22, 13.

It is important that We point out a problem which strikes the world when it refuses both to recognize God as the source of all authority and that sin follows from disobedience. Atheists can have no true obedience, for they see no judgment of God, Who, for them, does not even exist. Just how can a ruler rule when natural law, divine law and positive law have no sanctions in the conscience of men?

We read some years ago of a study called "Iron Mountain." A group of scientists, teachers, legislators, etc. assembled in a secret place (in an Iron Mountain) where they discussed how a ruler could rule men with merely natural means. The solution was that a ruler could not rule a godless people without the horrors of war and or terrorism in general. That solution reminds Us of the statement which goes as follows: if men will not be ruled by God they will be ruled by tyrants.

We shall make this practical. The destruction of the whole face of the Murrah building in Oklahoma City with a fertilizer bomb, was obviously an act of terror by some secret power with ordinance (explosives) to crush all the structural pillars on the whole face of the building at once.

That the twin towers of the World Trade Buildings were hit by airplanes is obvious, but that was not what brought down the buildings. On the very moment that We saw the film where the buildings came tumbling down the obvious reason for the total crash had to be some ordinance (explosives) scientifically placed on the pillars of the buildings which made them come down exactly as when a demolition contractor demolishes a condemned building. Now the terror of 9-11 is constantly played before the public to keep them constantly terrified. The public is constantly under threat of more and more terror. Hence, the suspense caused by terror hangs over the world. The program of ruling with the threat of terror as seen by scientists, rulers and teachers in Iron Mountain continues to escalate, and no end is in sight. The end of constant war would come to a solution if men turned to God and recognized His rule in their divinely enlightened minds and divinely assisted consciences.

It is probable that some of you would like to get studied articles on the matter of terrorism as found in society today. Check the periodical entitled STRAWS IN THE WIND, P.O. Box 513, Albert Lea, MN 56007. We quote Vol. 11, No. 2 dated May/June 2003. In that issue the author Alex Jones wrote an article entitled Total Police State Takeover. He deals at length with the controversial law entitled Patriot Act II. Every citizen should be entitled to know the laws of the land. He writes the following: "I have produced two documentary films and written a book about what really happened on September 11th . The bottom line is this: the military-industrial complex carried the attacks out as a pretext for control. Anyone who doubts this just hasn't looked at the mountains of hard evidence."

The world is moving into atheism. With profound concern We quote St. Paul speaking to Philippians 3, 18-19 as follows:

"For many walk, of whom I have told you often (and now tell you weeping), that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: Whose end is destruction,

whose God is their belly; and whose glory is in their shame: who mind earthly things....”

Here is what happens even in this life with those who refuse to know, love and obey God wherever His authority is present. Those who refuse to be ruled by God will be ruled by tyrants. Yes, devil worshiping tyrants will manufacture wars and terrorism in order to keep the dumb public driving for peace and security. Who does not know that Nero ordered the burning of Rome so that he would have a “terror” reason for persecuting innocent Christians? For such men, when terror nowhere exists, they will manufacture terror. Of them We quote from Proverbs 21, 288:

“A lying witness shall perish: an obedient man shall speak of victory.”

Then with the words of God as found in Verse 30 He condemn all evil doers:

“There is no wisdom, there is no prudence, there is no counsel against the Lord.”

At the general judgment when all men are gathered before the Lord, all hidden things of good and evil will be made manifest. The disobedient will go to hell, and the obedient will go to heaven. That judgment will be just and final, and its effect will continue forever.

Progressive Petition in Prayer Of a Catholic in Sanctifying Grace

O God give me an increase of the virtues faith, hope and charity, and an increase of prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. Perfect and bolster those virtues with the Gifts of the Holy Ghost, namely: wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord. Thus, do Thou make them produce in me the Fruits of the Holy Ghost, namely: charity, joy peace, patience, longanimity, goodness, benignity, mildness, faith, modest, continency, chastity. Lead me in living the eight beatitudes (the first and last being: blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of heaven and blessed are those who suffer persecution for justice sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven). May I live habitually doing the spiritual and corporal works of mercy, in the spirit and practice, of the evangelical counsels of poverty, chastity and obedience. My I do all this with Thy help which will redound to Thy honor and glory and the salvation of my soul and that of all men. Amen.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
July 14, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
August 16, 2003

Issue 036

Known Truth Accepted or Rejected

Catholic Catechisms enumerate the **Sins Against the Holy Ghost**, and they say that they cannot be forgiven in this world or in the next.

Before zeroing in on the topic of resisting the known truth We shall list all the sins against the Holy Ghost. They are six in all: 1) Presumption; 2) Despair; 3) Resisting the known truth; 4) Envy of another's spiritual good; 5) Obstinacy in sin; 6) Final impenitence.

In his general treatment of the forgiveness of sins Ludwig Ott in **Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma** (1958 edition) page 423 points out that in all of the sins against the Holy Ghost there is the element of "obduracy, which because of a lack of due dispositions, cannot be forgiven." This is a matter of mere common sense. While there is obduracy in any sin there can be no contrition, which is a condition for forgiveness.

Taking a stand can be for the good or for the bad. When the taking a stand in regard to what is good, the firmness is called virtue or perseverance. All holy souls are firm in doing good and avoiding evil. The martyrs are clear examples of holy persons who stood firm for the good, even to bearing the most terrible sufferings of a bloody martyrdom. All the angels and saints are honored for their firmness (united with the grace of God) in doing good and avoiding evil.

On the contrary, obduracy is a satanic firmness in holding onto evil whatever it may be. As long as that holding to evil continues, there is no detachment from evil, and no forgiveness for sin.

An example (a parable if you wish to call it that) is where the capturing of monkeys is effected by their own obduracy. The Filipinos cut a hole in coconuts just large enough so that the monkeys can get their hands into it. Then they stake the coconuts to the ground and put rice into it. A monkey

seeing and smelling the rice puts his hand into the hole of the coconut and fills his hand with rice. While his hand is clinched full of rice he cannot extract it from the coconut. He hangs onto the rice even while the people come up to him and kill him for food. If he had dropped the rice and shrunk his hand he could have extracted it from the coconut, run away and saved his life. Keep this example in mind as We examine sins against the Holy Ghost.

Presumption, which is mortally sinful, means that the person sees no reason for giving up the evil, and he presumes that he can repent onto forgiveness before death. He is obdurate in his presumption. Hence, there is no forgiveness. He never even desires forgiveness. This sin is an object requiring prayers for reparation. It is found in the "Act of Reparation" thus: "Mindful, alas, that we ourselves have had a share in such great indignities, which we now deplore from the depth of our hearts, we humbly ask Thy pardon and declare our readiness to atone by voluntary expiation not only for our own personal offences, but also for the sins of those who straying from the path of salvation, **refuse in their obstinate infidelity** to follow Thee, their Shepherd and Leader, or renouncing the vows of their Baptism, have cast off the sweet yoke of Thy law."

The sin of despair means that one judges that he cannot obtain forgiveness even if he does his best. Judas Iscariot is the classical example of despair. St. Peter also sinned, but he repented without any presumption or despair.

Envy of another's spiritual good cuts right into the rights of God. One sees and is envious that another has more graces and other spiritual gifts which come from the Holy Ghost. In effect such envy is the same as saying to God, "You cannot give Your gifts as You please. I determine that." King Saul was happy being the king, but when David was made king by God, Saul envied him to the point that he did all he could to kill his successor, King David. In the book of Proverbs 14, 30 we see how God hates envy. He says: "Soundness of heart is the life of the flesh: but envy is the rottenness of the bones." Obstinacy in sin means that those in any shape or form of sin deliberately remain in it. Take for example all the millions of people who live in invalid marriages. Extend that case to all that is modern and sinful in society today. We remember a mother telling Us that her grown sons occasionally brought home girl friends that were either un-wed mothers or divorced women. She asked her sons just why they dealt with such girls as possible wives. The answer to their mother was this: "Ma, that is all that is out there." It would seem that when a religious organization approves an openly known homosexual priest to become a bishop it would be analogous to the boys saying to their mother: "Ma, that is all that there is out there."

Final impenitence means that one dies determined that he will never give up his sin. He goes into the next world, to God's just judgment seat, determined that he will hold fast to his sins forever. Provided that the sin is a mortal sin

that he is attached to, that is the greatest sin that cannot be forgiven in this world or in the next world. It is because the person never changes his mind, and he holds to his determination forever. Thus he calls down God's punishment on himself without ever changing his mind.

To those who might think that the damned would ever repent We shall give you the appropriate words in the Church's official exorcism rite. In addressing the devil the exorcism text says to Satan: "you still think that you are equal with God." Just think of the many years that the devil already is in hell and in most terrible suffering. He in his obstinacy just cannot catch on that God is infinite, obviously greater than himself, a mere creature of God. As a matter of fact the same thing can be said of all the damned whether they are damned angels or damned human beings. No one need feel the least bit sorry for the damned, for they all remain in hell because of their obstinacy on earth (human beings) and their obstinacy without change in hell.

Resisting the Known Truth

The word "truth" has many meanings. Father Donald Attwater in **A Catholic Dictionary** (1949 edition) gives us the different meanings of **truth**:

1. **Logical**, an adequation or agreement between the mind and thing.
2. **Ontological**, or truth of a thing, the adequation between a thing and the Divine Mind.
3. **Moral**, the conformity of words or other signs with the conscience.

Logical truth means that one understands what the object is. An apple is an apple, and not a pear. Logical truth is violated if one calls an apple a pear. Logical judgment is helpful when correct, and harmful when wrong. For example, mushrooms are quite similar. One knows that certain mushrooms are good to eat. Failing in truth he may get a mushroom that is poisonous, and he may get sick and even die. God gave us an intellect to use in the search for things that we need for health and life. Animals choose food that is good for them by a blind instinct they have from the creator.

Ontological truth refers to the nature of the object. Thus we use terms as true gold, and fool's gold. The true gold is that product that was created by God as what is known by men as gold. For the sake of beauty man sometimes creates synthetic gold. Gold as it is in nature was created by God, and the object is true if it is true gold and not false gold. Hence, when men change genes in things they are no longer what the creator made. Hence, gene altered grapes and gene altered wheat are not true objects as God created them, and they may not be used in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass.

This matter of truth in created things is most important. God created foodstuffs to feed man properly. If one eats gene altered foods one doctor said it is as if one puts molasses into the gas tank of a car. A little may not spell trouble, but a notable amount spells trouble.

Moral truth means that one says what he judges (resting in his conscience) to be the truth. What he thinks may be true or false. However, if he says an iron rod is cold when he knows it is hot he is outside of moral truth. If he or others pick up that hot iron rod they get burned. Here we must keep in mind that moral truth may involve error. If one judges that an iron rod is cold when it is hot he is in error. If he says it is cold he tells the moral truth, for he tells what he judges to be true.

It follows that we must strive to know ontological truth, and then speak moral truth. Much suffering and hell itself follows from mistaken premises and lies. False religions, either by their lies or mistakes, lead men to perdition.

In this matter of learning the practical applications in regard to “resisting the known truth” We turn to a very credible author. We feel that people may want to challenge Us in regard this teaching, so We are giving them the opportunity to purchase this book, and We give all the particulars. Hence, any time in the future when you want this book you can learn from this Caritas letter where to find it and purchase it. The source is:

TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105, 1 (800) 437-5876. The book is called, **The Catechism Explained – An Exhaustive Explanation of the Catholic Religion**. (ISBN 4976) TAN Catalogue number #1243, \$43.00 (if ordered alone) \$6.00 p/h. The date of the imprimatur is May 7, 1927. The catalog reads:

Frs. Spirago and Clarke. 752 pp. Sewn HB. Impr. Written expressly for preachers, catechists and parents. Incredibly thorough, documented, easy and interesting. A truly complete explanation of all elements of the Catholic catechism. This book really has it! Look up any subject, and there are pages of Catholic illustration on it! Essential! for every Catholic home.

To Us the availability of this incredibly well documented and outstanding book in these times is truly a special act of God. All those who can manage the purchase price should purchase this book, and if parents are wondering what to give, as a present, to their growing children this could be the ideal present. You fulfill to a large extent your obligation to teach you children the truths of the Catholic faith. Outside the Church there is no salvation.

We continue with the explanation of the sin against the Holy Ghost called “resisting the known truth.” Spirago/Clark on page 459 says: “He commits a

sin against the Holy Ghost who persistently and willfully resists the action of the Holy Ghost.” Once more, what is really implied in this context by “resisting.” It means that one refuses to accept (agree to) some good object, whether it is natural or supernatural. If there is no object before the individual there can be no such thing as “resisting.”

Just what comes under “known truth?” There are many unknown truths both in the natural order and in the supernatural order.

We can start with the natural order. There are many illnesses for which there are no known cures at this point in time. The day may come when the cures will be found. Take for example; there are people who refuse to accept that a blood transfusion is a lawful and good procedure when one loses his blood for any reason. There are cults which refuse blood transfusions and their adherents die on the spot even when the cure is available. In these cases resisting the known truth causes needless deaths.

It should be noted that there are times when the whole world is blind to the known truth. We shall unite to classical cases. The first example is taken from the book **Finding God’s Will For You** by St. Francis de Sales (1567-1622) Sophia Institute Press. On pages 100-101 we find the words of St. Francis de Sales, (quote) “The physician never orders a man sick with fever not to be thirsty, as that would be a very foolish thing. He rightly tells him that he must refrain from drinking even though he is thirsty.” We know now that the world at the time of St. Francis de Sales was wrong. The truth is, one must drink water when he has a fever. To make this even more clear recall the martyrdom of Maria Goretti. Her male assailant brutally stabbed her, and she lost much blood. She became very thirsty and asked for water. The medical staff (following protocol) refused to give her water, and she died. It is possible that her life could have been saved if she had been given water which we know now would have been the right thing to do.

In our enlightened times blindness regarding truth continues, and much of it is deliberately forced on the public by greedy doctors. Cancer is a big and lucrative business. The present general protocol for treatment of cancer is surgery, radiation and chemo-therapy. That stupidity and malice is clear to all those who read the available literature on cancer treatment in alternative health care.

Doctors in the USA who know and want to use very effective alternative treatments for cancer are forced to practice medicine in foreign lands, Mexico, for example. We even visited an American doctor’s hospital in Baja, Mexico.

Let us sum up this thought as follows. A person who knows well the scientific and anecdotal evidence of the effectiveness of alternative cancer curers and still refuses to use them sins against the obligation to accept known truth. He

must refuse the inane and failed protocol of using surgery, radiation and chemotherapy to cure cancer.

All this ties in with modernism, where men propose to invent truth and goodness. Ontological truth comes from God, and man is to use his intellect to discover that truth. Modern man makes himself ludicrous when he denies truth and then says that he is politically correct. Men must live by what is ontologically true, and not by lies that are politically correct. We live in a bastard society, not one according to God. Those desirous of a sensible life here on earth and heaven hereafter must live by ontological truth, both natural truth and supernatural truth.

Proof of this is in the book, imprimatur 1955, called **Swift Victory - Essays on the Gifts of the Holy Ghost** by Walter Farrell, O.P. and Dominic Hughes, O.P (Sheed & Ward) page 92. "... Wisdom acts in relation to Understanding and Knowledge. They may operate independently of Wisdom, but they are not complete, nor are their finds, reduced to simplicity without it. **The penetration of mysteries, the judgment of created causes, are true spiritual perfections** in themselves and gives the soul a resemblance to God, but unless they are completed with a superior simplifying unifying Gift of Wisdom, the soul has not received its final 'seal of resemblance' to God." Note two objects of study above. They are "mysteries" and "created causes." Mysteries are the things of divine faith. Created causes is nature created by God.

We are going to give you some choice quotations from **The Catechism Explained**. Here is a spiritual truth that was resisted: "Pride caused the so-called Old Catholics to refuse to accept the dogma of Papal Infallibility when it was defined by Pope Pius IX at the Vatican Council in 1870." They knew the dogma, and they resisted it (refused to believe it), and they left the Church – outside of which there is no salvation.

"Whosoever has committed the sin against the Holy Ghost cannot obtain forgiveness of it from God, and for this reason: Because he thrusts from him the grace of conversion." All the sins against the Holy Ghost, listed above, can be forgiven if the sinner withdraws his resistance and repents. Only the last one: "final impenitence (of a mortal sin)" cannot be forgiven in this world or in the next. He will not change his mind in death, and after death he will not change his mind either, and that is forever.

"Our Lord says: 'The blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven, neither in this world or in the world to come.' (Matt. 12, 32). The sick man cannot be cured of his malady if he refuses to take the remedy, which is known to be unfailing, nor can the soul recover from its sickness if it rejects grace, the infallible means of cure. Final impenitence is the only offence which God will not pardon: it is a greater insult to Him than sin itself." Tie

what is given above to: “the remedy, which is known to be unfailing,” to the remedies given by St. Francis de Sales and used on Maria Goretti were not “known to be unfailing.” Hence, they were not known truths. They used an erroneous protocol.

A Cutoff of Actual Grace

In the prayer life of Catholics as directed by the Church and in the sparse (here and there) teaching of imprimatured spiritual books there is a doctrine of the cut-off of actual grace, too firm to be opposed, and furthermore, requiring that it be accepted by all. If a person, knowing this doctrine falls into mortal sin (especially one of the sins against the Holy Ghost) he will be challenged to get out of the sin as soon as possible.

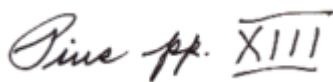
First We shall give the poetic rhyme for the sixth day in the Novena To The Holy Ghost. You can see this novena in Our website or receive the booklet from Us. We have prayed this novena daily since 1976. It is:

**If Thou take Thy grace away,
Nothing pure in man will stay,
All his good is turn'd to ill.**

The Catechism Explained on page 460 explains that if a patient will not cooperate with the physician the physician will abandon him. So the catechism says of the obdurate: “To him may be applied the words the prophet Samuel addressed to King Saul: ‘Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, the Lord hath rejected thee.’ (I Kings 15, 26). He who has committed the sin against the Holy Ghost cannot be saved, because at the hour of death he is without the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and sanctifying grace. His spiritual condition is that of the reprobate.” [end of quote] The conclusion is that the man is still physically alive, but his permanent condition of eternal damnation is already in progress, and it is without any hope of change.

We close with the words spoken by Our Lord as recorded in Matthew 12, 32): “The blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven, neither in this world nor in the world to come.”

Pray often: Jesus, Mary I love Thee, save souls!



Pius, pp. XIII
August 16, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

October 25, 2003

Issue 037

Magisterium - Extraordinary and Ordinary

The word magisterium comes from the Latin word magister which means: master, ruler, president, chief, head, director etc. In the Church the office of teaching truths comes under the term, magisterium. The office of ruling is called jurisdiction. In this treatise We shall not be dealing with jurisdiction but only with teaching.

The function of teaching, that is, magisterium is divided into two categories, namely, extraordinary magisterium and ordinary magisterium. Ordinarily catechisms zero in on the extraordinary magisterium, while the ordinary magisterium gets only a passing explanation. At the first Vatican Council (1870), where the dogma of infallibility was solemnly defined, the Church came down hard with a clear and detailed explanation of when and how the Church teaches infallibly in a solemn fashion.

There are degrees of solemnity when the Church teaches matters that must be believed. If a Catholic does not believe such teachings, he is excommunicated and on the way to eternal damnation. The highest degree of solemnity is called *de fide*. In **Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma** by Dr. Ludwig Ott on pages 9 & 10 paragraph 8 reads: **The Theological Grades of Certainty**. Since Father Ott's textbook is available from TAN Books those interested in those distinctions can go to that source. "Grades of certainty" is something like a person skating on a lake where the thickness of the ice differs in different places. The general public generally live with two warning signs. One says the ice before you is safe, and the other one says the ice before you is unsafe.

The **A Catholic Dictionary** by Donald Attwater gives the following: "The Church's divinely appointed authority to teach the truth of religion, 'Going therefore, teach ye all nations...teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you' (Matt. 28, 19-20). This teaching is infallible: 'And behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world' (ibid).

The Pope is free to choose any form of teaching or communicating that he wishes. He may use a solemn Bull, an encyclical, a radio broadcast, and the

like formats. On one occasion when Pope Pius XII was speaking to married couples he said the following (abbreviated in Our own words, Pius XIII).

“We address the world in many forms, such as speaking to all through addressing the bishops. We do not confine ourselves to merely formal addresses, but We as a father of all, address simple folks as yourselves. It is a joy for us to tell you from Our own mouth the truths which God has confided to His Church for the salvation of all men.” It is customary for the Pope to make a weekly visit to St. Peter’s Basilica or now the new auditorium in the Vatican. In 1970 when We visited Rome as a simple priest We attended one of those audiences. The Basilica of St. Peter was packed, and there was an upbeat spirit of great expectation as bogus-pope Paul VI was carried from the entrance of St. Peter’s Basilica up the isle to a chair and throne a short distance in front of the great altar. He conducted an audience taking about forty-five minutes to an hour.

What We witnessed, in the order of divine providence, was an ordinary papal audience given by a bogus Pope, an anti-pope. Those audiences to deceive, if possible, even the elect started with John XXIII in 1958, and they continue to this day under the rule of bogus pope John Paul II. We would have gladly taken over the Vatican upon Our election as Pope on October 24, 1998. However, time is no problem for God. We must conduct the papacy from a tiny office in Springdale, Washington at the following address: Post Office Box 133, Springdale, WA 99173, (509) 258-9109.

One of the titles of the Pope is that of “Vicar of Christ.” Christ is enthroned in heaven, and He rules His Church through those who are His vicars on earth. All of God’s rational creatures are bound to love God. This command is given to us by Christ in Luke 10, 27 as follows: “He answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart and with thy whole soul and with all thy strength and with all thy mind: and thy neighbor as thyself.”

We are laboring the obvious when We tell you that this command to love God binds all men and especially those of the household of the faith. Since the Pope is the Vicar of Christ all Catholics are bound to give special love and obedience to him. Anyone who claims to love Christ without loving and obeying His Vicar, the Pope, will march into a harsh judgment at the moment of death when he faces Christ his just judge.

The Jews whom the Good Friday liturgy calls “perfidious Jews” do not love Christ, and they do not love His Vicar on earth, the Pope. On the day of Christ’s crucifixion the Jews called down upon themselves and their children the blood of Christ, and to this day that willed curse is still upon their children. We pray that the day may be close at hand when the Jews will love Christ and His Vicar as they are commanded to do by God Himself. St. John

in the opening words of his Gospel expresses their plight thus: He came unto His own and His own received Him not.

There is a whole plethora of people who call themselves Christians, who also claim to love Christ, but they refuse to love His Vicar. The Orthodox Christians, dating from the eleventh century, doggedly hold fast to loving Christ, but they hate His Vicar. That hate is set in their stone hearts by their categorical denial of papal jurisdiction and papal infallibility. Like the Jews they know who the Pope is, but they do not accept him. They claim to be right, and they claim that there is no such a thing as the Vicar of Christ. They call the papacy itself a bogus office.

The Protestant world knows Christ, and all the sects claim to love Christ “as their personal savior.” They deny that the Pope is the Vicar of Christ, so they neither love nor obey him. As a matter of fact they like to call him the anti-Christ. They blindly imitate the perfidious Jews in hating Christ in His Vicar.

We could go on enumerating sects until doom’s day. The present and most hideous sect that claims to love Christ is the Novus Ordo Church, headed by bogus John Paul II. Mistakenly many of the faithful believe that they are obeying and loving Christ in their bogus Pope, who now is John Paul II. This is nothing new, for that phenomenon occurred often in the past two thousand years. During the Great Schism of the fourteenth century they had three men claiming to be Pope at the same time during about thirty seven years. Then it was solved, and there remained only one man claiming to be the Pope. Of course he is listed as a successor of St. Peter.

During the life of St. Bernard there were two men who claimed to be Pope, for both were elected Pope in the ordinary fashion. St. Bernard examined the election process of both the claimants to the papacy, and he found irregularities in both conclaves. He studied the men themselves. One was a sneaking criminal, and the other one was a good and holy man. St. Bernard concluded that he was the one who was accepted by Christ as His Vicar. With that conviction St. Bernard went to work at preaching to all the Catholics he could find. After seven years of hard preaching giving his reasons why the good man was the Pope, the Catholic faithful as a whole accepted the good man, and the criminal was eliminated.

Our Catholic faith is a mystery. It is a theological virtue implanted in the hearts of men by God when they receive baptism, together with sanctifying grace. Only those with this virtue of faith have a saving faith.

We just cannot pass up this topic of our Catholic and divine faith without giving you God’s own testimony concerning this mystery as stated in the book of Hebrews chapter eleven: “Now, faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that appear not. For by this the ancients obtained a

testimony. By faith we understand that the world was framed by the word of God: that from invisible things visible thing might be made. By faith Able offered to God a sacrifice exceeding that of Cain, by which he obtained a testimony that he was just, God giving testimony to his gifts. And by it he being dead yet speaketh.”

God gives testimony only to the truth. The miracles of Christ were God’s signs that Christ was what He claimed to be, namely, the Promised Redeemer. It is a fact of history, that only a small number of people in the Holy Land accepted that testimony. They cooperated with the virtue of faith in order to believe in Christ. All the others either did not have the virtue of faith, or if having it they did not cooperate with it. That is how faith worked in the past and will continue to work until the end of time.

Only those with the virtue of divine faith can do the works of faith, that is, believe in God and believe everything He teaches through His holy Church. During the Old Testament God guided the world through the prophets and the like leaders.

We cannot pass up what could be a grave mistake. Arguments or miracles never make faith. They lead to faith, but they do not make faith. Hence, only one with the virtue of faith can draw any sensible conclusions from miracles. We shall repeat a statement given to Us by a Jew. He told Us that We can give him all the arguments in the world that Jesus Christ was a special creature, but do not hand me that baloney that He is God. Now the opening verse in Hebrew eleven should make more sense. “Now, faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that appear not.”

That We are the Pope and Vicar of Christ since Our election at a world wide conclave on October 24, 1998 is rightly fitted into the above quotation as follows: We are the substance of what is hoped for, and We are endowed with spiritual powers (of the papacy) that appear not. The conclave spoke to the world, and We like Christ are in the world which received Him not and does not now receive Us either.

The argumentation from God continues in John 15, 21-22: “But all these things they will do to you for my name’s sake: because they know not him who sent me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.” There are a number of very learned men writing traditional Catholic truths, and they even correct the errors of John Paul II and the entire Novus Ordo bogus Church. Nevertheless, they continue to call John Paul II the Pope and his Novus Ordo religion the Catholic religion. The argumentation for Our being the Pope since October 24, 1998 goes right over their heads. Why? They either do not have the virtue of divine and Catholic faith, or if having it they refuse to cooperate with actual grace. No matter which alternative is functioning, there

is nothing that can be done for those persons except to pray that more and more potent graces work on their benighted souls. Those without faith must receive it, and those with faith must be lead to find "...the substance of things to be hope for... and ...that appear not."

It is likely that some of Our readers do suffer some form of persecution for professing and living the Catholic faith. That is to be expected, for we read in II Timothy 3, 12 & 13: "And all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers shall grow worse and worse: erring, and driving into error."

Our persecution is a regular routine. Just a few days ago the following came to Us. We preserve it in its original form as proof of the truth of what We speak to you. It is:

"You are mad, crazy, insane, misbelievers, and heretic. You may not agree with John Paul II, God's chosen Pope, but you cannot call yourself the actual, real and legitimate Pope. You bastards! I bet Ms. Cecelia Gertrude Lenerz (Our mother's maiden name) was a real lewd WHORE, an infected bloody HOOKER who conceived Mr. Lucian Pulvermacher with one of her 'clients'. That is why everybody should call your pope, 'Son of a Bitch' Long Live Council Vatican II!

You are going to burn in Hell! Son of the Bitch!
Mother (expletive deleted)!! Sinners!!

Sincerely Yours,
John +Cardinal Barrowman, Archbishop Bermuda Triangle."

Now We know why evil men stoop so low as to call the Blessed Virgin Mary a whore and Jesus Christ a bastard. All of them are Bermuda Triangle devils. Indeed, We are likened unto Christ, speaking the truth and suffering for it. We defend Our mother by pointing out that she was the youngest child in a family of eleven where two of her sisters became Dominican Sisters and died in the Order. She had a brother who was a Jesuit Brother and died in the Order after over fifty years being a Jesuit. Our mother in a Catholic Marriage to a Catholic man had nine children with four boys all Capuchin priests and five daughters properly married before the Church. Follow the words of Christ: "By their works you shall know them." May all those of satanic ill will be converted before they must meet their just judge at death and before the whole world on the general judgment day.

Put it this way. If We were not a threat to those Satan minions there would be no persecution.

In the Lord's Prayer, Christ instructed the Apostles to pray: "Our father..." to the First Person of the Blessed Trinity. God the Father is the head of the entire family of angels and saints. A lawfully married man is called father by his children, and he is the head of the family. Strictly speaking a husband and wife living in a house do not have a home until they have children. Little children love their father with a great esteem. My father is strong. He can move the piano, sort of admiration. They run to mother and father when injured or hung up. In order for us to enter heaven we must have a great esteem for our heavenly Father, and also for all those who take His place. In Ephesians 3, 14 & 15 St. Paul says: "For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of Our Lord Jesus Christ. Of whom all paternity in heaven and earth is named." The fourth Commandment of God commands children to honor and obey their father and their mother. Little children do that quite naturally. They know their weakness and the strength of their parents.

Generally the Pope is called the Holy Father, for he is the head of the family of the entire Church. The priests are called father, for they are the heads of the parish families.

Society today is destroying the father image where women have children and raise them without a husband. Even where the father is present, society tends to lower the esteem that he is suppose to have. All the faithful must develop a great esteem for the Pope. They should want to know not only what he defines for their beliefs, but they should also want to know his thinking and judging on world affairs. For example, what is the legality or non legality of modern day gorilla warfare? What about cloning? What about gene altering and so forth? Catholics should give a loving submission in faith and action to the words of the Pope as he wants to be understood. God gives him more help in seeing and defining truth than He does to all mankind put together.

While speaking to the Apostles Christ said (Luke 10, 16): "He that heareth your heareth me: and he that despiseth you despiseth me: and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me." This applies primarily to St. Peter and to his successors as Vicars of Christ.

Faith & the Pope

Without divine and Catholic faith it is impossible to recognize the Pope, for like Christ, he looks like just another man. Christ's miracles were the foundation on which the faith of His followers believed in Him. God generally does not give miracles to recognize the Pope. What the faithful have to work on is a papal election. That election must have sufficient credibility to give credibility that it produced the Pope. Once again, no matter how good the papal election may be, only those with divine faith can and will recognize the Pope. It is important that the Pope be recognized, for Pope Boniface VIII in Unam Sanctam stated the infallible dogma (Dz. #469) "Furthermore, we

declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.” This should take the wind out of the sails of those who think that just being good, independent of the Pope, will get them to heaven. Every single person eventually will have to go to heaven or to hell for all eternity.

2004 Catholic Calendar

In order to give you plenty of time to order your 2004 Catholic calendar We are sending you the information of where to order it and what the price plus postages is. Order it from **Missionaries of the Sacred Heart**, P.O. Box 250, Clarksburg, OH 43115 (740) 993-2189. The price is 1-4 @ \$5.50 each; 4-9 @ \$5.00 each; 10 @ \$4.50 each; 20 @ \$4.25 each. For large quantities inquire.

We encourage you not only to follow the liturgy that is given in the calendar, but you do well to follow the special devotions that go with most of the months. Now in progress, the month of October is dedicated to the Holy Rosary and the Angels. The month of November is dedicated to the Holy Souls in Purgatory. They have accomplished their eternal salvation, but temporarily they are in purification before they can enter heaven. Even if nobody helps them they will eventually go to heaven, but we on earth can help them out of that place of suffering. Our help is a spiritual work of mercy, something all of us are bound to do.

Shortly it will be Advent, a time of penance. By the way, for Protestants, according to their heresies, there is no such a thing as penance. In short, they hold that those who accept Christ as their personal savior have eternal salvation, so to say, all sewed up. What a surprise they are in for when they appear before the judgment seat of the just God at death!

Penance is performed by prayer, fasting and alms deeds. It can also include one's proper support of the Church. We are very poor, and in order to remain free to work for the faithful We frequently do just day labor jobs around here. In this place there is only one person serving Us and the Church. Any and all support is most welcome. Do so not in the spirit of helping Us, but in the spirit of doing your duty as Catholics. God will reward those who do their duty, and punish those who do not do their duty. We make this helpful statement to you before you must stand before the judgment seat of God at the moment of death. May your reward be very great, calculated on your works done in the state of sanctifying grace.

Say (pray) often: “Jesus, Mary I love Thee. Save souls.” Queen of the Most Holy Rosary. Pray for us. May the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
October 25, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

December 10, 2003

Issue 038

2004 Catholic Calendar

You may order your 2004 Catholic Calendar from Missionaries of The Sacred Heart, P.O. Box 250, Clarksburg, OH 43115, and (740) 993-2189. The price which includes the postage is: 1-4 @ \$5.50 each; 5-9 @ \$5.00 each; 10 or more @ \$4.50 each. For large quantities inquire.

Advent

The Church celebrates the beginning of the world until the birth of Jesus Christ with four weeks of preparation. God used the time from the creation of Adam until the coming of Christ to prepare the human race to receive the promised Redeemer. In like manner today, every individual is to use the time of Advent for a suitable personal preparation to receive special blessings from God on the feast day of Christ's birth. Advent is a time of penance. The word penance may conjure up the thought of doing penance for one's sins. There is much more to it than that. We shall copy from A Catholic Dictionary, Donald Attwater, imprimatur dated 1930. Those desiring to purchase it can get it from TAN Books and Publishers.

Penance

1. "Penitence, or repentance, a virtue disposing a sinner to hatred of his own sin because it is an offence against God (Who is all good in Himself) and prompting him to a firm purpose of amendment. The motive must be supernatural, consideration of the goodness of God and love for him, to distinguish it from natural remorse or fear. It is a necessary condition for forgiveness."

2. Public. “The penitential discipline of the early Church relaxed after the 11th century, in respect of notorious and grave sinners, especially idolaters, murders and adulterers.” Attwater discusses at length this discipline, which is now no longer in use.

3. Canonical: “Prayers and good works, e.g. fasting, almsgiving, pilgrimage, retreat, imposed by ecclesiastical authority on those guilty of offences against canon law, either instead of, or to obtain release from, a penalty. Public penances may not be imposed for occult (q.v.) offenses.”

Every Catholic should observe the three canonical forms of penance according to his or her abilities to do so. We shall dwell on them briefly.

Prayer

Prayer is the lifting up of the mind and heart to God. There are four purposes of prayer. They are adoration, thanksgiving, expiation and petition.

Adoration (also called **latria**) is given to God alone. The creature must recognize that God is all-good in Himself, and for that reason He must be adored. Prayer may be vocal prayer, as when the family says the rosary together. Prayer may be meditative, as when one prayerfully considers the mysteries of the faith. In the saying of the Holy Rosary vocal prayer is united with meditative prayer, for one is to meditate on the mysteries of the rosary while he prays the Hail Marys.

By way of a further understanding prayer, We shall point out that veneration of the Angels and the Saints is tied up with the adoration of God, for what is honored in the Saints, is present in them, from God. Thus, God is honored when His Angels and Saints are correctly honored. There is a fine distinction that We must bring to your attention. The honor given to the Blessed Virgin Mary is called hyperdulia. She alone receives hyperdulia honor, which is above that given to the Angels and Saints. All the Angels and Saints receive dulia.

Fasting

The first thought that comes to us with the word fasting is the Lenten fasts, Vigils and Ember Day fasting. They are noted on the true Catholic Calendars. Also, abstinence is a form of fasting, but the penance is not concerning the quantity of food eaten, but it has to do with, not eating meat on certain days. The word fasting should be understood in a more, over all meaning. Any time one gives up something it is a form of fasting. One can fast from speaking by deliberately keep silence. During penitential seasons the faithful are to “fast” from having a solemn marriage. (A private or quiet marriage can be had, but not one with full organ and a banquet.) The faithful abstain from big parties

(something hard to do while others are celebrating Christmas before the 25th of December). All men must always fast from bad shows in order to remain holy. The faithful abstain from many worldly celebrations during the penitential seasons. Smile at this one: stay away from bull fights and cock fights.

Almsgiving

Almsgiving is generally understood to be the giving of money, clothing, foodstuffs and the like to the poor. The poor you will always have with you. The poor need the well-to-do people to help them, and the well-to-do people need the poor to serve. Only those who have Christian charity do the penance of almsgiving as God demands. Take for example; hospitals are an invention of the Catholic Church. The same is true of orphanages, old folks homes and the like. Sisters and Brothers give their lives in the service of the poor. The faithful, in general, finance their charitable institutions. After bogus Council Vatican II, when the Novus Ordo bogus Church came into being, Catholic hospitals and other charitable institutions were turned over to laymen who were anything but Catholic. Let us just look at one such case. In Milwaukee, Wisconsin, the Catholic head of Miller High Life Beer built a hospital and put it into the hands of the Capuchins and Sisters to serve needy colored people. The needy received free and reduced rates on their hospital care. Once the Novus Ordo came into existence the Capuchins turned the entire hospital over to laymen, who then, charged one and all with their iron fist. Today, hospitals are closing up to the poor, for they cannot afford to pay a thousand dollars a day, and they cannot afford an insurance policy that will pay that absorbent hospital bill. Once again when saintly girls will become Sisters and saintly boys will become Brothers hospitals that serve the poor will come back into existence. They will be doing the spiritual and corporal works of mercy. Those who build the world around themselves have reason to fear for their eternal salvation. Here is what St. James writes about those who ignore the spiritual and corporal works of mercy. He writes: (James 2, 13) “Judgment without mercy to him that hath not done mercy.”

We take courage from St. Paul as We say a few things about Our life and Our works of charity. As a schoolboy in Catholic school We gave all We had, namely, fifteen cents to the missions. Not one other school child in the room (four grades together) gave a cent. We see from that, that We received the call to be a priest and a Religious (a Capuchin). After Our ordination to the priesthood We were assigned to a very difficult mission in southern Japan, called the Ryukyu Islands, and also some years in Australia as a foreign missionary. We performed full throttle for 21 years in Japan, and We converted many pagans. We built near fifty new buildings – Churches, hospitals, convents for Sister, schools for native and foreign children, a Capuchin monastery and the like. We could go on and on with the enumeration. After twenty-eight years in foreign missions We left the Novus

Ordo, and without any superior We served scattered Catholics chiefly in the USA plus some trips to England, France and Australia. We drove about thirty-three thousands miles a year to visit and serve scattered Catholics from coast to coast. All this We did without ever taking up a collection. We lived as St. Francis urged his followers to do. We lived on the alms of those We served.

We lived and still live in notable poverty. For nearly 15 years, We lived in a small house with Our mother in Pittsville, Wisconsin. We cared for the house, cut the lawn, did Our laundry by hand in a sink, year in and year out. We always did and still do the cutting of our own hair. We mend Our clothing; sew on buttons and the like.

As many of you know We wrote, produced and mailed a newsletter for many years. We copied even large books and produced them for the faithful. We copied and produced very many devotional materials.

Over the years We administered the sacraments to many hundreds of the faithful. We have ledger books filled with records of sacraments given. They remain on hand to give certificates if they are desired.

Right now We live in very cramped quarters; office and bedroom are all in one. We have a good Catholic layman as our associate/assistant in the running of the residence. We help him here with cleaning and cooking. We set the table and clear it all the time. We do Our own laundry – always. We help Our home associate with cutting wood in the forest, and We carry Our share of it from the pile to the heater in the living room. We help stoke the fire day and night.

We have lived here for about two years, and We are helping our associate build a small living quarters. We stay on the job in heat and cold. We operate equipment such as cranes and the like. In the two years of building (and it is not finished yet) we do all the work without a contractor or day laborer, for we cannot afford to hire one.

We could recapitulate from Our twenty-eight years of foreign mission service. We worked on the job, building about fifty mission building. We served on foot distant places in the mountains and along the sea. We instructed as a catechist many hundreds of catechumens from paganism. We preached daily at Mass for years. The monuments of Our foreign service stand as a testimony of Our spiritual and corporal works of mercy, and it also secretly tells you that devout faithful financed Our many operations.

By divine providence God guided Us around the world visiting the Holy Land, Rome, Lourdes, Fatima and Guadalupe. We could tell you for the glory of God the many times God stepped in to save Our life. We give glory to God for the

following divine care. On a vacation from the missions (from Okinawa to the USA) We had a stop in Hawaii. The flight company had the passengers wait in the terminal all day long while they repaired the plane. In the evening after we were in the sky they told us that the flight would go to Los Angeles, not to San Francisco as scheduled. The mystery of that change of flight came to Us in Los Angeles. After We had Our ticket changed to another carrier We stood at the window looking that the planes beside the building. The plane that carried us was still next to the window. A starter generator pulled up the plane, and they tried to start the plane in order to move it away from the parking area. Mind you, they did all they could to start one motor after the other, and they failed to start even one. The plane had to be towed away. All We could think of was that God kept that Junker plane in the air to save Our life, with the equivalent of four dead engines. We shall not burden you with numerous such acts of divine providence, especially in the many shipwrecks at sea that We encountered.

The reason We have extended this account is to inspire one and all to become involved in the practice of the spiritual and corporal works of mercy. This is not to be done as just do-gooders. Atheists, and every ilk of Protestants, can do some works of mercy, but not for an eternal reward. Note that they say, if you give to the March of Dimes you will feel good (be rewarded now).

We have developed the steps needed to do the spiritual and corporal works of mercy where one gains an eternal reward in heaven. One must have sanctifying grace. Then ask the Holy Ghost for an increase of the virtues of faith, hope and charity: for prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. Then ask that all those virtues may be perfected and bolstered in their operation by wisdom, understanding, counsel, fortitude, knowledge, piety and fear of the Lord. One must accede to the hardships of the eight beatitudes. Then one must perform the spiritual and corporal works of mercy in the spirit and in the practice of the evangelical counsels of poverty, chastity and obedience.

God makes it that each person is to sanctify himself in his God given vocation. A married person should not say, I could be better if I were a Religious. No, God has you in the married life, and in that state alone you must work out your eternal salvation. No matter how great ones duties, in his vocation, may be he will never do more for his advance in holiness than live his vocation as God demands. We, as Pope, cannot give up Our spiritual practices because of the enormous workload. We will sanctify Ourselves only in proportion as We perform Our duties as Pope. There is never any true clash between one's vocation and one's obligation to work for an increase in grace and merit. The degree of reward in heaven will depend on the amount of sanctifying grace and merit that one has at the moment of death.

In conclusion: We urge one and all to not just live in idleness, in sanctifying grace. Every moment of life must be used to further ones spiritual development, for an every higher reward in heaven.

God gives to some the special calling to live a life that has in its particular state, the constant performance of the spiritual and corporal works of mercy in the spirit and practice of the evangelical counsels of poverty, chastity and obedience. Right now divine faith is so weak and the faithful, young and old, just ignore that call. Is it rash to say what seems to be the truth? Shame on the lukewarm Catholics today, for there is not one Sister or one Brother giving glory to God and saving souls. Religious should be the gems of the Catholic community. The faithful should be supporting their efforts to serve the poor in hospitals, to serve the Catholic children in Catholic schools, to bolster foreign missionaries with prayer, fasting and almsgiving. The Mystical Body, the Church, is here, and We as Pope feel as if We, the head of the Mystical Body, are without arms and legs. Lest We sound ungrateful to those who support the Church with their widows mite We tell you that God Who sees in secret knows all the works of mercy that are performed by the scattered Catholics, and He will reward them in all justice and love.

It is possible that We live in a similar time spoken of by Our Lord as recorded in Luke 18, 8: “But the Son of man when he cometh, shall he find, think you, faith on earth?” After the flood, God continued human life on earth only in those who rode out the flood in Noe’s ark. Likewise, God will find the life of sanctifying grace only in those who ride out this time of crisis of faith, living in God’s one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. Those not in the Church will be out in the exterior darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth forever. Our call goes out to every human being on earth to come to the harbor of truth and the unity of faith.

Virtue of Hope

One of the brethren asked Us to say something on the virtue of hope. First of all, the virtue hope comes to one when he is baptized, together with the other two theological virtues of faith and charity. Hope works normally only when both faith and charity are in the soul. Hence, a person with mortal sin is lacking the virtue of charity, and the other virtues sort of become numb with very limited powers. By heresy one also loses faith. By despair and presumption one loses hope. Indeed, any soul is in a most lamentable condition when he is devoid of faith, hope and charity. He no longer seeks forgiveness and grace, and at best he is lukewarm. Of the lukewarm Christ said He would begin to vomit them out of His mouth. Think how terrible those words are. No one ladles back into his mouth and swallows his vomit. God made man as a natural creature, and at once He elevated him with sanctifying grace. That made man like unto God in the supernatural order. Without that likeness God cannot love any creature – be he an angel or a

man. Man must be elevated by sanctifying grace in order to live in heaven, for being in heaven means that one belongs to the family of God. All children are like their parents. An ape can never (where common sense reigns) become a member of a human family. An ape-like human being has no place in heaven. Hence, one must always be in sanctifying grace, so that, no matter when one dies he will go to heaven.

Putting aside despair and presumption the gifted person with the virtue of hope, hopes for forgiveness when necessary and for a continual increase in sanctifying grace and merit. God's working in souls is really a mystery. We hope for forgiveness and grace because God promised those things to those who do His holy will.

Here is the theological foundation for hope. The virtue and function of hope depends on two qualities (humanly speaking) in God. First of all, one hopes for grace and the reward of heaven when he obeys God. In all honesty God promises forgiveness to repentant sinners, and He promises an increase in sanctifying grace and merit to those who do the works He commands. A second quality in God (humanly speaking) is that He is almighty. Hence, there can never be a time when God is powerless to give what He promises.

Hope is lost when one falls into the vices of despair and presumption, which are sins against the Holy Ghost. By despair one says that his sins are so great that God cannot forgive them, so he does not make the act of contrition to recover sanctifying grace. If he should overcome his despair he could receive forgiveness and sanctifying grace again. The same is true of presumption. The person with presumption has a mindset that he can put off seeking forgiveness and a return of sanctifying grace. He presumes that he can enjoy his sinful life until just before death, and then he is determined to seek forgiveness and a return of sanctifying grace. As a matter of fact it is not likely that he will know when he is dying, and even if he does know he is dying he is not likely to seek forgiveness.

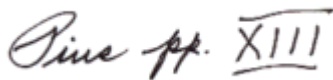
Some people are confused about the elements of forgiveness. A person can say the act of perfect contrition with a heart full of pride, and he may be denied forgiveness and sanctifying grace. Here is what is said in James 4, 6: "God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble." In short, every act in order to be worthy of forgiveness or an increase in sanctifying grace must be preceded by, accompanied with and followed by actual grace. Woe to the person who by his pride closes the flow of actual grace from himself. Even on this earth he is equal to the damned in hell. Just imagine the sign over the gate of hell: those who enter here never have any hope.

With a salutary fear, all of us must work on our eternal salvation, ever cooperating with the graces God gives in abundance to the meek and humble of heart. The lukewarm and the proud have every reason to fear eternal

damnation. Consider again what is recorded in James 4, 6: “God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble.” Truly, it behooves one and all to pray in all humility the following prayer: Jesus, meek and humble of heart, make my heart like unto Thine. This ejaculation is taken from the Roman Breviary, and it is indulgenced with a 500 days indulgence every time it is said.

(Raccolta #227) Just think of the good you can do for yourself and for the liberation of souls in purgatory by the frequent (yes, habitual) use of the ejaculation: “Jesus, meek and humble of heart, make my heart like unto Thine.”

We wish all of you a blessed Christmas and a grace filled new year. All for the greater honor and glory of God.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink on a white background.

Pius, pp. XIII
December 10, 2003

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

January 15, 2004

Issue 039

Pope Pius XIII Speaks on Freemasonry

It is incumbent upon Us the Pope to speak out, not only in presenting the truth of our holy Catholic faith but also to speak out against the errors that surface and rage during Our reign. As to standing firm with the truth and firmly opposing error and evil, Pope Felix II had this to say: “An error which is not resisted is approved; a truth which is not defended is suppressed... He who does not oppose an evident crime is open to the suspicion of secret complicity.” In similar words Pope Pius X wrote: “error is approved by non-resistance, and truth is suffocated by not defending her.” We shall begin by bringing to your attention Our concerns over the worldwide menace that is known as Freemasonry. Our exposition of Freemasonry is given not merely as information, but it is given to show that one and all are called on to vigorously oppose it according to their abilities.

First of all We shall introduce you to many of Our predecessors of happy memory who condemned Freemasonry in no uncertain terms. The records of

history give us Pope Clement XII as the first Pope to deal with Freemasonry, with a monumental encyclical called *In Eminenti*, dated April 28, 1738. He said, “We have resolved and decreed to condemn and forbid such societies, assemblies, reunions, conventions, aggregation or meetings called either Freemasonic or known under some other denomination.”

With the audacity of Satan, Freemasonry continued to spread and do its evil works. On March 16, 1751 Pope Benedict XIV issued his Pontifical Constitution called *Prividus* in which he characterized Freemasonry as “illfamed,” and he said that membership in the secret sect “would lead to evil and perversion.”

At this point We must make it very clear that We join with all the Popes from Pope Clement XII to Pope Pius XII. All of us speak with one voice in the condemnation Freemasonry and the inflicting of punishment on Catholics who brazenly and contemptuously join the Freemasons or similar organizations. We hold that John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I and John Paul II are antipopes. Hence, We are forced to deal with them as non-popes, because that is exactly what they are. They have no divine assistance, so their statements on any topic are no more than those of ordinary private individuals. Sadly We must tell you that those men have so changed their treatment of Freemasonry that those not knowing the divinity of the Catholic Church ask if Freemasonry has conquered the Catholic Church. An obvious concern surfaced when those bogus Popes changed Canon Law, to no longer excommunicate Catholics who join the Freemasons. In this study of Freemasonry We shall quote from a well-researched book entitled: **Their God is the Devil** written by Paul A Fisher (a husband and father of nine children). His book can be purchased from **The American Research Foundation**, Box 5687, Baltimore, MD 21210 for \$10.00 plus \$.50 p/h.

After praising all the Popes from Pope Clement XII to Pope Pius XII, Paul Fisher pours out his gusts on the Vatican II bogus (a fact not known to him) Popes. On page 58 he opens chapter fourteen as follows: “Things progressed (if that’s the appropriate term) for the Jesuit initiative so that in Advent, 1983, the entire Canon Law was rewritten. Old Canon 2335 reads: “Those who join a Masonic sect or other societies of the same sort, which plot against the Church or against legitimate civil authority, incur ipso facto an excommunication simply reserved to the Holy See.” The old canon was expunged, and the new Canon 1374 declared: “A person who joins an association which plots against the Church is to be punished with a just penalty; one who promoted or takes office in such an association is to be punished with an interdict.”

In utter exasperation Paul Fisher says, on page 58: “Gone is any reference to Freemasonry. Gone is any reference to plotting against legitimate civil authorities. Gone is any mention of excommunication. And gone is any

reference to membership in the Masonic Fraternity being a reserved sin.” By way of correcting Paul Fisher it should be noted that the reservation is more than just the sin. It is an excommunication reserved simply to the Pope Ipso facto (by very fact), and while an excommunication is present, sins cannot be forgiven. This is a theological study all by itself.

It is probable that some readers will want to see some of the papal document on Freemasonry. As a starter We ask you to get the Encyclical called **QUO GRAVIORA** **Condemnation of Freemasonry**, 33 pages, by Pope Leo XII, dated March 13, 1826. You can purchase it from **Angelus Press** 2918 Tracy Ave., Kansas City, MO, 64109 USA.

Pope Leo XII does a great service in that he publishes as part of his encyclical, the encyclicals condemning Freemasonry by (1) Pope Clement XII (April 28, 1738) the first encyclical condemning Freemasonry, (2) then by Pope Benedict XIV (March 18, 1751), and (3) then by Pope Pius VII (September 13, 1821). Pope Leo XII shows how he and his predecessors saw the same evils in Freemasonry, and all of them with one voice condemned those evils. In August 15, 1832 Pope Gregory XVI published **MIRARI VOS, On Liberalism and Religious Indifferentism**. This nineteen-page booklet is also available from **Angelus Press** (address given above). Also from the same Angelus Press you can purchase Pope Leo XIII's condemnation of Freemasonry with his encyclical called HUMANUM GENUS dated April 12, 1884.

From the first condemnation of Freemasonry by Clement XII in 1738 all the Popes have had to condemn Freemasonry in one form or another. In **MIRARI VOS**, the subtitle is “Liberalism and Religious Indifferentism.” Our illustrious predecessors found themselves fighting Masonry (same as Freemasonry) both outside the Church and also inside of the Church. Thanks be to God, by the all holy providence of God, We just came into possession of the book entitled: **AN OUTLINE OF HISTORY of The Church by Centuries (From St. Peter to Pius XII)**. The author of the book is Joseph McSorley, a professor of theology in several worldwide Catholic universities. The imprimatur is dated November 23, 1942, and the first edition was published in 1943. The updated edition that We now quote from is the ninth updated edition, dated 1954, that is, just four years before the death of Pope XII. This monumental work covers 1174 pages. Hence, no matter how extensive the historical problems may have been, Father McSorley had to digest the material and explain them as briefly as possible. We now quote Father McSorley's treatment of...

“Freemasonry: One trend of the times was revealed by the development of Masonry into a worldwide organization with an enormous membership. Many lodges adopted a common general program of “unsectarianism” which proved to be anticlerical, anti-Catholic, and, at times anti-Christian.

“It is difficult to say how much truth there is in the claim made by some Masons that their organization played a leading part in all the revolutionary movements of the nineteenth century. There exists, however, good evidence to show that Masonry had much to do with official antagonism to the Catholic Church in many countries – Italy, France, Spain, Portugal, Germany, Belgium, Brazil, and Mexico. Nobody questions the large contributions which Freemasons made to the establishment of United Italy and to the founding of the Third French Republic. Mizzeni and Garibaldi were Masons: Francesco Crispi – Prime Minister of Italy 1887-1891, and again 1893-1896 – called the Catholic Church “the eternal enemy”; the Grand Orient of Italy claimed to have the backing of the whole Masonic world in its fight against the papacy. The Grand Orient of France in 1877 removed from its constitution a paragraph which seemed to commit Masons to belief in God; and a quarter of a century later the head of the same Grand Orient declared that the Catholic Church ‘began to decay rapidly from the very day on which Masonic associations were established.’ Leon Gambetta formulated his view of the Church in the phrase “Clericalism! There’s the enemy.”

“In view of all this, one may readily understand how it happens that the Church has condemned Freemasonry on numerous occasion; that provincial and plenary councils prohibited Catholics from joining Masonic lodges; that Leo XIII in 1884 charged Freemasonry with aiming at the overthrow of the whole religious, political, and social order based on Christianity and at the establishing of a new order based on pure naturalism.” End quote! This statement of Pope Leo XIII (given 120 years ago) concerning Freemasonry remains valid to this day. The Freemasons are still the same, and the Church, which defends the truth, is still the same. Once again, John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I and John Paul II are a part of the problem; not the solution. These men have aided and abetted Freemasonry to the greatest detriment to souls.

Before going into specifics We feel it is important to give you a general schema of Masonry. We descend from top to bottom. On top is antichrist and follows – Council of 13, Council of 33, The 300, B’ani B’rith, Grand Orient, Communism, Scottish Rite, York Rite, White Masonry, Rotary, Elks, YMCA, etc., Blue Lodge, Pro-Masons – Masons without the Aprons, British Israelism, Catholic and Protestant Liberalism: all sitting on the base called Materialism, Occultism, with the Deification of Man. Do you still remember the stinking words of Paul VI, saying that he worshiped man, and that man is god? Once again, Paul VI is part of the problem; not part of the solution.

We quote from a booklet entitled **Secret Jewish Plot Unveiled**, published without an author noted by Christian Book Club of American, P.O. Box 900566, Palmdale, CA 93590-0566, dated 1992. Without understanding the Jewish hand in Masonry it is impossible to understand Masonry. The above booklet states on page four: “The B’nai B’rith Lodges or Lodges of the Sons of

the Covenant are Masonic Lodges exclusively Jewish... B'nai B'rith is so organized that it can utilize its machinery to supply Jewish needs of almost every character..." Those who would like to peruse this study should read the book by Lady Queensboro on B'nai B'rith entitled Occult Theocracy.

What absolutely amazes Us is the way Masonry gets control of nearly everything. In the USA in many rural areas, you see round (bull's eye) signs on racks advertising the Masons and the sub-Masonic organization, as noted above: Rotary, Elks, YMCA, Lions and so forth and so on – to fifteen or so such signs. They add beside, or in front of, the Masonic sign their hypocritical civic concern: "Drive carefully. We love our children." Added to the above-mentioned societies there are many smaller organizations, which the Masons form in order to get the city populace to be part of their diabolical scheme to bring about an atheistic and all natural society. It even crunches in its hand the apparently wonderful civic society called The Boy Scouts of America. Sad to say, even the Knights of Columbus are infiltrated by the Mason.

Many people think that bad things just happen by chance or the weakness of human nature because of Original Sin. Quoting again from the booklet **Secret Jewish Plot Unveiled**. We read that much evil follows from diabolical planning, by the Jews in their secret and condemned societies. On Pages 3 - 7 one reads: "We are the Fathers of all Revolutions - even of those which sometimes happen to turn against us. We are the supreme Master of Peace and War. We can boast of being the Creators of the REFORMATION. Calvin was one of our Children; he was of Jewish descent, and was entrusted by Jewish authority and encouraged with Jewish finance to draft this scheme in the Reformation.

"Martin Luther yielded to the influence of his Jewish friends, and again, by Jewish authority, and with Jewish finance, his plot against the Catholic Church met with success.

"Thanks to our propaganda, to our theories of Liberalism and to our misrepresentations of Freedom, the minds of many among the Gentiles were ready to welcome the Reformation. They separated from the Church to fall into our snare. And thus the Catholic Church has been very sensibly weakened, and her authority over the Kings of the Gentiles has been reduced almost to naught.

"We are grateful to Protestants for their loyalty to our wishes – although most of them are, in the sincerity of their faith, unaware of their loyalty to us. We are grateful to them for the wonderful help they are giving us in our fight against the stronghold of Christian Civilization, and in our preparations for the advent of our supremacy over the whole world and over the Kingdoms of the Gentiles.

“So far we have succeeded in our throwing down most of the Thrones of Europe. The rest will follow in the near future. Russia has already worshipped our rule. France, with her Masonic Government, is under our thumb. England, in her dependence upon our finance, is under our heel, and in her Protestantism is our hope for the destruction of the Catholic Church. Spain and Mexico are but toys in our hands. And many other countries, including the USA, have already fallen before our scheming.

“But the Catholic Church is still alive....

“We must destroy her without the least delay and without the slightest mercy. Most of the Press in the world is under our Control; let us therefore encourage in a still more violent way the hatred of the world against the Catholic Church. Let us intensify our activities in poisoning the morality of the Gentiles; let us spread the spirit of revolution in the minds of the people. They must be made to despise Patriotism and the love of their family, to consider their faith as a humbug, their obedience to their Church as a degrading servility, so that they may become deaf to the appeal of the Church and blind to her warnings against us. Let us, above all make it impossible for Christians outside the Catholic Church to be reunited with the Church, or for non-Christians to join the Church; otherwise the greatest obstruction to our domination will be strengthened and all our work undone. Our plot will be unveiled, the Gentiles will turn against us, in the spirit of revenge, and our domination over them will never be realized.

“Let us remember that as long as there still remain active enemies of the Catholic Church, we may hope to become Masters of the World... And let us remember always that the future Jewish King will never reign in the world before the Pope in Rome is dethroned, as well as all the other reigning Monarchs of the Gentiles upon the earth.” End quotation.

The long quotation above is antichristian, not anti-Semitic. St. Paul in I Thessalonians 2; 15 says this of the Jews: “Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and the Prophets, and have persecuted us, and please not God, and are adversaries to all men.” Since the Jews have not converted since St. Paul wrote those words, his words also express the truth of those people today. We pray that the Jews will quickly become sincere and zealous members of the Catholic Church. The sad fate of the Jews is expressed in **THE SOURCES OF CATHOLIC DOGMA** also called, Denzinger, in the Council of Florence (1438-1445) #714: “It (the Catholic Church) firmly believes, professes, and proclaims that those not living within the Catholic Church, not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics cannot become participants in eternal life, but will depart “into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels...” unless they become Catholics and die as Catholics in the state of sanctifying grace: period!

We shall take two quotations from the publication **RADIO LIBERTY**, P.O. Box 969, Soquel, CA 95037 (800) 544-8927, from the November 28, 2003 edition. The first quotation gives the words of the Malaysian Prime Minister, Mahathir Mohamad, who openly said: "Today the Jews rule this world by proxy." The second quotation from **Radio Liberty** is: "Why did the U.S. invade Iraq? To obtain a staging area for attacking Lebanon, Syria, Iran, and Saudi Arabia. Why does the Bush administration want to replace those Islamic governments? Because they won't relinquish their sovereignty to the United Nations." (end quote) At the same time the proxy ruler, George W. Bush, will be giving those Moslem lands, plus the rest of the world, to the complete control of the Jews.

At bogus Council Vatican II that looked as if it had been Catholic, all the assembled Cardinals and Bishops together with their (known or unknown) bogus Popes left the Church and founded a new Church for themselves and their followers.

The Catholic Church continued with the faithful (Bishops, priests and laity) outside the new Protestant religion, generally called the Novus Ordo. Those abandoned faithful, like a stunned person, awakened from sleep, and seeing their abandoned status: in a carefully organized conclave, elected the Pope in the person of Ourselves, known as Pope Pius XIII. The devil licks his chops believing that he has conquered Christ and His Church, but We live stored away by divine providence in the USA, in the state of Washington.

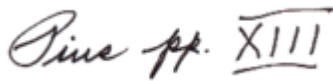
We must make another serious condemnation of Masonry as it exists in the minds and hearts of some of the Catholics. It is called liberalism, and Our predecessors have condemned it in no uncertain terms. The problem is this. The Catholics who have this mental disease of liberalism do not know it. Furthermore, it is most contagious, so one and all must guard against this menace of the Catholic faith which leads to the corruption of this world and finally to hell.

Those who want to know if they are infected with liberalism should start their examination of conscience with the book called **LIBERALISM IS A SIN** by Father Felix Sarada Y Salvany, available from TAN Books and Publishers, Inc. Rockford, IL.

Another important book, which soundly condemns liberalism as it is hidden in the Church, is **LIBERALISM & CATHOLICISM**, by Rev. Fr. A. Roussel, with its imprimatur dated August 28, 1926. It was translated into English and published in 1998 by **Angelus Press**, 2918 Tracy Avenue, Kansas City, MO (Order line – 1-800-966-7337). Father Roussel really takes apart the "Liberal Catholic." Once again, the person with a liberal mentality is like a person with a contagious disease. He gives the disease to others, and he loves

to do so from the highest positions in the Church, be that of a bishop, priest and on down to a teacher or parent.

True Catholics believe correctly with divine help because with that help the last Catholics on earth will believe exactly as the first Catholics believed. There is no other way to avoid hell and to attain heaven. Christ the King be praised and blessed forever.

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The word "Pius" is written in a cursive script, "pp." is in a smaller cursive, and "XIII" is written in a stylized, slightly blocky font.

Pius, pp. XIII

January 15, 2004

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

March 6, 2004

Issue 040

Condemnation of Homosexual Marriages

Editors Note:

This section on Pope Pius XIII's condemnation of Homosexual Marriages is of such importance, and so timely in today's society (due to the horrific proliferation of such evil), that it was placed as a separate document. You can read this section in its entirety on the [Condemnations page](#) of this website. When you have finished reading there, hit BACK on your browser.

Celibacy & Marriage

While We defend and honor marriage We bring to your attention the evangelical counsel of perfect, chastity. In this brief treatment We shall quote from MORAL PHILOSOPHY, by Charles Coppens, S.J. (1924) published by Schwartz, Kirin & Fauss, New York. We quote pages 165 to 167. In honoring the religious state he writes:

“We claim in this thesis that the celibate or single life is more perfect than married life (No. 314) In the “Pastoral Letter” of the Archbishops and Bishops

of the United States (1920) the dignity of the religious life or vocation to the religious life is clearly set forth in these words.

“God, assuredly, in His unfailing providence, has marked for the grace of vocation those who are to serve Him as His chosen instruments. It lies with us to recognize these vessels of election and to set them apart, that they may be duly fashioned and tempered for the uses of their calling. To this end, we charge all those who have the care of souls to note the signs of vocation, to encourage young men and women who manifest the requisite dispositions, and to guide them with prudent advice. Let parents esteem it a privilege surpassing all worldly advantage, that God should call their sons or daughters to his service. Let teachers also remember that, after the home, the school is the garden in which vocations are fostered. To discern them in time, to hedge them about with careful direction, to strengthen and protect them against worldly allurements, should be our constant aim.

“In our concern and desire for the increase of vocations, we are greatly encouraged as we reflect upon the blessings which the Church has enjoyed in this respect. The generosity of so many parents, the sacrifices which they willingly make that their children may follow the calling of God, and the support so freely given to institutions for the training of priests and religious, are edifying and consoling. For such proofs and zeal, we return most hearty thanks to Him who is pleased to accept from His faithful servants the offering of the gifts which he bestows.” (End Bishops’ quote)

We continue to quote from *Moral Philosophy* by Charles Coppins:

“Even in pagan times the vestal virgin was held in high repute. Christianity from the very beginning set its seal of approbation upon the lives of those who sought the higher ideals of celibacy. Some heretics have held that continence was not only lawful but also necessary to morals and consequently condemned marriage as unlawful. Others have said, on the contrary, that it was unlawful to observe continence, by abstinence from marriage, and that the religious state hindered observance of the precepts of the Church of Christ. Other again, although they did not condemn continence, have denied that it is of greater merit or dignity than matrimony, and therefore denied that it is of evangelical counsel to preserve or vow virginity, since the contract matrimony is no less good. There is no precept that obliges a man at any time of his life to contract matrimony; and therefore it cannot of itself be evil to preserve perpetual chastity, for that is not evil, which is not contrary to some precept. It is not only lawful and good, but it is also better and more perfect to observe virginity. It is not only good to observe chastity, but that which is best of all is to consecrate virginity or perpetual chastity to God by vow, and this by reason both of excellence of the matter of the vow, and the further excellence of whatever is done under the vow.” (Suarez, “The Religious State,” Vol. 1, p. 364).

In regard the added blessings that follow from living with vows We deem it necessary to explain a salvation truth, which is not shared by the general run of those who call themselves Christians. Protestants claim that they are saved by “accepting Christ as their personal savior.” Once that is done, according to their erroneous theology, the full effect of salvation is effected. Hence, no matter what works or sacrifices one performs those acts do not increase the bliss of those who go to heaven. On the contrary Catholic theology teaches that we are rewarded according to our works. A person who is in the state of sanctifying grace and who does good works with the assistance of actual grace gets a higher degree of reward in heaven forever for each and every deed thus performed.

The question arises, what has this to do with a person living in the religious vows of poverty, chastity and obedience? Good works done by one consecrated to God are acts of religion, and they merit a special reward. Take the example of pay for work. Say, the general pay for an ordinary worker is ten dollars an hour. If a person in vows does the same work the pay is twenty dollars an hour. Workers like a high paying job, for their take-home pay makes it possible to live a higher standard of life. Once again, coming back to religious in vows. They get a higher place in heaven just because they live their life in total dedication to God.

Today faith is cold. We have new converts who want to become priests and religious, but our Catholic youth are delaying in giving themselves to God in the religious state. They do not aspire to nobility in God’s Church. When We entered the Capuchin Order at the age of twenty about twenty-three young men made that dedication. Eight years after that fourteen of us were ordained priests. Of those fourteen priests, three became missionaries in Nicaragua. Two became missionaries in Guam, and We became a missionary in Japan.

The reality of God’s judgment with His punishments and rewards never changes. We shall be either punished in hell in all justice or rewarded in heaven in all justice.

Once again We revert to the topic of this article. The sixth Commandment of God is violated by all acts of impurity. The pleasures of sex are permitted in mind and body only to those in a valid marriage, and in marriage only according to God’s rules for them, that is, no illicit means to accomplish birth control.

Today there is a new horror surfacing. The multinational corporations are profiting from the misuse of sex. For example, nearly daily We get unwanted and hated “free” ads for the product called VIAGRA. Clerical decorum forbids Us to go in detail in this matter. However, it is observed that viagra and like substances are heating up the sex urge, even in senior citizen, making it that

they share sexual play and thus share their sexually transmissible diseases. While it is a concern that people have a pure mind and a pure body We are primarily concerned for the eternal salvation of all men. Frequently money buys sin, and sin buys the punishments of hell.

We have before Us more literature that should gain the attention of one and all. We quote from Doctor James F. Balch, M.D., from his special report entitled Prescriptions for Natural Healing, P.O. Box 467939, Atlanta, GA 31146-7939. It is February 2004 publication. He makes a valuable observation in regard the universally advertised drug called Viagra. On page ten he writes: "Hundreds of deaths by Viagra have already been reported. But experts estimate these confirmed death are just the tip of the iceberg. Embarrassment and shame cause countless others to go unreported!" There are also less terrible effects than death. They are terrible pain and permanent impotence.

Put it this way, those who violate God's laws suffer terribly in this life, and they suffer the pains of hell in the next life. Those who observe God's laws have a peaceful conscience with a foretaste of the joys that will come with the beatific vision of God forever in heaven.

What conclusion can you draw from this treatise of the right and wrong use of sex? The first thing to do is to pray that those in authority may receive from God the light and strength to make just laws and enforce them.

Do not let yourself be suckered into the foolishness where man makes himself God. Man is not to make laws on what he likes, but he is to make laws according to God's laws. When two persons argue this nonsense it sounds something like this:

I am for life!
I am for choice!

Do you know what We are for? We are for God's law as it is proposed to the world by God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. By stating it this way We tell you that We do not make the moral order, but We follow the moral order that is given to us by God Himself.

Putting God's moral order into practice requires the supernatural virtue of prudence. Even that virtue has uncertainty, so it must be developed and bolstered by the gift of the Holy Ghost of counsel. That gift in turn must be sustained by the gift of wisdom.

As a final though on homosexuality and same sex marriages We warn the world with God's punishment like the one that He sent down upon Sodom and Gomorrah. Fire from heaven burned those cities. We fear that a like

punishment may come to the world again, if homosexuality and same sex marriages are not terminated by civil law, and then right living practices are lived by God fearing citizens.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
March 6, 2004

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

April 8, 2004

Issue 041

Imitation of Christ

As We rise for battle We are encouraged and strengthened by the words and example of Our Lord Jesus Christ. In the Gospel of St. Matthew 11, 29, Christ encourages Us with the words:

“Take up my yoke upon you, and learn of me, because I am meek, and humble of heart: And you shall find rest to your souls.”

Lest anyone ever misjudge Our Lord as having the least sin or fault, We must tell you that everything that He said and did was without the least fault. His entire conduct and all his words are examples for our imitation. His example must be looked on in the entire setting, and not just as extracted and disjointed words and phrases.

When Our Lord found evil men buying and selling in the Temple He became indignant, and He drove them out of the House of God with a just and meaningful force. When He resorted to name-calling the Pharisees He did that to defend the public from following their words and example. In St. Luke 12, 1, it is recorded:

“And when great multitudes stood about him, so that they trod one upon another, he began to say to his disciples beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.”

It should be noted that the Vicar of Christ does not have the leisure to step back while evil goes on. Silence could bring him eternal damnation. Just consider the Vow that We had to take the day after Our election as Pope. Here are some pertinent points:

“I VOW never to change anything of the tradition, and nothing thereof, guarded by God, found pleasing to my predecessors before, not to encroach, to change, or to permit any innovations therein...

“To cleanse all that is in contradiction with canonical order that may surface....” [End quote]

Keep Sacred Art Pure and Holy

We begin Our protestation in regard the diabolical immoral pictures that have crept into Catholic art. On top of the list of corrections are the statues and pictures that offend against common modesty. It is not easy to define where offensive dress or the lack of modesty must be entirely excluded from Catholic use in art. Proper decorum should lean on the side of modesty over any other consideration of the art in the object. One can stand in awe and admiration before the Pieta statue in St. Peter’s Basilica, but one cannot extend the time of a glance when looking at the ceiling in the Sistine Chapel where Adam is entirely nude, front on.

Lest you think We are the first to make these corrections We must tell you about Our visit to the Vatican in 1970. Our tour guide took time out to tell all of us the joke in the picture over the main altar in the Sistine Chapel. Michaelangelo was criticized by a Cardinal for the unwanted nudity in his art. In revenge Michaelangelo drew a picture of the Cardinal in hell in that picture over the main altar. A real effort must be made to clean up all immodesties in all of the objects of art in all places.

With sadness We tell you how people see this present and lingering problem. A Capuchin priest who studied in Rome after returning to the United States wrote an article, and he wanted to include a quotation printed on the pedestal of a statue in the Vatican. He had another priest friend, then in Rome, go to the Vatican library to copy that quotation from the base of a statue. While he searched around for the statue he over-heard some people remark: “I wonder what this sinner is looking for here?” They implied that he was a voyeur, living his trade. No person should ever have to fear being judged as an evil person when he visits any Catholic institution.

About twenty years ago a Catholic girl visited the Vatican with her classmates. Upon seeing the pictures she brought home her father was amazed. He said to Us: “Father, can you tell me how they can have pictures

and statues in the Vatican that you and I are not permitted to have in our homes?" Our response was this. "I am glad that you asked that question. Once you get an answer for that question tell it to me, for I need an answer to that question also."

There are other problems with pictures and statues that must be addressed. It is called diabolical subliminal subversion. For better or worse people frequently speak with signs. The Romans called for the life or death of a fallen gladiator by thumbs up or thumbs down. From parting ships those on board and those on the shore throw love kisses. Our problem in regard Catholic pictures is the presence of diabolical signs, which for the most part are unknown to the general public. However, they are known to the enemies of God and His Church. They laugh at Catholics, as one would be inclined to laugh at one who forgot to button his clothing.

For a starter We shall tell you that a large portion of Catholic art in books and in pictures, there are devil's curses painted in their hands. This is done by extending the first and fourth fingers of the hand(s) while curling down the center two fingers. We are absolutely horrified when We see such a thing done to a picture the Baby Jesus.

This problem could be new territory for many of you. Hence, We shall introduce you to a scholarly publication on this matter. It is MASONIC AND OCCULT SYMBOLS ILLUSTRATED includes 728 illustrations by Dr. Cathy Burns (opposed to the occult), published by Sharing, 212 E. 7th St. (Y), Mt. Carmel, PA 17851-2211. Without even opening the cover of the book you find on the cover the devil sign with the hand, what looks like a gothic vestment upside down, the Masonic compass and square and the Statue of Liberty in New York harbor. It holds aloft the flame of the French revolution – liberty, equality and fraternity. To those who know the meaning of all this it is blood curdling.

We have on Our desk Leonard Goffine's book explaining the Epistles and Gospels, dated 1880. It has an Imprimatur and many Episcopal approvals. As an aside, the Angelus Press in St. Mary's Kansas has republished this book, and all the pictures have been removed. To that We say, thanks be to God.

The devils in human form leave nothing untouched. The pre-Vatican II Roman Missal that We use at Mass is filled with such symbols. Hence, this problem is no accident, but it is diabolical scheme to belittle Christ and His Church.

We are reminded of the parable the Gospel (Matthew 13) where the sewer planted his fields. When the plants came up the workers found cockle among the wheat. The workers could not explain it, but the master told them that an enemy did it. It was done while they were asleep.

In the parable the instruction to the workers was not to remove the cockle but leave the wheat and cockle grow up together, lest while removing the cockle the wheat would also be destroyed.

We have to take a middle course between Christ's driving the moneychangers out of the Temple and the master leaving evil plants grow up with good plants. In Our present position in exile there is very little We can do except to tell the faithful to avoid personal damage, and correct what you can.

For the future, when new pictures and statues are made they must be, as We already decreed, judged worthy objects for devotion. Just as literature must pass with an imprimatur, so too pictures and statues must be passed with a type of imprimatur.

This subliminal seduction is so secret and cunning that it slips past the unwary observer. Frequently all one sees are the center two fingers united and the first and fourth finger slightly pushed aside. Also, those devil artists just love to turn the thumbs into goats horns. We could go on and on with these hand aberrations, but for now this takes care of the basic problem.

Frequently you see official pictures of past Popes with their right hand extended in blessing. That is very good in itself. However, somewhere in history a satanic symbol crept in. It can even be seen in St. Peter's Basilica where such a form is built onto St. Peter's bronze statue.

We shall give you what Dr. Cathy Burns says of this form of blessing. On page 232 she says: "Another hand gesture is that of benediction. The shadow represents Satan. The shadow according to Satanists is the symbol of malediction. A modernized use of this sign appeared in the Daily World of October 18, 1969, as the insignia ...of the Communist GIs and Vets for Peace. The Pope makes this sign frequently, especially when giving blessings." [End quote]

Our question is this. How did that protocol of the Pope using that hand formation come into existence? If the Popes did not know what they were doing, then no malice can be ascribed to them. In Our room We have two official pictures of Pope Pius XII. In one his right hand is high above his shoulder, and in the other one the hand is below the shoulder and to the right side of his chest. Both pictures have the first two fingers sticking up and the other two fingers curled down, just as Satanists use the sign. We have a sacred icon with the same finger formation, quite obviously out of sync with the rest of the picture. In Our altar Roman Missal for the feast of the Sacred Heart of Jesus His right hand is extended in "blessing" with His two first fingers extended. We are horrified!

This sign, Dr. Cathy Burns says, is a sign of malediction. That is just the opposite of a benediction. We know what the Satanists are calling that sign; hence, We never use it. By the way We had an offer by trained artists to draw an official picture of Our self. Knowing the cunning that slipped by Pope Pius XII We refused to have such a picture produced.

Put it this way, the enemy in battle laughs up his sleeve when he sees the leader of the opposition forces leading his troops with their flag, even if he does it in ignorance. This sign of blessing is even put on statues of Our Lord, notably on the blessing hand of the Infant Jesus of Prague.

We must address another problem of shame, which is an operation of embarrassment that needs to be driven out of the Temple, so to say. The problem is the obelisk. We shall take quotations from Dr. Burns' book, listed above, from pages 341 to 343. In short the obelisk stands for the phallus of Osiris, the Egyptian pagan god.

Here are some quotations: "The obelisk is a long pointed four sided shaft, the uppermost position of which forms a pyramid. The word 'obelisk' literally means 'Baal's Shaft' or Baal's organ of reproduction." The Washington monument in Washington DC is an obelisk.

"Of course, the Masons and Egyptians aren't the only ones who had high regard for the obelisk. In front of the Vatican stands the very same obelisk that once stood in Egypt." Ralph Woodrow says of the obelisk: "...now (the obelisk) stands before the mother church of Romanism!" It stands in the center of the court before St. Peter's Basilica. When We visited the Vatican in 1970 We saw the obelisk, and they told Us that that very stone obelisk was imported from Egypt, but no indication was given that it had been a pagan altar dedicated to a pagan god in Egypt.

The Vatican obelisk weighs 320 tons, and it is 132 feet high. In 1585 Pope Sixtus V had it brought to the Vatican. He made it a crime punishable by death if anyone broke the silence while it was erected. It was most difficult to get a contractor to set it up. Domenico Fontana took the fearful responsibility to erect the obelisk. Dr. Burns quotes: "With 45 winches, 160 horses, and a crew of 800 workmen, the task of moving began. The date was September 10, 1586." When the task was finished, "...there was the sound of hundreds of bells ringing, the roar of cannons, and the loud cheers of the multitude." We tell you, one and all, We are breathless at this terrible act of blasphemy. That took place 419 years ago. God have mercy on all of us. Christ whipped the moneychanger out of the Temple, and now it is time for Us to do likewise. If God ordains that We reside in the Vatican some day, this monument to Satan, the obelisk, will be removed and in its place there will be a truly devotional statue of Christ or St. Peter. In Our Altar Missal for the feast of Sts. Peter and Paul on June 29th the picture of St. Peter's Basilica is shown

with the clear making of the obelisk, as the centerpiece of the picture. We sure hope that the perpetrators of this crime for four hundred years found forgiveness in repentance when they died.

The extreme irony of the obelisk as the center piece in front of St. Peter's Basilica, is this, whenever the Pope blesses the faithful in the patio he stands facing the stone altar which represents the phallus of the Egyptian god, Osiris.

Of this shame We have only one bit of consolation. The High Priest of the Temple in Jerusalem (God's one true Church at that time) condemned Christ to death. God used that shame and suffering to redeem the human race. May Our Lord use this, once it is corrected, for the conversion of many who are living in shadows of death and crass ignorance today.

Subliminal Seduction - A Universal Leading to Perdition

Subliminal means a level of learning and knowing, different from normal seeing and hearing. Thus a picture of Christ or His Blessed Mother can be made into pornographic picture to lead one into sin and hell just as well as an overtly pornographic picture can do. The difference is that when a nude picture openly appears one sees it, and he can defend himself from damage and sin by turning his eyes and head away from the book, magazine or viewing screen.

Such an evil seduction can now be found in a catechism, as the St. Joseph Catechism for children. It is in the Goffine 1880 book ad nauseam. With a little practice you can find this evil seduction. Generally you find it in the clouds in the form of devil faces, devil snakes and alligators. One can also find nudity, forms of rebellion and the like. What is most terrible is that the public is not aware that this is happening to them, and they wonder why they experience terribly severe temptations against the virtue of purity or any virtue. Why do men who are generally honest with their wives, all of a sudden chase women all over town?

You may say that you cannot find what We are speaking about. That is all right when the pictures you are viewing are free from subliminal seduction pictures. However, those picture and sounds are out there. Once children are trained to find those things they can spot them even where adults miss them. Such subliminal messages do not end with pictures. We have seen what seemed to be perfectly good carpets that were all filled with subliminal faces, devils, snakes and the like.

It may interest you to know that even a civil government, Canada for example, forbids the use of subliminal advertising.

Some companies advertise their products with subliminal pictures. A person shopping in a grocery store may wonder how come that all a sudden he puts a specific food product into his grocery cart, when he never before used or even thought of that product. The advertisers take an unfair advantage of the public. That is something that is dishonest, and it should never be used.

This is a special study in itself, and you may be able to get literature on it in the library. Years ago We had a book on it, and We warned Our faithful to beware of this evil. In television one must suspect this dirty trick in progress when flashing faces and similar graphics, are presented. You do not see anything evil, but your unconscious mind sees it for better or for worse. If business men are willing to seduce customers to buy their products, you can be sure that the devil united with his two legged minions on earth does the same thing to sell his rebellion to God's laws. He can scream in hell "I have conquered you," when he gets people to commit sin.

Just what are you going to do about this problem? Now that you know of it you should apply it in your family. Also love of you neighbor should urge you to help others who need this knowledge. It can mean the difference between heaven and hell. Be sure to suspect the media whether that media be in print or the television screen.

As to this seduction, watch and pray that you be not lead into temptation. If you are tempted in any evil way quickly turn to God in prayer, and pray for the strength to oppose sin and persevere in doing good, and always remaining in the state of sanctifying grace.

The Passion Play - by Mel Gibson

People who do their thinking (if you can call it that) with their feelings are poor sources of truth. Just because the world, whether that is the religious world or secular world, does it, makes no difference.

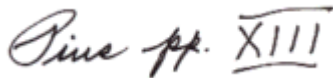
The first thing that We must address in Gibson's Passion play is the problem of picture art. Surreal pictures are not art. If We send you a photograph of Our self you will not call that photograph a work of art. If an artist draws lines on Our face that brings out (hopefully true) a witty mind and a holy heart, only then can it enter the field of art. The production of the Passion play by Mel Gibson has no title to be called picture art.

Leaving aside the above observations on it not being picture art, just what good can come of that movie production? Will people repent of their sins

properly? They may grieve as Judas grieved, but that did him no good. In order for Judas and the people of today to get profit from seeing any Passion Play they must come to Christ's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, outside of which there is no salvation, meaning, no going to heaven.

It is forbidden to bring gruesome objects into Catholic devotion. From the practice of the Church and Our decree given here, none of the scenes of the Gibson production may be brought into Catholic Churches or into Catholic paper publications. Dearly beloved, do not go to that movie, and do not buy the book, which has been produced from that movie. These products will do you no good, and they may do you a good deal of harm. It is reported that Gibson has already made four hundred million dollars on this sacred mystery of our Catholic faith. We observe that this smacks of blasphemy. To appease the Jews of today, Mr. Gibson readily admits that he removed the words of the Jews: "His blood be on us and our children." We pray that Mr. Gibson may some day enter the true Catholic Church, so as to have the hope for eternal salvation.

Using the often repeated words of Our Divine Savior We greet all of you for Easter and always: Peace be with you!



Pius, pp. XIII
April 8, 2004

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
May 22, 2004

Issue 042

WAR
Just or Unjust -- Effective or Ineffective

Man has the obligation to conform his conduct to the moral order. God gives to man the moral order either directly in man's nature or by His revelations. In these days men think that they can make the moral order according to their own likes. Hence, the tendency is gaining strength that says, all you need is a consensus to be right. That is the liberal philosophy of life. That mode of judging and acting goes all the way from abortions to anything about

a just war. We shall bring to your consideration a divine revelation in this matter.

In Psalm 126, verses 1 to 3 it reads:

“Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it. Unless the Lord keep the city, he watcheth in vain that keepeth it. It is vain for you to rise before light: rise ye after you have a sitten, you that eat the bread of sorrow...”

The footnote on this last verse reads as follows: “It is vain for you to rise before light. That is, your early rising; your labor and worldly solicitude, will be in vain, will avail you nothing, without the light, grace, and blessing of God.”

We shall view the present numerous wars that are going on in many places throughout the world. All sides seem to be focused on anything except a just peace. All sides, by their ignoring of God and His Church are turning out to be international gangsters, and they find themselves fighting each other.

Let us go back into history where the Christian world found itself being tantalized and conquered by the Muslims. What did the Christians do? They prayed, and their favorite prayer was the Holy Rosary. They frequented the sacraments of penance and Holy Communion. They gathered in spirit around the reigning Pope who was Pope St. Pius V. Generously the Christians sacrificed money and personnel for a war against the ever-encroaching enemy, the Muslims, who were worshipers of the false god, Allah and their prophet, Mohamed. They lowered Our Lord Jesus Christ as a minor prophet. What can such evil men expect from the one God who created heaven and earth?

We invite you to study the history of the battle of Lepanto, which took place in 1571. The Christians, with a comparatively small navy, went to sea to confront the Muslim Turks. Before the great and deceive battle got underway at sea (from ship to ship by sword and shield) the service men went to Holy Mass and received Holy Communion. They could not trust in their own strength alone, so, as true Christians they placed their trust in God.

In Psalm 32, 20-21 we are directed by God to pray:

“Our soul waiteth for the Lord: for he is our helper and protector. For in him our heart shall rejoice and in his holy name we have trusted. Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, as we have hoped in thee.”

Our Lord frequently used parables to explain what He wanted to convey. We shall give you a simple parable where two male deer fought until their antlers

were interlocked in such a way that they could not get apart. They then had to fall down to be food for predators or just rot out. We saw those antlers, and tried to imagine how terrible it must have been while those two brave bucks were starving to death without water or food. The way the armies are at it today a similar fate seems to be in the making.

First of all, to be pleasing to God while in prayer one must be in God's one and only Church. Once again We tell the world that by divine providence We are the head of God's one and only Church, and Our name is Pope Pius XIII. We tell you this from Our mind and heart, which is endowed with divine faith. Only those with divine and catholic faith, knowing of Our election in 1998, can believe that We are the Pope, the head of the Church. Here is a dogma of the faith, demanding acceptance on Us and every creature on earth: "Outside the Church there is no salvation."

Considering the havoc that follows from war, it is most important that before entering war the cause must be just. We turn to an accepted text of "**Moral Philosophy**" by the Jesuit authors Rev. Charles Coppens, S.J. and Rev. Henry Spalding, S.J. dated 1924. We quote from pp.204-205:

"Nature has established no human authority superior to that of national governments; hence, there is no greater human power to enforce the observance of the moral law by nations, and to decide conflicting international claims. A universal arbiter to decide contests between nations was indeed desirable. Happily the Supreme Pontiff was the supreme arbiter among Christian nations in the ages of Faith." In special cases, lately he has been called upon to act in a similar capacity.

"When arbitration cannot be agreed upon by the contesting nations, recourse is had to war, to which, as a last resort, they had an undoubted right. That a war may be justifiable, these conditions are required:

1. That a nation's claims are just, important, moderate, and certain.
2. That every reasonable effort has been made in vain to settle the dispute by peaceable means.
3. That war offers a fair prospect of success; for no one is justified in choosing the greater of two evils; least of all can those in authority do so, for they are the guardians of their subjects' rights.
4. That war be undertaken, as Cicero says, only as a means to bring about a just peace.

The **manner of waging war** should be conformable to the approved usages of civilized nations. To be effective, it necessitates destruction of life and property, confiscations, sieges, blockades, battles, bombardments, and all the horrors unavoidably connected with such measures. But it **does not justify**:

1. Any useless or wanton violence or destruction by which the final settlement is not furthered; for instance, the direct killing or ill-treating of non-combatants, such as women and children.
2. The killing of prisoners or wounded soldiers who have no more power to injure.
3. The use of means universally execrated as unnecessary cruel, such as envenomed weapons, poisoned wells, etc.
4. The use of means that are in themselves unjust, such as lying, perjury, and solicitations to treason.
5. The continuation of hostilities when a settlement has been made possible.

The victorious nation has the right:

- To possess the object for which the war was waged, and to which it had all along a just claim.
- To exact compensation for the damages sustained in the war.
- To provide for its future security against a dangerous foe. This may even necessitate the permanent subjection of the defeated nation. Moderation, justice, and humanity must ever prevail.”

End of quotation....

For the ordinary citizen it is difficult to know what the government knows by means of its intelligence agencies. Hence, there are times when the ordinary citizen must rely on what is known only by the government, which in the interest of safety it is not free to divulge. Hence, there can be a conflict where the citizen acts justly in war, but the government acts unjustly. Every effort must be made to know the whole truth and on that, to act in true justice.

The ordinary citizen must use his common sense, and if he has the divine and catholic faith he can also learn the truth through the gift of the Holy Ghost called counsel. Most wonderfully, counsel is far more excellent than merely the virtue of prudence. Counsel is supernatural common sense, and it is needed in all the choices of life. All those without catholic and divine faith are debilitated persons. They cannot see even the obvious. That leaves them open to be deceived by the criminals in society who lead whole peoples and nations into fatal errors.

We shall give you two clear examples of what We saw: first in the Oklahoma, Murrah Building explosion, and secondly in the destruction of the World Trade Towers in New York City.

First We shall tell you what the liars in government and the media told the world. As to the explosion in Oklahoma they told the public that a single man blew up the Murrah building with a fertilizer bomb brought in by some kind of van. If that would have been true there would have been a large hole where

the explosion took place, leaving not only a crater in the street but also a hole in the building. Well, anyone looking at the destruction could easily deduct that only a well executed blast set off on the pillars of the entire front of the building could blast off the entire front of the building. Then a second lead was when help arrived they were told that there were still bombs in the building. They had to be removed before helpers could enter the gravely damaged structure. It is easy to conclude that the fertilizer bomb did not put those added bombs into the building. Even more leads exist by which the total lie could be known.

We turn to the destruction of the World Trade Towers in New York. The published lie was, that nineteen men, mostly from Saudi Arabia, commandeered four planes, two of which were used to bring down the World Trade Towers.

We observed the first unedited pictures of the destruction. What We saw was that the front tower (the other one not in sight) came down exactly as if a professional demolition contractor brought it down. Every once in a while, the first day, such demolition movie pictures appeared. Well, the tower smoked away for about twenty minutes, long enough to get in, hundreds of fire fighters and many police. Then it settled down, We say it again, exactly as if a demolition contractor did the job with a highly scientific procedure.

All those living with Us at that time can testify that We made the above judgment.

That We judged correctly is now corroborated the widely distributed **Wisconsin Report**, P.O. Box 45, Brookfield, WI 53008-0045. Vol. XXIX Number 14 & 15, April 1 & 8. That issue urges the readers to purchase the book "The Rattler's Revenge" Book III, **Barbarians Inside the Gates**, by Donn de Grand Pre. On page three, is a letter dated 23 January 2002. It is addressed to General Peter Pace, MSMC, Vice Chairman, JCS, Department of Defense, The Pentagon, Washington, D.C. 20301. The opening words of the letter are:

"Dear General Pace,

Regarding the 9-11 "incident", I was assisted in my analysis by friends of impeccable credentials, who actually believe in Duty – Honor – Country. They are in accord with the analysis."

The letter is all on page 3 of the Wisconsin Report (see particulars above). In the interest of brevity We skip to the most telling part of Donn de Grand Pre's letter to General Pace. The quote is as follows:

“Most – repeat most – of the people had fore-knowledge of the pending attack on 11 September and were “on vacation” for the deliberate destruction of the WT buildings by composition C-4 bonded and shaped charges and/or particle beam weapons. 278 brave firefighters and 72 courageous cops were trapped by the falling towers, which should never have happened...unless it was programmed to happen (which it was). Less than a thousand people actually lost their lives in the coordinated implosion of the two towers, lasting 10 –12 seconds each, dismissed as “collateral damage.””

The letter concludes as follows: “When, in God’s name, will we decide that enough is enough?”

Sincere regards from a soldier... once young...
Donn de Grand Pre, Colonel, US Army (ret)”

We have already given you the address of the Wisconsin Report, and you can also purchase the \$45.00 book: *Barbarians Inside the Gates* at the same address: the phone number being 262-782-4832.

Knowing what Colonel Donn de Grand Pre has said, one just wonders if the given foundation for the war on terrorism, as executed since that date, has a solid foundation in truth. Furthermore, if the Iraqi war got going (deliberately or by mistake) without a foundation in truth, how can the world justify continued military operations?

Previously in this letter We quoted the conditions for a just war. Of course, when that was written, war was between two military organizations. Just think of past wars. When the military was conquered in Germany and Japan, for example, the war was over, and the rebuilding process commenced immediately, both sides working at peace.

Catholic authors quote what the best minds in the Church, united with the Pope, gave as the moral code for war. In this day the process of war has changed, and We as Pope want to give our judgment regarding the problem as it exists today.

The problem that We are looking at is the generally used “gorilla warfare.” The Palestinians are without a military force, so their one means available to them is guerrilla warfare. Guerrilla warfare is now the main method of warfare in Iraq. Just what is the morality of such fighting? God gives to all men the right to defend themselves and to protect the weaker members of their society.

Formal war is declared by legitimate governments. When guerrilla warfare is used, generally the governments are in hiding. What is lawful to those who want to defend their rights by the only means available, namely, privately carried weapons?

As We see it, it is not lawful to use gorilla warfare tactics against non-military targets. It is unlawful to blow up a bus or train carrying non-combatant persons. It is lawful to blow up a bus or train carrying military personnel and equipment. If the oppressor has a military base it is lawful to attack it. It is lawful to destroy military production lines. Likewise, if the enemy gorillas are found they may be destroyed or captured.

There may be times when it is difficult to determine just when one may use deadly force against an enemy. We are told that some military personnel shield themselves by getting behind innocent civilians, such as women and children. The general rule should be that in such circumstances one is not to apply uncontrolled force. A well-directed bullet from a gun may be of very little danger to the gathered crowd. There is no excuse for the lack of common sense. For one to have prudence plus the gift of counsel, one must have habitual and immediate recourse to prayer. Every one will have to answer to God for everything he does, all during his life. It is interesting to observe how God assists the soldiers who place their trust in Him. In this letter We already told you how a small contingent of Christian soldiers won a decisive victory at Lepanto. It was a battle between the Turks and the Christian world. It was sanctioned and urged on by a no less a person than the reigning Pontiff, Pope St. Pius V.

How wonderful it would be if those with grievances went to the reigning Pope for advice, and still better if both sides laid open their grievances to the Pope and asked him to act as arbitrator. They can do that only if they have the Catholic faith, for Catholics recognize that God gives, as a general rule, more prudence and counsel to the Pope than He does to the ordinary citizen and even to the heads of states. History is witness to this, just and benign procedure. Lives and property are saved, and a holy civil order of peace and contentment reigns. It is in such a world that men can develop their full potential as citizens of this world and eventually as saints in heaven.

We cannot take Our eyes from the world that is before us. Without justice there will be no peace. Injustice brings on strife. We shall return to the Wisconsin Report given above, for a problem that needs correction. The first problem is that of proper reporting to citizens of the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

We give a quotation by a writer, Cal Thomas, found in the Los Angeles Times, 6 March 2002: It reads: "Rev. Billy Graham was embarrassed by the release of a 30-year old tape on which he is heard telling Pres. Nixon that Jews had a "stranglehold" on the American media, which needs to be broken because it was ruining the country." There is no reason to believe that the Jews have amended their ways even to this day. News manipulation is a satanic way to manipulate the thinking and acting of the general public. It can manipulate a country into an unjust war and to an unjust treatment of peoples. When the

blind follow the blind, all fall into the pit of misery. Our Lord Jesus Christ chastised in no uncertain terms the blind guides of His time. In Matthew 23, 16: He said: "Woe to you, blind guides..." In Verse 24 Christ continued by saying: "Blind guides who strain out the gnat and swallow the camel." Verse 25, "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you make clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but within you are full of rapine and uncleanness."

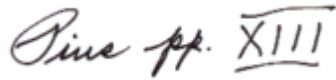
We take one more quote on this topic from the above quoted Wisconsin Report. The present prime minister of Israel, Ariel Sharon is quoted as saying on 3rd October 2001 the following: "Every time we do something you tell me America will do this and do that.....I want to tell you something very clear: Don't worry about American pressure on Israel. We, the Jewish people, control America." Could it be possible that the Jewish people forced America, and the world, into the present no-win conflict with Iraq and other theaters of war? There is no reason to ignore what they say when they are telling us that they are directing the USA and, by logical extension, the world to do their bidding.

Once again, men are to live together in peace and harmony while they work out their eternal salvation. The only reason human beings are created by God and living on this earth for a while is that they are here for one and only one fundamental purpose, namely, to work out their eternal salvation.

The mere cessation of war does not assure us of peace on earth. Actually, peace is defined as "the tranquility of order." All things must conform to the order that God ordained by His laws and the valid and lawful laws of His institutions on earth, namely His Church and legitimate states. God sets it up that men must be guided by men, having legitimate authority. When atheists and criminals work their way into governments they destroy right order, and peace is lost. An example of bad rulers can be found all over the world today. Russia and China are classical communist countries, denying their citizens their God-given rights. In the USA two men belonging to the devil worshipping Skull and Bones secret society are running for the office of president. Sinful, gay rights laws slip into place, while abortions continue at a horrible pace. Where there is no order, there can be no peace. Christ is the Prince of Peace, and there will be no peace on earth until men go to Him in His Church under Us, Pope Pius XIII.

We repeat God's own words in this matter, given in Psalm 126 already quoted above: "Unless the Lord build the house they labor in vain that build it. Unless the Lord keep the city, he watcheth in vain that keepeth it." Those who defy God during life on earth will continue doing that for all eternity in hell. Those who do the will of God on earth will continue doing His will for all eternity in heaven, participating in the beatific vision of God forever, in union

with all the angels and saints. Let it be known: every person after death will go either to heaven or to hell.



Pius, pp. XIII
May 22, 2004

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
June 30, 2004

Issue 043

Things Necessary for Eternal Salvation

As We look at all those who right now are not members of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, We are compelled to try to assist them by giving the fundamental things to be known and believed in order to be saved.

The first step on the way to heaven is this. One must be in the Church that Christ founded and placed on the shoulders of the Apostles with Peter at its head. Where Peter and his successors reign, there alone is the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church.

There are three dogmatic definitions on this point that We shall quote as proof of the teaching: **“Outside the Church there is no salvation.”** The English version that We quote from is THE SOURCES OF CATHOLIC DOGMA, translated by Roy J. Deferrari from the thirteenth edition of Henry Denzinger’s *Enchiridion Symbolorum*. It was published by B. Herder Books Co., St. Louis & London. The imprimatur is dated April 25, 1955. Marian House, Powers Lake, North Dakota, 58773, made the volume We quote from.

The first quotation is taken from number 430, given by the Lateran Council IV, 1215. It is: “One indeed is the universal Church of the faithful, outside of which no one at all is saved.” In a footnote the words of St. Cyprian are quoted: “There is no salvation outside the Church.”

The second quotation is taken from number 468, given by Pope Boniface VIII in the Bull, Unam Sanctam in 1302. He says: “Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.”

The third quotation is taken from number 714, given by Pope Eugene IV, in the Bull, Cantate Domino, 1441: “It (the Church) believes, professes, and proclaims that those not living within the Catholic Church, not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics cannot become participants of eternal life, but will depart ‘into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels’ [Matt. 25, 41], unless before the end of life the same have been added to the flock; and that the unity of the ecclesiastical body is so strong that only to those remaining in it are the sacraments of the Church of benefit for salvation, and do fastings, almsgiving, and other functions of piety and exercises of Christian service produce eternal reward, and that no one, whatever almsgiving he has practiced, even if he has shed blood for the name of Christ, can be saved, unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church.”

We shall elucidate the first quotation. This decree makes it clear that being in the Church is necessary for every single person, since “no one at all is saved” outside the Church. That universal necessity is expressed in all three quotations.

In the second quotation Pope Boniface VIII makes it clear that being in the Church requires that one be subject to the Roman Pontiff. We are the Roman Pontiff. There are persons who treat Us cordially and with apparent Christian charity, and who live seemingly good lives, but who will not be subject to Us. Christ said that the sheep know their shepherd, and the shepherd knows his sheep. Until a person makes known to the Pope, or a priest subject to him, that he sees him to be the Pope, the Pope cannot know that he is his sheep. God demands this mutual understanding and union before there is any claiming to be a Catholic, which is an absolute demand for eternal salvation.

In the third quotation many shocking statements are made. First of all, those outside the Church are named. They are:

1. pagans,
2. Jews,
3. heretics, and
4. schismatics

Pagans do not know God. Jews damage their concept of God by denying the divinity of Christ, the Second Person of the Trinity. Heretics have a general faith, but they question or deny some truth of the faith. Schismatics (strictly speaking) have the faith, but they remove themselves from being ruled by the Church. They rend the seamless garment. They could have the entire Catholic life, except for being subject to the Pope. They do not remain schismatic for long, as their schism usually evolves quickly into their becoming heretics.

It is a sad fact of history that where bishops and priests with their faithful remove themselves from their subjection to the Pope they fall lower and lower. They may do everything as Catholics, and they think that living in that way they can work out their eternal salvation. They have their priests and bishops. They have their seven sacraments and the like. However, God refuses to give grace to those who receive valid sacraments while not being subject to the Pope. Hence, an adult who receives a valid baptism without being subject to the Pope, gets the indelible character on his soul, but he gets no graces. A man can be ordained a priest or consecrated a bishop, and still he will not receive grace, and without sanctifying grace no one can enter heaven.

Please note the words of the third quotation which says: "...and the unity of the ecclesiastical body is so strong that only to those remaining in it are the sacraments of the Church of benefit for salvation, and do fastings, almsgiving, and other functions of piety and exercises of Christian service produce eternal rewards, and that no one, whatever almsgiving he has practiced, even if he has shed blood for the name of Christ can be saved, unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church."

Please note this: anyone living outside of the Church, even while practicing a long and zealous Christian way of life, will not be rewarded for his charitable life, even if he saves his soul by a death-bed conversion. Every person outside the Church is throwing away his time. All the good he may do, can have only one possible good effect, that is, that his good and charitable life may obtain for him his conversion.

The quotation above from the Lateran Council IV refers to the "...Church of the faithful." The minimum requirements as to the things to be known and believed by one in the Church are as follows. These things are beautifully and succinctly given in **Explanation of the Epistles and Gospels for the Sundays, Holydays and Festivals throughout the Ecclesiastical Year**, by Leonard Goffine, 1880 edition. Page 308 reads:

"What must every Christian know and believe in order to be saved? That there is but one God, who has created and governs all things; that God is a just judge, who rewards the good and punishes the wicked; that there are in the Deity three persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; that the Son of God became man for love of us, taught us, and by His death on the cross redeemed us; that the Holy Ghost sanctifies us by His grace, without which we cannot become virtuous or be saved; that man's soul is immortal."

You can make the mnemonic following four words, to remember the above. They are 1-Creator, 2-Remunerator, 3-Trinity and 4-Redemption.

If a person is in the throws of death, and he wants to become a Catholic and be received into the Church, with baptism you must instruct him with the above four points before you can give him the baptism of water that he desires. A person who is not pressed for time must learn many more of the truths of the faith before he may be given the baptism of water. Before God, he receives the baptism of desire when he knows the above four things and with the help of actual grace makes the act of perfect charity (loving God because He is all good in Himself) or the act of perfect contrition (being sorry for his sins because he offended God who is all good in Himself).

We shall elucidate the four words that contain the doctrines that must be both known and believed (with divine faith) before one can enter the Church and move on the way to eternal salvation.

CREATOR: All things that we see about us have been created. They came into being by reason of a former being, and finally from a Being (God) who is the one and only uncaused cause. Once a being is created it is ruled by the creator both in the natural order and in the supernatural order (how one must live in order to enter heaven). God's creative act continues forever, in that, He keeps things in existence. For example, God forever keeps all angels and all men in existence: whether they make it to heaven by a good life, or make it to hell by a bad life.

REMUNERATOR: The creator (almighty God) furthermore, in all justice, rewards every angel and every human being with either heaven or hell, as they deserve. God knows all things even our most secret thoughts; hence, He judges justly, and against His judgment there is no escape and no appeal. At the end of the world all men will have to line up before God in either the right hand column or in the left hand column. Those on the right hand column will enter the everlasting joys of heaven, and those on the left hand column will enter the everlasting punishments of hell. Both reward and punishment will be meted out in perfect justice. No rightly performed good act will go unrewarded, and no act of moral evil (not repented of) will go unpunished.

TRINITY: The full revelation of the Trinity was revealed just before Christ entered heaven. He commanded the Apostles to go into the whole world and teach all men. They were to baptize those that believed the message "in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost." The word "name" is in the singular to show that there is one and only one God. And still, there are three Divine Persons, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost.

REDEMPTION: Stemming out from the doctrine of the Blessed Trinity comes the doctrine of the Second Person Who was conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost in the womb of the Blessed Virgin Mary and born of her to redeem mankind by the shedding of His Blood. While on earth the Second Person, Jesus Christ, founded His Church on the Apostles with Peter at the

head. The redemption wrought by Christ's bloody death was to remain on earth to the end of time. Finally, the Holy Ghost, the Third Person of the Blessed Trinity, came on earth on Pentecost Sunday to remain with the Church to the end of time. Thus, what was merited by Christ is and will be given to man to the end of time, that is, until the end of the world. As has been thrice define above, every single human being must live and die in that Church to be saved, that is, finally, to get to heaven. All those who die outside the Church are lost, meaning, they are damned and will suffer in the everlasting fires of hell.

In an ordinary course of instructions the catechumen must study four tracts. They are:

1. The Apostles Creed,
2. The Commandments of God and the Church,
3. The Seven Sacraments and finally
4. The life of the Gifts of the Holy Ghost and the life of sanctifying grace.

One knowing and believing the above is to be received into the Church by the Sacrament of Baptism of Water.

We return to the teaching of Pope Boniface VIII given in the Bull *Unam Sanctam* above. Lest some think that living a morally clean life by itself, will get one into heaven, Pope Boniface defined for every human creature (in a clear dogma – *believe it or be damned*) “that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.” We know people who are very nice folks, read Our writings and know the necessary things to be saved, and just remain neutral. In the parable of the white garment at the wedding feast Christ teaches that only those in the wedding feast have the white garment of sanctifying grace. There are those, sad to say, who at the wedding feast do not have on the wedding garment, and in the end they are to suffer the weeping and gnashing of teeth with those in the exterior darkness of hell.

Dear reader, if you are for any reason not subject to the true Roman Pontiff, Christ's Vicar on earth, you are not on the road that leads to heaven. Outside the Church there is no salvation. Being subject to a bogus Pope, except for some very special circumstances, profits nothing. In this brief treatise it is impossible to go into all the circumstances where “invincible ignorance” of knowing the Pope will save one from the crime of not knowing the Pope.

In the Gospel of St. John 1, he writes of Christ:

“That was the light, which enlighteneth every man that cometh into this world. And the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, he gave them the power to be made sons of God, to them that believe in his name.”

It is a sad tale, but heretics take this last scripture text out of context, and they bring on their own ruin in hell.

Give your serious consideration to the quotation from Cantate Domino given above. First of all it says that four classes of persons will go to hell. They are pagans, Jews, heretics and schismatics. If you are not with Us in the Catholic Church you will fit in one of the above classes of persons on the fast track going to hell.

We shall revert to John 1, 8-9 where it is said:

“He (John the Baptist) was not the light, but was to give testimony to the light (Jesus Christ). That was the truth light, which enlightened every man that cometh into this world.”

There are two modes of enlightenment. One is the message itself, and the other is the supernatural power (divine faith) to accept that message.

In the Gospel (in the Ascension Day Mass) of Mark 16, 14-21: we find Christ scolding the Apostles as follows:

“At that time Jesus appeared to the eleven disciples as they were at table and He upbraided them for their lack of faith and hardness of heart, in that they had not believed those who had seen him after he had risen....”

God “enlightened” the Apostles with human witnesses, namely, the holy women. His disciples had the message, and they had the divine faith handed to them, still they were scolded for “their lack of faith and hardness of heart.” Since God “enlighteneth” every person who comes into this world He gives every single soul a chance at both divine faith and the content of His message to men.

Just take the example of Our family. Our parents, Hubert and Cecelia Pulvermacher handed on the Catholic faith to all nine of their children. All of them accepted it, and they lived it for many years, until the Novus Ordo of bogus Council Vatican II struck. After that most of them abandoned their divine faith and the practice of their Catholic religion. We fear that Our Lord will have a scolding for them when they stand before His judgment seat at their moment of death. We fear and dread that Christ will “upbraid them for their lack of faith and hardness of heart.” May they, as We pray daily, come to the harbor of truth and unity of faith.

The workings of God are mysterious. What made Our Catholic parents the true messengers of the divine and Catholic faith? We had next-door neighbors, where parents directed their children into their false religions. In order for those children to get to heaven, they had to prayerfully study the

Catholic faith as it was known and practiced in the Catholic Church, and to their praise there were such converts to the Catholic Church.

Faith

We cherish the hope that there will be readers who really want to study this topic, namely, divine faith. Hence, We lead you to a source from which you can learn much on this topic and many other topics as well. The book that We recommend is **A Catholic Dictionary**, by Donald Attwater, (Our volume has a 1930 imprimatur, and hopefully the volume by TAN Books is under that same protection). Buy it from **TAN Books and Publishers, Inc.**, P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105 at \$24.00 plus postage. 1-800-437-5876. The starting page is 196.

There are three headings to consider.

1. The content (object) of faith
2. A the theological virtue of faith, and
3. Justifying faith.

Ad-1: Content of faith: “the sum of the truths taught by the Catholic religion.”

Ad-2: Theological virtue of faith: “by which our intellect is disposed to assent firmly to all the truths revealed by God, because of the infinite truth and wisdom of God who can neither deceive nor be deceived. The words of St. Paul (Heb. 11,1), “Faith is the substance of the things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that appear not,” make a convenient definition of Faith, and all other definitions are a development of this. “If you would reduce the words to the form of a definition, you might say: Faith is a habit of the mind by which eternal life is begun in us, in that it makes the intellect assent to things which appear not...The fact that it is called evidence (argumentum) distinguishes faith from opinion, suspicion and doubt, in which there is no firm adhesion of the intellect to anything; the fact that it is ‘of things which appear not,’ distinguishes it from knowledge and understanding, by which a thing becomes apparent. The fact that it is ‘the substance of things hoped for’ distinguishes the virtue of faith from faith in common acceptance which is not ordained to any hoped-for-happiness....”

Ad-3: Justifying faith: Faith is necessary for justification, but it must be true faith and not merely the confidence which Luther depended upon: “If anyone say that justifying faith is nothing else than confidence in the divine mercy which remits sins on account of “Christ...let him be anathema (Council of Trent); Go ye into the whole world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not

shall be condemned” (Mark 17, 15&16). And for salvation this faith must be informed by (the virtue of) charity.”

For certain, every human being will go either to heaven or to hell. When one is conceived he does not have salvation. Hence, up to the age of reason his only salvation is the baptism of water. When that is not had and the person dies he goes to the part of hell called the limbo of the infants. Every person attaining the use of reason is forced in some way by God to decide to be either with God and receive sanctifying grace, or to reject God and go into the state of mortal sin.

Our Lord liked the parables of the supper or wedding feast to explain the Church and heaven. Three classes of excuses were used, and Christ said that those that did not come to the supper would not have a taste of it. Even those in the Church who are in that wedding feast go to heaven only if they wear the wedding garment of sanctifying grace.

Every person who cooperates with God, as He demands, will go to heaven, and every person who refused to cooperate with God will go to hell. Heaven and hell, both are without end. What could be more wonderful than to go to heaven forever? What could be more terrible than to go to hell forever? We as Pope exist to incorporate you in God’s one true Church, and to assist you all through life, so that heaven will be your bliss, enjoying the beatific vision forever.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Pius pp. XIII". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above the typed text.

Pius, pp. XIII
June 30, 2004

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

August 3, 2004

Issue 044

God's Order Or Chaos

An example of what is meant in this title can be seen by considering the great flood. God's order was in the Ark of Noe, and chaos was outside of the Ark in a world where God destroyed by drowning every human being. Thereafter the human race follows from the lives that were preserved in the Ark during the flood.

When God created the world He gave the things of this world to be used by Adam and his posterity to the end of time. Please note the words, "to be used" by man. The soil, plants and animals were to be used in such a way that all men had what was necessary for normal life. In order for that to be accomplished man has to use his judgment by the application of his divinely assisted virtues of justice and charity.

The Roman Empire gives us an example of what should not be done in society. Strong men organized a mighty military force and conquered the world. Scholars developed a spectacular governmental system, still seen in remnants of Roman law. Pleasure loving men developed methods of pleasure. To satisfy gluttony they had vomiteries in their homes so that after being filled they could regurgitate their food in preparation to eat more and more. In Rome their monument of pleasure, that is, the Coliseum reminds posterity how they enjoyed games, animal fights to the death, gladiator fights to the death and so forth. They became so sadistic that the letting of blood was their final way to achieve pleasure. They ruled the world, but their decadence weakened them to the condition where savage hoards took them over.

There is truism which goes as follows: "They who cannot learn from the past are doomed to repeat the mistakes of the past." The English use to say: "The sun never sets on the British Empire." Today one might say: "The sun never set on the USA military."

The purpose of this document is to bring forth the things that are necessary for a Godly society. All order comes under the will of God. Hence, where there is disorder God is offended. Those of good will must work for an order in this world where all men live in honor with their needs supplied in a just and charitable manner.

This is not as simple as some may think. In order to accomplish right order men must be in God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, for in it alone (in the souls of individual Catholics) there is sanctifying grace. Sanctifying grace gives supernatural life to the soul. Added to sanctifying grace are the theological virtues of faith, hope and charity plus the moral virtues of prudence, justice, temperance and fortitude. All these are supernatural. Those without faith cannot comprehend this problem. Hence, they try to set up good order in society merely by the application of natural prudence and natural (do good) charity. One need not be a rocket scientist to conclude that devil worshipping Masons who generally rule the civil world today are headed for total shipwreck. Thus one sees that the truism "Those who cannot learn from the past (from the failure of Godless men in power) are doomed to repeat their mistakes."

The Catholic Church is not silent in this regard. We have before you two very wonderful documents. The first is **Rerum Novarum** by Pope Leo XIII. And the second one is **Quadragesima Anno** by Pope Pius XI. Our predecessors called for a social order where workers were assured of a just wage, that is, a wage sufficient for a man to take care of himself and his family. That is usually referred to as a living wage.

Since things in society constantly change and develop, scholars and governments must cooperate in instructing the general public. When Our parents were married their transportation consisted of trains and horse and buggy. By the time We came into this world Our father was driving a Model T Ford. Obviously the method of setting a fair price for a horse and buggy was much simpler than setting the price for the Model T Ford.

The matter of just pricing is a grave concern for the existence and progress of mankind. There must be enough equality among men to assure an honorable living for one and all. Sad to say, that ideal has never been totally met, and furthermore, generally there exists an unjust system where there are great inequalities, making two classes of men, that is, the very rich and powerful and the very poor and powerless. Just because a system is in place does not say that it is just before God and the right order for the salvation of souls. In order to secure right order men must apply the eternal rules of justice to the circumstance of the day.

Before giving Our studies and observations on the present day conditions We shall introduce you to two books on this matter. Both of them have been brought into print very recently. The source is **Angelus Press**, 2915 Forest Ave., Kansas City, MO 64109-1516 USA. The phone is (800) 966-7337 and fax (888) 855-9022. The first book is: "ETHICS and THE NATIONAL ECONOMY," by Fr. Heinrich Pesch, S.J. (Translated and with an Introduction by Dr. Rupert Ederer). In an introduction Father Johannes Messner writes: "Pesch did not seek to create the Catholic economic system,

for such does not exist; but it was his intention – borne of the Catholic spirit and the Catholic sense of responsibility of our age – to demonstrate the lessons to be drawn from the immutable Christian moral law and how it could be applied to the present economic state of things.” This book has 184 pages, STK# 8033 @ \$13.95. The Angelus Press explains the above book as follows:

“Written in 1917 as part of a symposium of Catholic thinkers on the problem of Christian Natural and International Law, Fr. Pesch’s contribution stresses a truth which is as fundamental as it is today neglected: that morality must govern economic life. Taking apart the various aspects of economic activity, Fr. Pesch throws the light of Moral Law on such topics as the manufacture of material goods, exchange of goods, remuneration and wages, justice in pricing and - of course - he looks at what he calls the two “absurd consequences” of the individualist, free-market school of thought: Capitalism and Socialism.

“Heinrich Pesch, S.J. (1854-1926) is one of the greatest of philosopher-economists, whose “Solidarism” is based upon the classical and Christian understanding of man and socio-economic life, rooted in the teaching of Aristotle and perfected by St. Thomas Aquinas. His other works include *Liberalism, Socialism, and the Christian Social Order (1900)* and the monumental *Compendium of the National Economy*, which ran to nearly 4,000 pages and earned him recognition as the first Catholic to write a complete, scientific economic treatise. Volume 1 of his *Compendium* saw numerous editions and was a standard text in the social science curricula at many Catholic institutions of higher learning.”

The second source material for this study is: **DISTRIBUTIST PROSPECTIVES: VOLUME 1**, an anthology...96 pages, STK# 8039 @ \$8.95. “A collection of essays by leading thinkers of the school of English Distributists that in 1920’s and 1930’s articulated a humane vision of social and economic life based upon the Social Doctrine of the Church, Subtitled “Essay on the Economics of Justice and Charity,” and include essays by Hilaire Belloc, G.K. Chesterton, George Maxwell, Harold Robbins, Cdr. Herbert Shove, H.J. Massingham, and Eric Gill, this first collection of Distributist writings serves as an introduction to the depth of coherence of the Distributist position on such essential topics as the nature of work, the role of tradition, the dangers of industrialism, and the importance to the family and the state of the widespread distribution of ownership of productive property. Volume 1 of the series offers a rare glimpse through primary source material of the seriousness and persuasiveness of the critique of modernity by some of the finest English Catholic minds of last century, includes the classic **Distributist Manifesto**, written by Arthur J. Penty of the Distributist League in 1937.”

As you may have noticed the materials for the book *Distributist Perspectives* are from England, the best-known authors being Chesterton and Belloc. It

explains how things are working out in England. Of course, the rules for right order apply in every country in the world.

We are particularly interested in bringing into your life the book, *Ethics and The National Economy* by Father Heinrich Pesch, S.J. (1854 – 1926). On the back cover of the book there is a brief summation of the topics that are dealt with in the volume. The summation is so compact that We shall give it here as it is:

“For those who are troubled by unfettered capitalist systems that spawn stock market bubbles, bloated executive salaries, shoddy merchandise, indifferent service, economic dislocation and insecurity, and abject poverty, especially in the southern hemisphere; and that separate wealth from work, assess humans according to their instrumental value, replace the virtues of justice and charity with uninhibited self-interest and acquisitiveness, enshrine freedom as the only social value, and embrace competition as the only principle organizing economic affairs, Rupert Ederer’s translation of Heinrich timeless *Ethics and the National Economy* is must reading.

--Edward J. O’Boyle, Ph.D.
Mayo Research Institute
West Monroe, Louisiana

It should be remembered that there are two very important papal documents on social order. They are the encyclicals of Pope Leo XIII, **Rerum Novarum** and of Pope Pius XI, **Quargesimo Anno**. These are quite readily available from several publishing outlets. We remember that there was a labor organizer who carried those documents with him like some kind of catechism. Note well, however, there are two things involved in this study. Moral principles remain unchanged, but their application requires updating. Hence, in every generation this social study continues. For example the rules for travel when there were only horses and buggies on the dirt roads were different than those later when cars ran over those same roads. In the end, the citizens who used those roads wanted to be safe.

In the work of directing intellectual beings there are several sources of law. The most basic is natural law, which means just good old common sense.

Father Pesch stressed natural law in social relations, and Pope Leo XII based his defense of private property also on a just wage for workers, along with the right to organize.

The human race makes up one great human family. True, natural law provides that there be individual states. Those states must care for the welfare of their citizens and work out proper relations with other states. We know that the Ten Commandments are God’s way of guiding the relations

between individuals. Rightly understood those same laws of justice and charity apply to states and finally to the universal body of states in the whole world.

The main drive that forces men to work is to supply for his needs and those of his family. God gives to men the power to work, and with that power he is supposed to supply his own needs and that of his family. Society should work out that a man's labor would support him and his family. For him to do that with dignity, common sense requires that there be private ownership of property and the means of production. Men should not be looked upon as some kind of a cog in a wheel. Before mass production came into being men produced things in private. A carpenter made houses and furniture. The shoemaker made shoes. The tailor made clothing all alone. Gradually, machines developed. Slowly the independent works were drawn into shops. Three divisions of production came into being. They are a-labor, b-management and c-capital. In the interest of justice and charity, these factors must cooperate in securing a living wage for the workers and managers. If one element takes more than its share, the others suffer. For example, some few rich can supply the capital, and in their position they demand a profit, which impoverishes the laborers. The injustice can come from the other parts of production also. If the laborers organize and impose unreasonable demands on the other causes of production, the industry can be destroyed. In the end all the members suffer.

An interesting example of making a project work comes from a motorcycle firm. The firm was making shoddy motorcycles, and thus their market became depressed for lack of sales. The company told the managers and workers that the company would shut down and liquidate its assets. Well, the laborers organized, and they bought the firm from the owners. They developed a very desirable motorcycle, and the industry continued. Shortly, the demand for the motorcycles was so great that one would have to wait a year for delivery on a new product. This goes to show that when the laborers had part ownership of the firm and would partake in the profits they were spurred on to make an excellent product. To a degree the workers had the dignity of being self-employed in their own business. It is in such a milieu that men are to work out their eternal salvation. They had justice and mutual charity, which provided peace and harmony.

Individuals and society as a whole must beware of the hydra called usury. Since there are very many factors (ifs and buts) involved in usury We cannot do justice to the topic in this letter. All We can do is to point out how it destroys society. It automatically makes two classes of persons, that is, the very rich and the very poor. One class of people live in sumptuous luxury, and the other class live in miserable poverty. That condition sets the stage for wholesale crime and general degradation.

We observed this condition with the farmers where We lived Our boyhood until Our entering into the seminary. Nearly all of the small farmers over a period of time lost their small homesteads. The families moved to the small towns and the fathers and mothers took menial jobs just to exist. If society had made it that the small farmers could have made a living on their farms they would have retained their dignity of private producers. The worker who owns his farm takes good care of it, and he makes it very productive. On top of that the children could even walk to a near-by school – public or parochial as the area provided. Crime was minimal, and in some areas the people never even locked their homes.

Father Pesch makes most wonderful appraisal of capitalism and socialism in a chapter entitled Capitalism and Socialism. Both systems are evil, for they have in them philosophy which invariably forms two classes of men, namely, the very rich and the very poor.

It may surprise some of you to note that capitalism and socialism (communism) are treated together. It is because both of them end up the same way, by not providing an economic order which should make an order fitted for man to work out his eternal salvation.

By exposing the evils of capitalism We are shooting at what might be labeled as a sacred cow. Those who do not study the theory and results of capitalism will reply: how can you say that capitalism with “free enterprise” as a basic premise can be wrong? Look at what is called *the American dream*, something that people from all corners of the world come to enjoy. To that question We answer. No matter how large or great a man may be, if he is loaded with cancer from head to foot, he will eventually get weaker and even die a miserable death.

We copy the digested paragraph of Father Heinrich Pesch, S.J.’s Ethics & the National Economy found on page159:

“No good purpose would be served by delving into the way yet more scholars understand the concept of *capitalism*. Instead, let us sum up the conceptual nature, which keep recurring. Doing so leads us to the conclusion that: capitalism is an economic ambience which is marked essential by the prevalence of money capital and the interests of those who control it, and which is based on the principles of free enterprise and individual economism (sic). To put it more concisely: *capitalism means control over economic life in the name of the unrestricted and unlimited acquisitive interests of those who own capital.*”

The banks, Jewish controlled, automatically become those who own capital. Why, because they alone create all money out of nothing. They and the money

traders who have money from them just go on trading for profit, independent of services to fulfill human needs.

Just take a look at the family farm as it existed in the USA eighty years ago. To a very large extent the banks have taken the farms, and what formerly was never known: in their place you have agribusinesses. Multimillionaire conglomerations replace small farm and small businesses. Certainly the dignity of owning ones own farm or small business is shattered. People are becoming just so many cogs in a wheel. This change where human dignity and responsibility is destroyed has brought on a staggering rise in crime. We live in a state where the prison population exceeds the prison facilities. What is being done? This state sends excess prisoners to other states for their incarceration.

The drive for money, *not fulfilling needs*, makes doctors place fear into the hearts of their patients, urging them to buy medical services that they do not need. Dr. Julian Whitaker, M.D. just blew the whistle on this extensive fraud. We quote him: “Working with doctors and the federal government, the drug industry has created a new medical condition called ‘pre-disease.’ Millions of American who were pronounced healthy at their last check-up will now be told they fall into this “nearly-sick” classification. Most will be told they need a drug and many will comply because, after all, it’s their doctor saying this.”

Dr. Whitaker points out: “Not content with selling \$317 billion worth of drugs annually, **Big Pharma has hatched a new ploy to DOUBLE those sales by pitching their drugs to healthy people.**”

We entitled this letter with the words: God’s Order or Chaos. In recent times Our predecessors Leo XII and Pius XI wrote lengthy encyclicals calling for right order according to all rules of justice and charity. As society changes the rule of justice and charity must be newly applied in order to keep right order in place.

The task of performing that duty falls on the shoulders of Catholic rulers and organizers. Only those with sanctifying grace, those in God’s Church, possess the virtue of prudence, which in turn is bolstered, with the gift of counsel. God has His order for right living, and He gives the light to know His will to His children. Men must live by God’s commandments in order to have right order. All basic catechisms state the purpose of man in the simple terms: We are in this world to know God, to love God, to serve God and thereby gain heaven.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
August 3, 2004

updated below section 2013

Those who wish to support the tcc Catholic Church (as seen in Us) may write checks payable to “truecarpentry;” to the new address at [contact page](#), or to the old papal address. Or to the service address on truecarpentry website. As to what is easiest for us, please ask us in a email. We are not a tax deductible organization in the USA, so no deduction on your taxes can be realized when supporting truecatholic. Hence, the state cannot silence the truth that is in Us; about the true church. Upon doing this, please write tithes truecatholic at bottom left corner of the check's. Or, we will be forced to return them to its sender.

Caritas - Papal Office

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

September 25, 2004

Issue 045

The Easter Duty: Its Mode of Observance - Extended

In order to help the faithful in the working out of their eternal salvation superiors in the Church make laws. Since circumstances of life change it becomes necessary from time to time for those in authority in the Church to modify old laws or make new laws. Over the centuries the Church has made and changed her laws to fit the needs of the times. The decrees (laws if you wish) of the Church grew gradually, and it was not until 1917 that the Church made its first Code of Canon Law, that is, assembled in one collection. Obvious, her laws were in various documents, but they were not coordinated into one book until 1917.

To some degree many Ecclesiastical laws are an extension of natural laws and divine laws. Ecclesiastical laws often serve as a clarification what is already in natural law and divine law. This will become clearer as We develop this document.

An obvious example of this is where the Third Commandment of God is embellished by the First Commandment of the Church. The First Commandment of God requires that all men must keep the Lord's day holy. Nothing specifically is commanded, so it is up to every person to find his way to make it holy. However, the Church law commands that on the Lord's Day the faithful must attend Mass. Also the faithful must abstain from servile work on the Lord's Day in order to make it holy, as is basically urged by the divine law.

The present regulation concerning the Easter Duty has become imperative because many of the faithful have no opportunity to receive Holy Communion during the Easter season. No one is bound to do the impossible. Hence, when it is impossible for many of the faithful to get to Mass during the Easter season they cannot fulfill the duty to go to Communion during that time. That condition makes it very easy for the lax members of the faithful to disappear entirely out of the sight of the priests. In order to be just before God they must will to observe their Easter duty. To say, "I would not go to Communion any more even if I had an opportunity to do so," would be a violation of the law. However, as the law stands today those who cannot fulfill the Easter duty have no violation, and they have no sin. The same applies to the duty of going to confession at least once a year: be that during the Easter season or any other time. Those who desire to fulfill that obligation but are unable to do so have no violation and no sin against that Commandment.

What We are concerned about is this. We and Our priest have no way to know if the individual Catholics are still in the Church or fallen away from the Church. Over the past years a number of Our Catholics have received Our newsletters, and they never sent Us any letters. They do not support the Church, and they do not indicate that they are practicing their faith. As a matter of fact, when We ask for an answer they neglect to write to Us or Our priest. To that total silence, all We can conclude is that they may have died unbeknownst to Us, or that they no longer want to be with Us in the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church.

What We would expect of a Catholic is that he professes his divine and Catholic faith in simple terms. Also, even by mail he can support the priests. When We see deliberate silence and no effort at contributing to the support of the Church We are forced to consider them among the publicans and sinners, in the outer darkness of mortal sin. Woe to those who die outside the Church, for a dogma of the faith states it thus: "Outside the Church there is no salvation." We become the father of a prodigal son, praying and waiting for the prodigal son to return to the fold, lest he die of wretchedness and hunger. Yet, we still keep the names of all Catholics on our register as it may be that such Catholics do not contact Us through no fault of their own, under circumstances outside of their control.

While We are alone with just one priest there is an open opportunity for the younger generation to get lost in the exterior darkness where there is the weeping and gnashing of teeth. They see one parent or even both parents practicing (as they see it) some kind of religion. They ride along with the prayers and other practices as a mere family practice, one that they are free to terminate when they leave home.

In other words, the Catholic religion never really becomes a personal thing for them. When a family goes to Church together the children get instructed in the faith in Sunday sermons, and they go along developing as Catholics when they receive their first holy Communion. The same goes for the sacrament of Confirmation. Generally before Confirmation there are intensive instructions which give twelve years olds a rather mature understanding and love of the Church.

Christ gave the obligation to receive His Body and Blood to all those who have the use of reason. The use of reason usually starts around ages six or seven. The Council of Trent stressed that, and Pope Pius X reiterated that teaching in no uncertain terms.

Since Christ gave the commandment that his Body and Blood must be received in order to be saved, it is a divine law. He left it up to the Church to point out that His commandment bound all normal Catholics when they acquired the use of reason.

Ever since We acquired the use of reason, that is, when We received Our first holy Communion We marveled that there was a law requiring all Catholic to receive Communion during the Easter season. By the way, that season, by Church law, extends from Ash Wednesday to Trinity Sunday. Any person receiving Communion between those dates has fulfilled that Church law, and they remain in good standing in the Church. Those who neglect to do so when they can do so, commit a mortal sin. Thereafter, the only way to get out of that sin is to go to confession and Communion, again assuming that a priest is available. The mere neglecting of fulfilling the Easter Duty does not excommunicate one. If one neglects that duty for a number of years it is likely that he will lose his faith and abandon the Church. For example, a Catholic couple gets married outside the laws of the Church and lives as heathens.

Once again We return to the Church law of obliging the faithful to make their Easter Duty, that is, to receive Communion during the Easter season. It shows that the faithful had become so lax that even those who went to Mass every Sunday did not even go to Communion at least once a year. That lax attitude or coldness was even bolstered by some who demanded very much preparation for each Communion. Just study the lives of Saints. Some were forced to wait for their first Communion until they were twelve years of age. We live in the twilight of that error also. As a young priest in Our first

assignment We had a relative come to Us with the problem in their parish. The pastor demanded that the first Communion could be received only after a child in his parish reached twelve years of age. A relative came to Us with their daughter thus deprived of first Communion by their pastor. Of that pastor We say: shame on you!

We heard the confession of the girl, and We invited her and her parents to come to Our Mass, and We would give to her first Communion. We acted correctly, but there was an opening that the girl's pastor could have demanded that We keep Our nose out of his business. Really, it was his business, his duty to prepare that girl for first Communion as soon as she came to the use of reason, and not block her observance of the divine law requiring her go to Communion.

At the present time there are only two priests in the Catholic Church from which the faithful can receive the sacraments. We have only one priest, so here and at his home or visiting centers all the faithful would have to travel. Imagine people from Australia coming to America in order to fulfill their Easter duty. Catholics live thousands of miles from either of us, so they cannot meet the priests for the reception of the sacraments, certainly not every year. Again, nobody is required to do the impossible. That must be rightly understood, lest you get into trouble.

In these days mail is distributed all over the world. Hence, every person can write to the Pope or to his one priest. We now extend the law of Easter duty by making it obligatory that those who cannot get to a priest for their Easter duty must write to one of us during the Easter season. In that letter they must acknowledge that they would like to get to Mass and holy Communion, but that it is impossible for them to do so. Hence, they profess their Catholic faith and their will to observe all the laws of God and His holy Church. They desire the sacraments of penance and holy Communion. While that is impossible they profess that on regular intervals (possibly daily) they will make the act of perfect contrition. They will confess their mortal sins (if that applies) when the Sacrament of Confession is available. They will also profess their belief in the holy Eucharist, and their desire to receive Christ, really, truly and substantially in Holy Communion.. That profession should be so stated, that the belief in the Eucharist, is not that Christ is hidden in the sacred Host, but that the sacred (consecrated) Host is the Body and Blood of Christ. In the Sacred Host (His Body) and Consecrated Wine (His Blood) Christ is really, truly and substantially present. With the help of God they profess this faith, without the least doubt or fear of being in error.

During the past years We have seen the sad defection of both parents and children. Such a sad tragedy generally occurs by steps. They neglect to make every Sunday holy. There is no Mass that they can attend, so the live on Sundays as heathens. They stay in bed until it is time to eat. They neglect

even ordinary prayers. They dress in work clothes, and chase after recreation in mundane activities. They go to or watch games to excess. The Lord's day is merely a time for worldly pleasures, rightly labeled "eating, drinking and being merry."

It may not be completely clear to all of you what We are saying. Here is an example of what We have in mind. The following incident was given to Us as a true story. One evening, as a school bus was taking the children home, a terrible snow storm developed. The bus became stuck, and it could not move. The bus driver told the children to remain in the bus. He told them that he would go by foot to get help.

Hours passed, and no help came. Here and there in the bus some children began to fall asleep. Several boys saw the trouble, and they ganged up on the dozing children, not leaving them to go to sleep even for a short time. They knew that if a sleeping person freezes to death he will never know it. Hence, in order to save the lives of all the children on the stranded bus, they organized activities, jumping over the seats, running and jumping. That went on all night. In the morning help came, and the adults feared that all or many of the children would be frozen to death. Instead they found that all the children were alive and well. They were most thankful to the children who organized the exercises on the bus. Going to sleep and dying would have been the natural thing to do.

Today We see all Catholics in general and the children in particular, as the children in that stranded bus during a snow storm. We are mandating an annual activity on those, as it applies to them, which will keep them warm and active in the Catholic faith. Nothing is added to nor subtracted from the Church law demanding that Holy Communion be received by all during the Easter season. However, where that cannot be observed because of whatever circumstances prevail, the letter to the Pope or priest in charge of the area must be sent under the penalty of mortal sin. That contact for the good of the souls is so important that We make it a serious (grave) obligation. Hence, a deliberate violation of this precept constitutes the material for a mortal sin.

It is Our concern for the souls of lax and careless Catholics that has brought on this action on Our part. During Our ministry in a foreign mission We heard adult men chiding themselves for forgetting the fundamentals of the faith. One man said he even forgot how to recite all the Commandments of God and all the Commandments Church. To one and all who read this newsletter We direct this question. Can you recite the Ten Commandments of God and the Six Precepts of the Church? If you can, please do not think that you are entirely in the clear air of known truth. The 1917 Code of Canon Law, now in force, is composed of 2,414 Canons. Call them directives of law as you please. They direct and command how Catholics must conduct their lives. Natural and divine laws never change. However, purely ecclesiastical laws

change as the circumstances of time and place require. A simple example of what We are saying is this. It used to be the Church law that one had to abstain from all food and all drink (water included) from midnight on days that the faithful were to receive Holy Communion. In our times, Pope XII saw fit to change that to the law now in practice. We quote from a standard up-to-date moral theology book as follows: *“The eucharistic fast, i.e., abstinence, (A) for three hours immediately preceding reception, from solid foods and alcoholic beverages; (B) for one hour from non-alcoholic beverages. Water does not break the fast. This most recent legislation was issued in a Motu Proprio by Pope Pius XII March 19, 1957.”*

We shall run an example. If you are to receive Holy Communion at nine o'clock you may eat and drink normally until six o'clock. After that you may not take any food or alcoholic drinks. However, you may drink fruit juices, soft drinks and the like until eight o'clock. Even after eight o'clock one may drink water right up to the time of receiving Communion.

The above example shows that those teaching catechism must keep up-to-date with up-to-date catechisms when they are available. If the catechism you use is older than the date where Pope Pius XII gave the latest law on the Eucharist fast then the one must teach the law that is binding right now.

To summarize, the Easter Duty of receiving holy Communion at least once between Ash Wednesday and Trinity Sunday is binding as usual. When that cannot be observed for just reasons the obligation to write a letter to the Pope or a priest in charge over you, during the Easter Season, comes into force as given above. If one received Holy Communion during that time no letter needs be written to the Pope or the priest in charge.

We shall use this newsletter to promulgate this law, **dated September 25, 2004**. Every Catholic should feel an obligation to read all the newsletters. For some time in the future We shall continue to repeat this obligation. Once a law is published in a normal way all Catholics are obliged to know the law.

There are families where the children have left home for school and for work. We do not have all their addresses, and We presume that their parents are sending them the newsletters. We have no other way to keep up with children who do not write to Us and tell Us their address.

Try to imagine a scenario where when you get the use of reason you automatically enter the military service. If you do not report for duty you are AWOL, and severe punishments follow, whether you like it or not. Children who were baptized, and while residing at home, observed the commandment of performing the Easter Duty as a natural course of events. When they leave home they must live in the parish where they have residence. Catholics cannot pick their parish. They are parishioners in the parish that exists in

their area, whether they like it or not. There may be another parish or two in town, but they remain in the parish where they live, inside its borders: something that is determined by the bishop. You can observe how Protestants live. Since their “church” is not universal (over the whole world) they pick and choose any parish where they like it the best. If they don’t like the way their minister smiles, they go elsewhere.

While We are on the topic of receiving holy Communion We shall make some observations on how to observe that obligation. There are spiritual preparations and bodily preparations. The basic spiritual obligation is to be in the state of sanctifying grace, and merely getting sanctifying grace by the act of perfect contrition is not enough. Before going to Communion one must have confessed all his mortal sins and received absolution from a duly authorized priest. One can receive Communion while having venial sins, but even at that, one should try to get forgiveness for them by the act of perfect contrition. The better one is prepared the more graces one received from his reception of Holy Communion.

The body must be prepared also. First of all one must be bodily clean. One must have clean and modest clothing. Furthermore, the clothing should be dress clothing. Overalls and all denim wear as skirts and jackets cannot be classed as suitable for clothing to be worn when in the house of God or any place where Mass may be said in these days. Our conduct at Mass and the reception of the sacraments tells God and our fellowmen what we think of God. Unless times have gone really rotten, people go to weddings in fine dress clothing.

Do not look at the way people now go to the Novus Ordo Churches for their services. They are horribly dressed, and instead of elevated music they use rock songs. We saw one such Church where they had a dead tree with Easter Eggs hanging from the leafless branches. The very best that we can give to God is never enough, but God accepts our best efforts to honor and serve Him.

The mental preparation for serving God is also to be considered. In these days good books on theology and devotion are available. Hence, our minds must be steeped in holy knowledge and our hearts filled with love and devotion. If you buy a Catholic book from time to time the publishers keep on sending you catalogs listing the latest publications. What you must buy are copies of pre-Vatican II days. We and Father Lyons will advise you concerning correct and proper reading materials, that is, if you have questions.

We do not know your individual needs, but We know one book that can be most helpful to both children and adults. It is entitled **A Practical Commentary on Holy Scripture**, by Bishop Frederick Justus Knecht, D.D.

It has 844 pages with an imprimatur dated 1923. It has a hundred pictures and four maps. Order from TAN BOOKS AND PUBLISHERS, INC. P.O. Box 424, Rockford, IL 61105, 1-800-437-5876.

We read this book for Our learning and spiritual advancement. You will do well to do the same.



Pius, pp. XIII
September 25, 2004

PS 2013 update; Most these addresses of old are still valid addresses, but we do wish that all check that they are still valid and correct for the same material needs, please keep contact first for this purpose.

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
October 26, 2004

Issue 046

Basics of the Faith

If you were in attendance where a man (or woman) was only an hour away from being executed, and if he was calling for help to get out of sin and into heaven. What would you do to help him? Here is what the Catholic faith tells you to do for him.

The first step is to instruct him on the four things a person must know and believe in order to receive forgiveness of his sins and receive sanctifying grace, without which nobody can enter heaven – whether he knows it or not.

The first thing one must know and believe with divine and Catholic faith is that the world (everything outside of God himself) was created (made from nothing) by Him whom we call God.

The second thing one must know and believe is that God keeps the world in existence and rules it. Of course, basic to all this, one must believe in the immortality of the human soul, and that soul and body are made to enjoy heaven forever.

Since the coming of Christ two more basic truths must be known and believed in order to get heaven. Those truths are, first of all, the knowledge of the Blessed Trinity, three person (Father, Son and Holy Ghost) in the one God.

The second truth that came with Christ is the truth of Incarnation, where the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity became man, was born of the Blessed Virgin Mary, founded His Church, suffered and died to redeem all men.

If the man to be executed testifies that he understands your instructions, believes them and finally was sorry for his sins, he is then ready for the baptism of water, which if impossible, he can make the act of perfect contrition (under your instructions) which gives him the baptism of desire. With that, if properly done, he can appear before Christ His judge and receive the reward of everlasting supernatural life forever in heaven.

A situation like this is highly unlikely, but every Catholic should know this with a clear knowledge and lively faith.

Our main concern with this letter is to state briefly the Ten Commandments of God and explain the Commandments of the Church which in this day and age require illumination, lest they be lost by those who are lukewarm in their daily practice of the faith.

Just for the record, We shall state the Ten Commandments of God, and leave them before you without an explanation. An explanation will have to wait for another occasion.

The TEN COMMANDMENTS OF GOD are:

1. I am the Lord Thy God: thou shalt not have strange gods before Me.
2. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.
3. Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day.
4. Honor thy father and thy mother.
5. Thou shalt not kill.
6. Thou shalt not commit adultery.
7. Thou shalt not steal.
8. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.
9. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife.
10. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods.

The SIX COMMANDMENTS OF THE CHURCH are:

1. To attend Mass On Sundays and Holy Days of obligation.
2. To fast and abstain on days appointed.
3. To go to confession at least once a year.

4. To receive Holy Communion at least once during the Easter season, or when that is impossible to write a letter, professing their faith and love for the Holy Eucharist, to the pastor.
5. To contribute to the support of the Church.
6. Not to marry within certain degrees of kindred, nor to solemnize marriage at forbidden times.

Here We must address a problem which We did not make, but it is one with which We must cope. Set in front of yourself a dozen pre-Vatican II catechisms, and you will find some using the terminology Commandments of the Church and others using Precepts of the Church. Both mean the same thing, so using one or the other will not change the topic. We take opted to use the term Commandments of the Church.

In Our last newsletter [#45] We modified the Fourth Commandment of the Church by an extension. When going to Communion during the Easter season is impossible then Catholics must write a letter, professing their faith and love for Our Lord in the Holy Eucharist, to their “pastor” as circumstances may have it.

Before We go into an explanation of the Commandments of the Church, We shall comment on the method of knowing the exact days when the various obligations oblige. You must know in your various countries your Holy Days of Obligation, the days of fast and abstinence, and the like. The Catholic calendar notes the Holy Days of obligation, the fast and abstinence days and so forth. When the faithful go to Sunday Mass every week they are told by the priest what obligations appear in the week that follows. We grew up thus, plus having a Catholic calendar from the Catholic undertaker in the area. During these difficult times We tell the faithful where they can purchase a calendar which is generally correct and can be followed.

The First Commandment of the Church commands the faithful, from the age of reason, to attend Mass on all Sundays and Holy Days of obligation. Besides going to Mass the faithful must abstain from servile work. If one goes to Mass and arrives after the offertory he has missed Mass. If he leaves before the Communion he has missed Mass. He also must pay attention to the sermon, as part of the obligation. There is a truism which goes as follows. What you do not use you lose. Add to that, learning that you do not repeat you also lose. That is the formula for becoming lukewarm and finally a fallen-away Catholic.

In these days of trial each Catholic must feel in conscience bound (those who can read) to read their Missal using the Mass for all the Sundays and Holy Days of obligation. If he has no such a Missal urge him to purchase one. In the USA there are several pre-Vatican II Daily Missals on the market, ready for purchase. Besides the Missal there are other readings that are available

in the English language. For example, the very excellent, **THE CHURCH YEAR**, of 1880 by Leonard Goffine is available from Angelus Press, 2915 Forest Avenue, Kansas City, MO 64109 USA, 1(800)966-7337. There are many very excellent books of Catholic learning and Catholic devotion on the market. You can come to Us or Our priest for advice in this all important matter.

The entire Sundays and/or Holy Days of obligation require all Catholics to abstain from servile work. That is the kind of work that people do in order to make a living. That may be farming, day labor, store clerk, accountant and the like. When you are in a bind to know if what you want to do is servile work ask the priest for his advice and direction.

Making the Lord's Day holy as God commands, would also include the need to dress for the occasion. One should not dress on Sundays with work clothing except when that is necessary, e.g. when a farmer milks his cows and cleans the barn.

Sundays may have some games and mundane recreation. However, to occupy nearly the entire day in such Godless activities can lead to lukewarmness and the loss of one's faith. A very fine practice for Sundays is to visit the sick, generally a sick relative or friend. Bring them some joy and a treat to eat and/or drink. Let your love for God bubble over in your love for your neighbor.

Today a small breviary is hard to find. In former times the Catholics used to return to the Church on Sunday afternoons to recite Vespers. The Psalms that are used in prayer have a special flavor. By way of history We tell you that Our mother who raised nine of us children – four of them priests – daily prayed a number of Psalms. God had her to live to the grand old age of one hundred and four. May she rest in peace.

The Second Commandment of the Church requires Catholics to fast and abstain on days appointed. Here again a Catholic calendar has a part to play. Those days, as well as Holy Days, are not the same in all countries of the world. Your Catholic calendar tells you the days which are fast and abstinence days. Generally, all week days of Lent are fast days. This binds those between the ages of twenty-one until their sixtieth year of age, once they reach their fifty-ninth birthday they go into their sixtieth year of life.

Fasting means that one may eat only one full meal a day. That meal is called the main meal of the day. The other two other meals, in the morning and at noon or night, when one may eat the equivalent of their full meal divided in half: half at each of those two meals. Those who must fast may eat meat but only once, and at the main meal of the day. The Ember Days, marking the four seasons of the year, are partial abstinence days. That means that on those days all are bound to abstain from meat except at one meal. Those who

must fast may eat meat only at their main meal, whether they choose noon or night for that meal.

Abstinence binds all Catholics from the age of seven until death. That means that they may not eat any meat or drink meat juices. On partial days of abstinence (Wednesdays and Saturdays of Ember Days) they may eat meat at one meal – be that, breakfast, dinner or supper. Those who must fast are covered in the above paragraph.

Pig fat, known as lard, may be eaten on days of fast and abstinence. Such fat is generally used in preparing fried potatoes and fried eggs and the like.

What must be done in difficult circumstances? A woman who is pregnant is not bound to the law of fast. Persons who have very difficult (heavy) manual labor are not bound to the fast while that labor is imposed. Those who are seriously ill are not bound to the fast. Note that the sickness must be notable. A slight cold would not excuse one from the fast.

Once again, when people went to Church every Sunday the days of fast and abstinence were announced to them before the Sunday sermon was given. In these days, the reasonable way to keep informed of the days of fast and abstinence is with a Catholic calendar. We have such little help that We do not have a Catholic calendar. Every year We tell the faithful living in the USA what calendar to purchase and follow. Once again, those days differ in different countries. All the faithful in the world may use the calendar that We recommend. However, if they can acquire the Catholic calendar recognized by Us for their country they are to follow that one.

The Third Commandment of The Church requires that one goes to confession at least once a year. That may be either during the Easter season or outside of the Easter season. It goes without saying, that confession like the reception of Holy Communion must be received from a priest subject to the Pope and in good standing with him. Freelance priests today, as the saying goes, are a dime a dozen. Have nothing to do with them except, use any validly ordained priest for confession when you are in the serious danger of death. Outside of such a need no Catholic may approach a priest for the sacrament of penance (and that alone) from the priest who is not subject to the Pope.

In Our last newsletter (#45) We covered **the Fourth Commandment of the Church**. With no date of termination We extended this Commandment. The Church commands the faithful to receive Holy Communion during the Easter season – from Ash Wednesday to Trinity Sunday. If one can do so and neglects to receive Holy Communion [fruitfully] during that season, he violates the Commandment, and falls into mortal sin. Confession and the reception of Holy Communion will get him out of that sin. A person who is

living in mortal sin, e.g. one living in an invalid marriage cannot receive Holy Communion fruitfully until he gets out of that sinful way of life and is purified with the sacrament of penance.

What We did to the Fourth Commandment of the Church is this. When Holy Communion cannot be received because one cannot go to the priest, or the priest does not get to the Catholic, then the Catholic with the use of reason, until death, must write a letter in which he/she testifies that he/she believes as a Catholic and states his/her loyalty and union with the reigning Pope. Right now there are a number of Catholics who, over the years, make no contact with the priest or the Pope.

The Fifth Commandment of The Church requires that all Catholics do their duty to supporting the Church and Her various activities. Just think of the days of yore. There were Catholic hospitals. In fact, hospitals with their works of charity are a Catholic Church invention. When the Novus Ordo took over, the Sisters and the Novus Ordo Church in general gave up their hospitals to money hungry non-Catholic administrators. Then down came the Crucifix in the main office, and later down came the crucifixes in the rooms.

Besides running hospitals the Sisters and Brothers had Catholic Schools, Catholic orphanages, and general Catholic Charities. Catholics contributed towards all of these operations according to their abilities. Some brought potatoes, and some brought money. The boys with a priestly vocation were trained by the Church in seminaries, and they were fed and housed by the Catholics in general. Generally, the priest is not suppose to get a secular job to pay his rent and food. In Catholic Rites where some of the priests are married and the faithful are few and far between the priest still may have to be employed in some kind of job to make ends meet. It is not an ideal situation, but we must live in the circumstances as divine providence permits.

The works of charity go right down to the individuals in the individual parishes. We have in mind the active St. Vincent de Paul Society. We have seen a small group of their men gather every week at room in the parish to determine what they were going to do about the poor who applied at the Church office for help. They sent out a member to visit the poor and destitute families, and they brought back to the next meeting their observations. All would agree on a method of helping those poor: be it food, clothing, rent money and the like.

Let Us place the works of charity before you this way. The majority of people settle for contributing money according to their means. Others give personal service at the parish site. Still others give themselves completely in the service of the Church, the Mystical Body of Christ. Let Us give you just a small prospective of one such person, and he is Us. After grade school We entered the Minor Seminary (like a High School course) which was a hundred

and fifty miles from Our home. After four years We entered the Capuchin Novitiate, lasting one year. After entering the Novitiate We never once received permission to visit Our home or any home. We did four years of Philosophy and four years of Theology. That was crowned by Our receiving the priesthood. A year after We graduated from the seminary We received the assignment to be a foreign missionary in the Ryukyu Island (now a part of Japan). We served there for twenty one years. Besides making many converts We conducted the construction of nearly fifty mission buildings – Churches, priest houses, a medical dispensary, a grade school united with a High School, and among many other services one entire Sisters' convent-complex. The last and crowning construction was Our building the first Capuchin friary in Japan. We left Our work in Japan before the paint was dry in that place. Amid all that We held the office of pastor in several places, and in one We averaged one convert every week the year around. The records are there to be exposed on judgment day.

After Our tour in Japan We served the rest of Our foreign mission time, twenty eight years in all, in Australia, a missionary assignment also. Just try to imagine what a different place Japan would be today if We had not given to those people Our dedicated service of twenty one years and three months! It is sad but true that every single one of Our converts now live in the darkness of the Novus Ordo. Please God, may that dark night be once more lightened with the light of the true faith under the direction of Us, the true Pope.

To move on to the conversion of many people, the Catholics of today must live the Catholic faith to the full. Some few are still generous, but the general run of Catholics today should consider the quotation from the Apocalypse 3, 16. "But because thou art lukewarm and neither cold nor hot, I will begin to vomit thee out of my mouth."

God left the whole world except the family of Noe, eight members in all, to be lost in the flood, and from those eight persons the whole world today has its origin. Must history repeat itself and like the time of Noe: this time, in the spiritual order, where nearly the whole human race is consumed in the flood of sinful lives leading only to hell?

The Sixth Commandment of the Church requires that Catholics observe the laws of God and the Church in regard to marriage. The first one to consider is, avoid marriage with a non-Catholic. With so few Catholics today the problem resolves down to this. Seek a Catholic partner or convert a non-Catholic person for marriage. With tears in Our eyes generally We see Our Catholic boys marrying non-Catholic girls, and the Catholic girls marrying non-Catholic boys. Live your faith to the full, and God will provide you with a suitable partner in marriage if married life is His vocation for you.

Avoid marriage with those too close in your bloodline, as will be explained to you if you have a question, and by all means before any courtship.

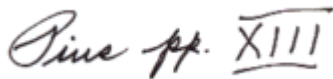
Do not marry during the penitential season of Lent unless you are willing to settle for a marriage without a family and friends celebration.

A caution to all brides: wear a totally modest dress. You may even have to settle for a garment not originally designed for a wedding garment. When all Catholics always and everywhere dress modestly this caution will no longer be necessary.

Blessing of St. Francis

May the Lord bless thee and keep thee:
May He show His face to thee and have mercy upon thee:
May He turn His countenance to thee, and give thee peace.
May the Lord + bless thee.

Try to acquire the habit of spontaneously praying: “Jesus, Mary I love Thee. Save souls.”



Pius, pp. XIII
October 26, 2004

Caritas – Papal Office

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

December 5, 2004

Issue 047

REPARATION FOR SURREPTITIOUS OFFENCES

When We accepted the office of the Papacy, determined by the papal election of October 24, 1998, We made the customary CORONATION OATH OF THE POPE which is as follows:

We Vow to change nothing of the received tradition, and nothing thereof We have found before Us guarded by Our God-pleasing predecessors to encroach, to alter (change), or to permit any innovation therein:

To the contrary; with glowing affection as Her truly faithful student and successor, to reverently safeguard the passed on good, with Our whole strength and utmost effort;

To cleanse all that is in contradiction with canonical order that may surface;

To guard the holy canons and decrees of our Popes likewise as Divine Ordinances of heaven, because We are conscious of Thee, Whose place We take through the grace of God, Whose Vicarship We possess with Thy support, being subject to severest accounting before Thy divine tribunal over all that We confess.

If We should undertake to act in anything contrary sense, or should permit that it will be executed, Thou wilt not be merciful to Us on the dreadful day of Divine Justice.

Accordingly, without exclusion we subject to severest excommunication anyone – be it Our self or be it another - who would dare to undertake anything new in contradiction to this constituted evangelical tradition and the unity of Orthodox Faith and the Christian Religion, or [who] would seek to change anything by his opposing efforts, or [who] would concur with those who undertake such blasphemous ventures.

(Liber Diurnus Romanorum Pontificum. P. L105, S. 54.)

For quite some time We have carried in Our heart a nagging concern about a problem in the Church, concerning what seems to be silent treachery. We grew up in the Church and have lived in the Church for all Our life, and We never suspected that there is so much that needs attention.

We shall start with a problem that is obvious to anyone who has ever seen pictures taken in the Vatican. Let Us explain it as it was thrown at Us as a simple priest, long before Our becoming the Pope.

A Catholic girl went on a class tour in Europe, and one stop was the Vatican. She brought home photographs of scenes in the Vatican. Having seen them her father asked Us, “Father can you tell me how it is that they can have pictures in the Vatican which you and I are forbidden to have in our homes?” She was speaking of the nudity that is in the pictures on the walls and ceilings of the Vatican. We had visited the Vatican on a stop-over on the way home from Japan where We served as a missionary. We saw the picture of Adam, just as he was created in his innocence, that is, naked to the full exposure of his privates. We felt ashamed to be there, but We just shrugged it off because the Pope lived there, and he lived with it.

Afterwards, We learned that Michelangelo was criticized for drawing those various nude paintings. In fact, the tour guide told the story that Michelangelo was so angry with the critical Cardinal that in the picture over the altar in the Sistine Chapel he drew the Cardinal burning in hell. Obvious, being on the tour We saw that drawing.

From the time of Michelangelo to this day, that dispute continues, and We do not remember that any Pope has ever seriously took on that messy problem. The scandal just continues with those who condemn it, and those who like Michelangelo, call it chaste art.

Since We are not comfortable with the mantra that the nudity drawn by an artist is chaste art, We are forced to call it as We see it, namely, it is impure (immodest) art, and it its present form has no place in the Church. We are told that for years the nudity was covered over by adding (with a paint brush) bits of clothing. Well, the artists have removed that again in order to display what they call art.

If, perchance, in the providence of God, We can occupy the Vatican, We shall take steps to either remove the nude objects or cover them in such a way that there is no nudity. In catechisms for children We have seen the creative act of God in paradise with Adam behind trees. We pray to God that He helps Us in this work in His service. It is not in Our power here and now to do anything about it. No Catholic may disseminate pictures of an immoral nature, regardless of their source.

Hands and Fingers

The topic of hand and finger symbols is so great that a whole pamphlet would be needed to give you a full understanding of it and why it is a problem in the Church. Members of secret (forbidden) societies are accustomed to communicate with agreed upon symbols. Thus a Masonic clergyman who is not known by members of that diabolical society makes himself known by the way he shakes hands. Thus he is known by those in the satanic club, and he is unknown by those of his otherwise good and holy society – as the case may be. We are shocked when photographs give away the identity of otherwise great crusaders of good causes.

We have the explanation of evil symbols from the book **Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated**, by Dr. Cathy Burns, 212E. 7th St. (Y), Mt Carmel, PA 17851-2211, copyright 1998, third printing 1999. The book serves the general public by exposing the cursed Masonic and Occult symbols.

This problem came into play in Catholic art and is so insidious that over the centuries, only those in the know have observed it. It is the way hands and

fingers are drawn on persons in holy pictures, statues and the like. It is nothing new, for it is found in statues and pictures that are many hundred years old. There are no exceptions for persons, for the distortions are also on images of Our Lord and Our Blessed Virgin.

The hand aberration is called “The Devil’s Triad” and is made thusly: the four fingers of one or both hands make a symbol where the middle two fingers are put together, and the first finger and little finger are split off to the sides. Dr. Burns says: “The Devil’s Triad is a recognition sign among Satanists and witches. Remember that Satan (or Pan) is called ‘The horned God,’ so that the hand signal is formed so as to resemble horns.” The symbol is in its perfection when the middle two fingers are bent down and the first finger and little finger are extended. Diabolically cunning artists find a way to incorporate that aberrant hand position into their works of supposed “Catholic” art.

Next, We shall instruct you about the aberration of finger position with regard to blessings, that is, blessings seen given by some prior popes. This finger position, found on page 232 in Dr. Cathy Burns’ book, shows the first two fingers held up, and the thumb is over the other two fingers curled down. Behind that pose is the shadow of the sign, which is the face of Satan. We quote Dr. Burns as follows: “The Pope makes this sign frequently especially when giving blessings.” Be it known to one and all that by Our command, this is no longer done.

By the way, We have a holy picture of the Blessed Virgin with that identical pose. You also find it in the pictures and statues of the Infant Jesus of Prague. We have two official pictures of Pope Pius XII, one where his hand is extended and the other where it is just at his side. Dr. Burns notes that Pope Pius XII was known to use that aberrant hand position in the giving of his blessing. We are supposing that he used it in good faith (as We did for a while also, in good faith), not knowing the occult meaning of that pose.

What is especially galling to Us is this. The various hand symbols are not always perfectly produced, but they are in a veiled form almost everywhere. You can find those symbols on Holy Pictures, on statues, and even on Christmas cards. What is so insidious is that those symbols are used by those in the occult as means to give a curse, that is, to bring harm to those to whom they are directed. We as Catholics must have nothing to do with cursing. We have everything to do with blessings. As you know, blessings are to bring God’s favor and assistance to us so that we make it safely to heaven. Let Us state the reality of occultism. Occults live and die giving curses. They do the work of Satan.

It is just terrible to have evil persons slip their curse symbols into the most Catholic of objects. It is painful for Us to expose the negligence of those who have gone before Us.

We have a wonderful book by Leonard Goffine explaining Sunday Gospels and Epistles written in German, and Our English translation is dated 1880. The otherwise devotional pictures show many instances of that symbol, “The Devil’s Triad,” in some veiled way. We are reminded of Our Lord’s parable of the cockle among the wheat. We cannot pull it out of all the places where it is found, but We can tell you of the problem so that no more such seeds are planted. Henceforth, hand and finger poses for statues and pictures must be natural without the incorporation of satanic signs.

Whether you like it or not, symbols show one’s culture and even moral value. If your child comes home after learning from his fellow playmates how to thumb his nose, you make sure that he is corrected and told never to do that again.

Vestments

All through history ministers of religion have decked themselves out with beautiful and symbol laden image or icons. The high priests of the Old Testament were decked out in royal splendor. Likewise in the New Testament, the clergy – Pope, bishops and priests – are decked out in vestments fitted for various ceremonies. We have Mass vestments, the cope for Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament and so forth.

All this is done in order to aid the clergy and faithful to draw near to God. The opposite type of garb was impressed on Us when We, for the first time, chanced to see a priest in the Novus Ordo (Vatican II Church) saying Mass in a short sleeved shirt and trousers, vested with only a simple stole. Liberalism and modernism induce people to break loose from nearly all-sensible formalities.

For quite some years new trends have entered into the shape of vestments and also the symbols drawn on the vestments. The symbol that deserves the greatest criticism is then new type of crosses that are placed (drawn) on the vestments.

Universally you find on very old vestments that all the crosses on the vestments were straight up and down, and straight left to right (as a cross is made). Some had the body of Christ on the crosses. Others had other symbols of devotion, such as the I H S. There are two cross forms that We must condemn. One has the long bar from top to bottom which is all right. But the angle of the side arms of the cross make a devil’s foot out of the cross. The other cross is identical except that the position above the center is missing, making a simple V on the top of the ornamental band.

We refer again to **Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated** (given above) on pages 235 to 238. The cross is depicted both upright and upside down. And it is explained as follows: “The peace symbol (also called the ‘broken cross,’ ‘crow’s foot,’ ‘witch’s foot,’ ‘Nero Cross,’ ... ‘Symbol of the anti-Christ’ is actually the cross with the arms broken. It also signifies the ‘gesture of despair,’ and the ‘death of man.’”

We quote again: “Anton LaVey, the founder of the Church of Satan, used the peace symbol as the backdrop for his altar.”

There is neither need nor call for the use of the crow’s foot diagram on Catholic vestments. Hence, We forbid it use in producing new vestments and symbols for Church use where ever they are to be found.

Our concern is two fold. First recognize the cockle (diabolical sign) now in the Catholic field, and secondly to stop planting any more. We ask God to pardon the negligence, which permitted those things to get into Church art. The sneaky thing is this. There are just very small changes in the fingers to bring about that insult to God. Every bishop or superior in charge of Church printings, is bound in conscience to demand that anything, especially when it receives an imprimatur, never more is produced with diabolical symbols. Now the common sense thing to do is to act as Our Lord pointed out in the parable of the cockle that was found in the wheat. He said that an enemy did that, and We will not try to remove all of it with violence, but let both grow until the harvest when the weeds will be burned and the wheat will be brought into the barn (into heaven).

Obelisk

Anyone who has visited the Vatican or some very old state or Protestant cemeteries will remember that he was greeted by pillars, known as obelisks. Such things are as old as Satan himself. In Deuteronomy 12, 3 it reads: “Overthrow their altars, and break down their statues: burn their groves, etc.” After the idolatry was cleared out, God commanded in Verse 6, “and you shall offer in that place your holocausts and victims...” All their artifices are to be kept off all vestments, off all pictures and the like.

Moreover, man is to honor God by the highest forms of art in all the disciplines, be that literature, music, architecture and the like. The use of hippy music played on guitars with skimpily dressed dancing girls for a liturgical dance is blasphemous. Such activities are readily found in the Novus Ordo. Holiness must be clothed in the best man can offer God – in adoration, thanksgiving, expiation and petition. In the Old Testament sacrifices, even bits of rotten wood, by law could not be use in the burning of the sacrificial victims.

In Dr. Burn's book **Masonic and Occult Symbols** illustrated on page 432 one finds a picture of the Vatican in Rome with a large pillar or obelisk in the center of the encircled yard before the Basilica of St. Peter. We also visited that sacred and memorable place, and We were told that the obelisk was brought there from Egypt. How strange that it should come from so far away when Italy has so much of fine stone. It is breath-taking to learn that that obelisk was a pagan altar, honoring the phallus of the pagan god, Osiris. The account given by Dr. Burns is as follows: "The red granite obelisk of the Vatican is itself 83 feet high (132 feet high with its foundation) and weighs 320 tons. In 1586, in order to center it in front of the Church in St. Peter's square, it was moved to its present location by order of Pope Sixtus V. Of course moving this heavy obelisk – especially in those days – was a very difficult task. Many movers refused to attempt the feat, especially since the Pope had attached the death penalty if the obelisk was dropped and broken.

"Finally a man by the name of Domenico Fontana accepted the responsibility. With 45 winches, 160 horses, and a crew of 800 workmen, the task of moving began on September 10, 1586. Multitudes covered the extensive square. While the obelisk was being moved, the crowd, upon penalty of death, was required to remain silent. But after the obelisk was successfully erected. There was a sound of hundreds of bells ringing, the roar of cannons, and the loud cheers of the multitude." That was 418 years ago. We know the above history, and We hold that no amount of pious ignorance over the centuries can sanctify a pagan altar. Hence, in accordance with the command of God in Deuteronomy 12, 3 We, in union with God's command, do command: "Overthrow their altars: break down their statues..." In place of the obelisk we must place either a statue of Our Lord Jesus Christ or that of St. Peter.

Once again We expose and condemn abuses that crept into Catholic practices. What can be removed is to be removed, and what cannot be removed (as some kind of cockle) will have to be ignored. At the same time, any new pictures and states that are produced in the future must conform to right reason and true Catholic devotion. It is incumbent on both those who produce works of art and on the superiors who use their art, to know the machinations of satanic world.


Even outside of divine worship, Catholics (really all men of good will) may not use satanic symbols, as for example, using the Masonic V sign with the first two fingers, signing V for victory. Our faith and common sense must guide us in our daily lives and especially in our relations to God.

Catholic Calendar 2005

All Catholics are to order their Catholic Calendars from Missionaries of the Sacred Heart, P.O. Box 250, Clarksburg, OH 43115: (704) 993-2189. The

price, including the postage, is 1 to 5 = \$5.50 ea, 6 to 11 = \$5.00 ea, and 11 on = \$4.50 ea.

Finally, We send all of you Our kind greetings for a very blessed Christmas. May Our Divine Savior, on this anniversary of His birth, give all you all the gifts and grace you need and desire in order to make it to heaven, where all the angels and saints experience the supernatural joy that come from the beatific vision, forever.



Pius, pp. XIII
December 5, 2004

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

January 20, 2005

Issue 048

THE MYSTICAL BODY - THE CHURCH

On June 29, 1943 Our predecessor of happy memory, Pope Pius XII, issued the papal encyclical entitled (in Latin) MYSTICI CORPORIS which translated into English means “The Mystical Body of Christ.” The source is THE PAPAL ENCYCICALS IN THEIR HISTORICAL CONTEXT, edited by Anne Fremantle. Pope Pius XII wrote this encyclical for many reasons. He wanted to condemn many misconceptions concerning the very nature of the Church, misconceptions which had surfaced and were making troubles not only for the world at large but also for the Catholics themselves. We might say, that liberalism which tends to deny all truth, is like a disease that can take over slowly. Men no longer have the straight path of truth to guide them. They depart from Christ Who said that He was the way, the truth and the life.

We quote Pope Pius XII in his Encyclical letter entitled “Mystici Corporis, June 29, 1943. He says (quoting the above source from pp. 270 on):

“...We must confess that grave errors with regard to this doctrine are being spread among those outside the true Church, and that among the faithful, also, inaccurate or thoroughly false ideas are being disseminated which turn minds aside from the straight path of truth.”

He continues:

“For while there still survives a false rationalism, which ridicules anything that transcends and defies the power of human genius, and which is accompanied by a cognate error, the so called popular rationalism, which sees and wills to see in the Church nothing but a judicial and social union, there is on the other hand a false mysticism creeping in, which, in its attempt to eliminate the immovable frontier that separates creatures from their Creator, falsifies the Sacred Scriptures.”

Pope Pius XII continues to set the records straight on the nature of the Church:

“That the Church is a body is frequently asserted in the Sacred Scriptures.... But it is not enough that the Body of the Church should be an unbroken unity; it must also be something definite and perceptible to the senses as Our predecessor of happy memory, Leo XIII, in his Encyclical *Satis Cognitum* asserts: ‘The Church is visible because she is a body.’ Hence, they err in a matter of divine truth, who imagine the Church to be invisible, intangible, a something ‘pneumatological’ as they say, by which many Christian communities, though they differ from each other in their profession of faith, are united by an invisible bond.”

When speaking of sins of those in the Church Pope Pius XII continues:

“For not every sin, however grave it may be, is such as of its own nature to sever a man from the Body of the Church, as does schism or heresy or apostasy. Men may lose charity and divine grace through sin, thus becoming incapable of supernatural merit, and yet not be deprived of all life if they hold fast to faith and Christian hope, and if, illumined from above, they are spurred on by interior promptings of the Holy Spirit to salutary fear and are moved to prayer and penance for their sins....”

Let us consider the aberrations of the present time:

In our day and age the very concept of Mystical Body is blurred because of the tragedy of the bogus Council Vatican II (1962 – 1965). When the *Novus Ordo* “pope,” John Paul II, and his Cardinals worship with pagans in Catholic Churches, one knows that something is awry. Likewise, when heads of Protestant Churches visit John Paul II he acts as if they and he are all one

religion. He is developing as fast as he can a one-world religion where people of all religions are to feel as one and at home in his religion.

We shall turn to the publication of the diehard Protestant writer (now a deceased icon), Herbert W. Armstrong. We quote from an undated (sample issue) of the Special Report entitled **The Philadelphia Trumpet**. The address is **Philadelphia Church of God**, Post Office Box 3700, Edmond, Oklahoma 73083. We believe that some readers may question Our editorial ethics by adding or subtracting from the contents of that Protestant publication, just in order to prove Our thesis that those Protestants see that the Novus Ordo religion under John Paul II is just exactly like they are.

We quote the most telling paragraph on page 21. We put it in bold print exactly as it is.

“Again as reported in the February 1967 Plain Truth, leading Protestant theologians began to seriously question any need for a future Protestant movement. Lutheran Bishop of Berlin Otto Dibelius said, “If the Catholic Church of 450 years ago had looked as it does today, there never would have been a Reformation.” Dr. Carl E. Braaten of Chicago’s Lutheran Theological Seminary concluded that it was becoming increasingly difficult to justify “a need for Protestantism as an independent movement.” Dr. Robert Brown of Stanford University, a Presbyterian, said that “the Roman Catholic Reformation” was now a fact, and Protestants cannot indefinitely justify a situation of continued separation.”

Before We continue chopping away at the Novus Ordo Church We shall give you a most telling quotation centered as it appears in the page that We are quoting: Here it is as printed, in centered format:

The Pope, will step in as the supreme unifying authority –
the only one that can finally unite the differing nations of Europe.... Europe
will go Roman Catholic!”

Over the years this leveling down into raw Protestantism of the Novus Ordo Church went on the march immediately after the death of Pope Pius XII (October 9, 1958); and even to this day it continues its rapid diabolical descent without a single pause.

The editors of PLAIN TRUTH keep on proving that the Protestantizing of the Novus Ordo was spirited by every Novus Ordo “pope,” that is, all those who seemed to sit in the Chair of Peter after the death of Pope Pius XII.

The article continues with A Traveling Pope: ...

“The pope made an historic three day visit to Turkey in November 1979. There he held a religious summit with Greek Orthodox Patriarch Demetrios I, stating a determination to bring to a close what he has called the ‘intolerable scandal’ of the divisions within the Christian-professing world.”

The article further states, concerning a visit to England:

“On his second day there, the pope visited Canterbury Cathedral, headquarters of the Church of England, which had rejected Rome four and a half centuries earlier. Joining the pope was his host, Archbishop of Canterbury Robert Rancie, and leaders of a dozen Orthodox and Protestant churches. The Archbishop, in his opening remarks, vocalized the hope of a ‘celebration of a common vision.’ Then followed what was another first for an Anglican church – a SERMON BY A POPE.”

With the above information in mind it is not surprising to find that a large number of Protestant Ministers are leaving their posts as Protestant pastors and going over to the Novus Ordo Church of John Paul II. They see no future in their dwindling sects, and they seek peace and consolation in what they see as the one (over all) popular Christian religion where many Protestants are now flocking.

The burden of statement by Protestant Ministers is that those convert Ministers, together with their families, are in great need financial assistance.

Since the Novus Ordo Church of John Paul II is exactly as Protestant as they are, there is no reason for them to continue to exist as independent religions. Hence, they see themselves, independent of their various sects, as one glorious Christian religion, and they for some reason see that John Paul II has automatically become the head of the whole of their Christianity.

Since it is necessary for true Catholics to have a mature knowledge of the Catholic Church, the Mystical Body of Christ, We quote again from the Encyclical as follows (pp. 273-4):

“In a natural body the principle of unity unites the parts in such a manner that each lacks its own individual subsistence; on the contrary, in the Mystical Body the mutual union, though intrinsic, links the members by a bond which leaves to each the complete enjoyment of his won personality. Moreover, if we examine the relations existing between the several members and the whole body, in every physical, living body, all the different members are ultimately destined to the good of the whole alone; while if we look to its ultimate usefulness, every moral association of men is in the end directed to the advancement of all in general and of each single member in particular; for they are persons.”

And thus – to return to Our theme – as the Son of the Eternal Father came down from heaven for the salvation of us all, He likewise established the body of the Church and enriched it with the divine Spirit to ensure that immortal souls should attain eternal happiness according to the words of the Apostle:

“All things are yours; and you are Christ’s; and Christ is God’s” For the Church exists both for the good of the faithful and for the glory of God and of Jesus Christ whom He sent.

“But if we compare a mystical body with a moral body, it is to be noted that the difference between them is not slight; rather it is very considerable and very important. In the moral body the principle of union is nothing else than the common end, and the common cooperation of all under the authority of Society for the attainment of that end; whereas in the Mystical Body of which We are speaking this collaboration is supplemented by another internal principle, which exists effectively in the whole and in each of its parts and whose excellence is such that of itself it is vastly superior to whatever bounds of union may be found in a physical or moral body. As We said above, this is something not of the natural but of supernatural order; rather it is something in itself infinite, uncreated; the Spirit of God, Who, as the Angelic Doctor says, ‘numerically one and the same, fills and unities the whole Church.’”
[End of quotations]

A person who is unbaptised enters the Church by receiving the valid sacrament of baptism. An infant, of course, gets no preparation, but he is not to be baptized unless there is good reason to believe he will be brought up as a Catholic. However, an adult who has the use of reason must have certain qualifications of faith. He must know and believe in God, the creator of all things created. He must also believe that God rewards and punishes in all justice: hell (includes the Limbo of the infants) for those dying without sanctifying grace, and heaven for those dying in the sanctifying grace.

The convert also must know and believe the Blessed Trinity with three Divine Persons, Father, Son and Holy Ghost. He must also believe the Incarnation, that is, where the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity became man, suffered and died for the salvation of all men. As a climax Christ founded His Church on St. Peter as the head of the Church together with the other Apostles, and that Church always exists in the true Catholic Church and only in the true Catholic Church, on to the end of the world. Finally, in order to be in obedience to God’s command every human being must from birth until death live and die in that Church. It is a dogma of faith that outside the Church there is no salvation, that is, rightly understood, outside the Church there is no possibility of going to heaven.

At this juncture We shall give you a paragraph on justification taken from the Council of Trent. The book with these decrees is still available at TAN Books.

It is called Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent. We take this paragraph from the Sixth Session, chapter four.

“A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE JUSTIFICATION OF THE SINNER AND ITS MODE IN THE STATE OF GRACE in which words is given a brief description of the justification of the sinner, as being a translation from the state in which man is born a child of the first Adam, to the state of grace and of the adoption of the sons of God through the second Adam, Jesus Christ, our Savior. This translation however cannot, since the promulgation of the Gospel, be effected except through the laver of regeneration or its desire, as it is written: Unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. (Col. 1:12-14)”

For those who do not know the obvious meaning of the above quotation We shall add the following. All men lost sanctifying grace through the sin of Adam, and without it no one can go to heaven. To go from that state of ‘no sanctifying grace’ to the state of ‘sanctifying grace’ one must receive the sacrament of baptism, called by the Council of Trent, “the laver of regeneration.” There is one other aspect to regeneration namely, “or its desire.” To explain this point We go to the classical example where an Emperor who while he was on his way to be baptized, was murdered, while he was still not baptized. The doctrine expressed by a Father of the Church, (presuming the Emperor had all the other qualifications – too long to repeat here) was: since he desired the baptism of water in that circumstance he received the graces of baptism. In other words by his desire for baptism (presuming also that he had the act of perfect love) he had already received sanctifying grace, and that is all he needed in order to enter heaven. There are some heretics who, sad to say, deny this last part of the decree of the Council of Trent.

The classical response from Rome to the heretics mentioned above and found in the book (yet available from TAN Books) is called **The Church Teaches**. Jesuit Fathers of St. Mary’s College, St. Mary’s Kansas in 1955, produced it. We shall give the paragraph numbers of Our quotations.

266 We are bound to believe by divine and Catholic faith what is contained in the written word of God or in tradition, and is proposed by the Church as a divinely revealed object of belief either in a solemn decree, or in her ordinary, universal teaching (66).

267 The infallible dictum which teaches us that outside the Church there is no salvation, is among the truths that the Church has always taught and will always teach.

268 This dogma is to be understood as the Church itself understands it. For our Savior did not leave it to private judgment to explain what is contained in the deposit of faith, but to the doctrinal authority of the Church.

269 The Church teaches, first of all, that there is question here of a very strict command of Jesus Christ. In unmistakable words he gave his apostles the command to teach all nations to keep whatever he had commanded (see Matt. 28:19).

270 Not least among Christ's commands is the one which orders us to be incorporated by baptism into the mystical body of Christ, which is the Church, and to be united to Christ and to his vicar, through whom he himself governs the Church on earth in a visible way.

271 Therefore, no one who knows that the Church has been divinely established by Christ and, nevertheless, refuses to be a subject of the Church or refuses to obey the Roman Pontiff, the Vicar of Christ on earth, will be saved.

272 The Savior did not make it necessary merely as by precept for all nations to enter the Church. He also established the Church as a means of salvation without which no one can enter the kingdom of heavenly glory.

273 Of those helps to salvation that are ordered to the last end only by divine decree, not by intrinsic necessity, God, in his infinite mercy, willed that such effect of those helps as are necessary to salvation can, in certain circumstances, be obtained when the helps are used only in desire or longing. We see this clearly stated in the Council of Trent about the sacrament of regeneration and about the sacrament of penance (see 560, 571).

274 The same, in due proportion, should be said of the Church insofar as it is a general help to salvation. To gain eternal salvation it is not always required that a person be incorporated in fact as a member of the Church, but it is required that he belong to it at least in desire and longing.

275 It is not always necessary that this desire be explicit as it is with catechumens. When a man is invincibly ignorant, God also accepts an implicit desire, so called because it is contained in the good disposition of soul by which a man wants his will to be conformed to God's will.

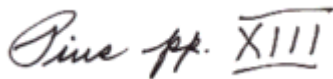
276 This is clearly taught by the Sovereign Pontiff Pope Pius XII in his dogmatic letter on the mystical body of Christ, dated June 29, 1943. In this letter the Sovereign Pontiff clearly distinguishes between those who are actually incorporated into the Church as members and those who belong to the Church only in desire.

277 In treating of the members who make up the mystical body here on earth, the Sovereign Pontiff says: “Only those are really to be included as members of the Church who have been baptized and profess the true faith, and who have not had the misfortune to withdrawing from the body or for grave faults been cut off by legitimate authority.”

279 With these prudent words the pope censures those who exclude from eternal salvation all men who belong to the Church only with implicit desire; and he also censures those who falsely maintain that men can be saved equally as well in any religion (see 173ff.; 178).

It should be clear to concerned individuals that We provide you with as many sources of the truth, that are available to Us, in a document of this size.

As a practical point, the Church is referred to by Christ as a sheepfold where, of course, there is a shepherd and sheep. To be in the Church, the shepherd (the Pope) must know his sheep (the faithful), and the sheep must know their shepherd. Just feeling well towards the Pope and living a morally good life does not make one a Catholic. The people who saw Noe build the ark but did not enter it, every single one was lost in the great deluge. Keep in mind the qualifications given above concerning invincible ignorance and implicit desire. Those who are given the truth, as found explained again in this letter, very likely will not be able to plead invincible ignorance and implicit desire before the just and final judgment seat of God.



Pius, pp. XIII
January 20, 2005

Caritas - Papal Office

by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

February 10, 2005

Issue 049

THE BLIND LEADING THE BLIND
“Overturning Catholic Doctrine and Morality”

Generally Our readers know that We have nothing to do with Novus Ordo Catholic Church headed by (John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I) John Paul II.

(Benedict XVI, and now Francis) Hence, all of those who are one with Us in the true Catholic Church will not accept anything that is issued from that Rome (or that Novus Ordo Church) since the death of Pope Pius XII on October 9, 1958, as binding on the true faith.

Just recently unique aberration leaked out of the John Paul II teaching office. It is of such a nature that it links up with things that were of concern and of course condemnation by Our predecessor, Pope Pius XII. It has to do with the enjoyment of sex outside of a valid marriage. This novel teaching is discussed and condemned in the traditional publication (not united with Us) entitled **SI SI NO NO** in English translation by the **Angelus Press**, 2915 Forest Avenue, Kansas City, MO 64109, USA. The issue to request is the October 2004 issue. It is the #60 Reprint of SI SI NO NO.

We have on file photographs of John Paul II that have the overall caption [DELL'ALBUM POLACCO DI PAPA GIOVANNI PAOLO II]. Those telling photographs have John Paul II in recreation shorts, one where he is napping beside a woman in casual clothes and a boy about four years old, well resembling John Paul II, likely his son, playfully crawling on his back. The source of the article is captioned: A NEW KIND OF POPE.

We were told that he gave out those photographs expecting them to be published. Obviously the seminarians and priests were being lead to conclude that if they missed out on a sex life it was “their own fault.”

We come back to the SI SI NO NO article. Happily the article lays its foundation by standing on a declaration of the Council of Trent which is as follows:

“If anyone says that the married state is to be preferred to the state of virginity or celibacy, and that it is not better and happier to remain in virginity or celibacy than to be united in matrimony [cf.. Matt. 19:11 ff.; I Cor. 7:25 ff.; 28:40]: let him be anathema.” – Council of Trent, Session XXIV, Canon 10 (Dz. 980).

The report on the Vatican goes on: A message was recently delivered to the international symposium on the “dignity and rights of the mentally handicapped person” in the name of John Paul II. In this document one reads that:

Care for the affective and sexual dimensions of the handicapped person (including the mentally handicapped) deserves particular attention. This aspect is often ignored, or treated in a reductive or frankly ideological fashion. The sexual dimension is, however, one of the constitutive dimension of the person, who, created in the image of God who is Love, is from his

beginning called to actualize himself in encounter and communion. [end quote]

Before We criticize the statement attributed to John Paul II, We must give Our understanding of his words. First of all, by including in his treatment of sex not only normal persons but also those who are mentally handicapped he is making his teaching apply as if it were universal and applicable to all men, that is, it leaves no one out. It even leaves out the element of choice. In other words, if one chooses celibacy he becomes less than human. Why is that? He says that his teaching on the use of sex is a “constitutive dimension of the person.” Hence, if what he proposes in regard to sex is denied or just neglected there is a defect in the human person. In other words if one who does not have sex “encounter and communion” he/she is less than a perfect human being.

To repeat, John Paul II says that each and every man “is from his beginning called to actualize himself in encounter and communion...in the sexual dimension.” That statement contradicts not only the defined teaching of the Council of Trent, as it is quoted above, but it also goes counter to all Catholic teaching and practice.

As a starter, it belittles Our Lord Jesus Christ, who was celibate. Likewise, it belittles the Blessed Virgin, Mary who was celibate even in her marriage to St. Joseph, also celibate.

When Christ spoke of eunuchs in Matthew 19, 12 He say of the voluntary eunuchs or single life, “He that can take it let him take it.” By His example He shows that being celibate in no way diminishes the perfection of the person.

St. Paul extols the excellence of voluntary celibacy in (I Cor.7-8) where he wished that all would be as he was, that is, celibate. He certainly did not want to advise his listeners to embrace a state of life that was less perfect than the marriage state. In fact in our fallen nature marriage may even be a hindrance to attaining high sanctity, while the very condition of dedicated celibacy opens the road to higher sanctity and thus to a higher degree of bliss in heaven.

While she extols the superiority of voluntary celibacy over marriage, the Church in no way demeans the state of matrimony. Sex in lawful marriage is necessary for the perfection of society, and therefore in its place it is good, and it was so ordained by the creator.

When Our Lord spoke of the future life in heaven He said, “in the resurrection they shall neither marry nor be married, but shall be as the angels of God in heaven” (Mt. 22, 30). It is clear that what is transitory,

something lived on this earth and not in heaven, cannot belong to the perfection of the human person. It sure would be ridiculous to assert that all the Saints in heaven are less than perfect human beings, that is, human cripples.

John Paul II, by including the mentally handicapped among those who are called on to “actualize himself in encounter and communion” of sex, flies in the face of the moral order. Sex is permitted only in the context of a valid marriage. The mentally impaired (the insane) cannot make the contract of a valid marriage. Hence, according to John Paul II sex “encounter and communion” belongs to the insane where no marriage is even possible.

While speaking with the Apostles, Our Lord told them of their future reward, and in that talk he extolled abnegation and even the giving up of a wife. He said (Math 19, 29) “And every one that hath left house or brethren or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands for my name’s sake, shall receive a hundredfold and shall possess life everlasting.”

It is interesting to note that there were Novus Ordo idols during and after bogus Council Vatican II (1962-1965). Those men watered down the practice of celibacy by having what they call “chase love” affairs.

The real marriage union between Mary and Joseph was had to conceal the virgin birth of Christ from the public, which could very well have accused the Blessed Virgin of illicit sex in conceiving Christ, had the celibate Joseph not been beside her, appearing as her partner in conceiving Christ. The fact is Mary conceived only by the operation of the Holy Ghost.

During and after bogus Council Vatican II (1962-1965) some priests became idealistic leaders of the bogus direction of the faith. They traveled extensively and spoke to large audiences, plus they published all kinds of papers on what was billed as the new theology. Pastors and Religious superiors held up those perpetrators of evil as tin gods. If they said something, no matter how bizarre, it had to be accepted as true, and like it or not, their subjects had to verbally accept it or remain silent.

We recall most clearly three priests who quite secretly had their consorts, in practice, billed as unions with chaste love. Before bogus Council Vatican II chastity was viewed as a virtue that could be maintained only by prayer and constant vigilance, and that will forever be the truth.

Here are the names of the priests We must criticize as perverters of holy purity and a scandal especially to the younger clergy.

The first one was Father Hans Urs von Balthasar, and his so-called chase lover was Adrienne von Seyer. The twofold evil in that situation was the fact

that bishops and Religious superiors urged on their subject the acceptance of their perverted doctrines and liturgical aberrations. As this was public knowledge, when We (prior to Our elevation to the papacy) criticized those men as being outside of correct Church teachings Our superiors accused Us as being involved in “negative thinking.” Just think of it; “negative thinking” leaves the subject in the air. It does not say he is wrong. It merely says that he is involved in a bad-thinking process – whatever that could be!

Another very popular priest writer was Father Pierre Teilhard de Chardin. He was an exotic leader in studies on evolution, a discipline that no Catholic may pursue. In the first book of the Bible, that is, the book of Genesis, God revealed that, “In the beginning God created heaven and earth.” De Chardin’s lady-lover was a Protestant divorcee, Lucille Swan. The bad air of the Novus Ordo religion produced many sick minds, and those in charge of the clergy, foisted those aberrations onto their subjects. As We look back We utter a prayer for Our deceased superiors, so that if they made it to purgatory, they may rest in peace.

It is hardly possible for any Novus Ordo library to be without the writings of Father Karl Rahner, S.J. He, like the other two priests We exposed, generally appeared in civilian clothes having a dress shirt with a necktie. That put in disrepute the Roman Collar as a sign of the priest. The priests who still continued wearing the Roman Collar were looked down upon as being out of step with the times. The lady lover of Father Karl Rahner, S.J. was Luise Rinser. It is interesting to note that Luise Rinser was able to publish her letters, but the Jesuits have forbidden the publication of Father Rahner’s letters. Amazingly Karl Rahner and his lady-love claimed to “walk on the peak of chase sexual love.” We remind anybody who wished to dabble in such a dangerous and novel life style what God says in (Eccl. 3: 27), he “who loves danger will perish in it.”

Even to this day the Teilhardians say, that “without the feminine, man has no access to maturity and spiritual fullness.” There is every reason to believe that John Paul II and/or those who helped him to compose the document given above were influenced by the Teilhardian concept of the necessity of sex “encounter and communion.” In other words all of them are telling the world that where there is no sex encounter and communion there is no perfect human person or existence.

It would be a disservice to those in the married state to neglect to treat the matter of development and perfection in their married state. The Creator instituted marriage when he gave Eve, His newly created woman, to Adam to be his wife.

The right order of things must always be kept in perspective. The purpose of religious life in perfect chastity has for its purpose the perfection of the

individual. Those in the married state are also to develop, even become saints as far as possible. However, the perfection of the spouses is in the service of bringing children into this world.

On October 29, 1951 Pope Pius XII gave an allocution to midwives. We shall give a paragraph from his allocution that is most important for the correct understanding of the present dispute about the end of marriage in contrast to the end for which a life in chastity is involved. We quote,

“Matrimony, as an institution of nature, in virtue of the Creator’s will, has not as a primary and intimate end the personal perfection of the married couple, but the procreation and upbringing of new life...Even all personal enrichment – spiritual and intellectual – all that in married love as such is most spiritual and profound, has been placed by the will of the Creator and of nature at the service of posterity.”

In no way does Our predecessor, Pope Pius XII, permit the teaching, that the single laity and those who become religious, living in the state of chastity, are to be looked down upon as some kind of cripples.

In his Allocution to Religious Superiors, Sept. 15, 1952 Pope Pius XII wrote:

“Today we want....to address ourselves to those who, priests or laymen, no longer have a word of praise or approval for virginity consecrated to Christ; who, for some years, notwithstanding the warning of the Church and contrary to her mind, concede to matrimony a preference in principle to the state of virginity; they even come to the point of presenting it as the sole means capable of assuring the human personality its development and its natural perfection; those who speak and write in such manner should be aware of their responsibility before God and before the Church.”

In other words, Pope Pius XII is telling those preachers and writers who extol the married state to be over or above the religious state that they are wrong, and the curse of God will descend on them. Just think what Pope Pius XII would say of those destroyers of truth if he saw what is going on today right out of what used to be his office, while he ruled as the Vicar of Christ.

It is Our sacred duty to proclaim the truth from the Chair of Peter as the Vicar of Christ today. We speak in unison with all Our predecessors from St. Peter until the death of Pope Pius XII on October 9, 1958. After the death of Pius XII We see a steady stream of outright dirty or at least murky waters flowing from what was until 1958 the seat of the true papacy. Today, impostors have invaded the offices in the Vatican, but We carry on the work of the Papacy from our little office here in the State of Washington, USA.

It is possible that some of Our readers may think that We are overly concerned about the errors in faith and morals that come out of the Vatican from bogus men posing as Popes. All We can say is this, it is even worse than the general public observes.

We shall introduce you to the books that expose the sexual filth now in the Novus Ordo Church of John Paul II. The books are: **“In The Murky Waters of Vatican II”** by Atila Sinke Guimaraes and its appendix also printed in a special edition entitled: **“The Catholic Church and Homosexuality,”** TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., Rockford, Illinois 61105 USA. The mindset of Atila Sinke Guimaraes is that the Novus Ordo Church in the Vatican today is the same Church that existed before 1958 except that it has fallen into error, both in faith and morals. De facto, it is just as Protestant as the Lutheran Church or the Church of England, and this new Protestant Church is likely to remain as it is, that is, a Protestant Church to the end of time.

This newsletter is not large enough to give an extensive treatment of what is in the books by Guimaraes. Since those books are readily available at a very reasonable price We shall touch on just a few facets of this homosexual problem and how the Protestant Vatican II Church broke the news of their leading the world into error, in satanic brain washing steps.

The satanic program that went into effect as soon as Pope Pius XII died is as follows. In a surreptitious manner they say that they are entirely in accord with all the teachings of God and His Church. Then they make the bend from orthodoxy into error by saying that they are dealing with men, and as such they must have compassion. They must apply the teachings and moral directions to fit the present day situation. Gradually the public goes around the corner with those heretics. Like sheep lead to the slaughter, the public follows those devils in clerical garb, not knowing that they are being lead into error and into an entirely new Protestant religion. In other words, the public is being lead into hell, and they feel confident that everything is perfectly all right.

The news that generally gets out is that priests are being blamed for their pedophilia crimes, and the bishops are draining the dioceses of their funds in order to pay the fines. Step by step one parish after the other is being closed down.

The main burden of this newsletter to expose the evil doctrines that are coming right out of John Paul II's offices. We must also point out that a large number of Novus Ordo bishops from all over the world are foisting on the world immorality in teaching and practice.

We take a quotation from the book, given above, **The Catholic Church and Homosexuality** from page 50 #81:

“As far as England is concerned, we will delve only into the “Hume affair,” which caused scandal in March and April of 1995. The case had two aspects: the doctrinal and the political-ecclesiastical. From the doctrinal standpoint, Cardinal Basil Hume, Archbishop of Westminster and Cardinal Primate of England and Wales, released a statement to the press about homosexuality. On some points, it goes even beyond the concessions to homosexuality made in the document of the Holy See and clashes with Catholic tradition. It says: ‘The Church recognizes the dignity of all people and does not define or label them in terms of their sexual orientation.’ Further on: ‘The particular orientation or inclination of the homosexual person is not a moral failing.... Being a homosexual person is, then, neither morally good nor morally bad; it is homosexual genital acts that are morally wrong.’”

#82 continues:

“First, by reducing moral culpability only to acts, Msgr. Hume appears to legitimize sinful thoughts and words, which can cause equal culpability in concession to the vice of homosexuality or to an other vice, as Catholic doctrine has always taught. Thus this omission by the Cardinal can hardly sit well with Church teaching.”

...and the treatise goes on and on from country to country and bishop to bishop, all saying about the same thing.

Catholic teaching has always condemned homosexuality in thought, word and deed. No consideration of person or affection can change that. Those who change one iota of that teaching bring on themselves the just wrath of God.

We loathe closing this treatise in the necessary sad note that goes along with condemning the teachers and performers of homosexuality. We shall quote from the book, **The Meaning of Life**, by Bishop Alban Goodier, S.J. dated 1914. Blessed are they who can go through life in holy innocence. In extolling innocence Bishop Goodier says:

“Innocence will walk through fire and will not burn; it will live amid refuse and will not be stained; it will venture where greater so-called knowledge, greater so-called experience, would not wisely dare, and will come away unscathed. It is its own defense; it believes, because itself is true and is believed in turn; it trusts, because it has not in itself the greatest source of doubt, and is trusted; it shows in itself human nature at its best, and receives in return the best and the worst of human nature.” (Christ like!)

Five pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
February 10, 2005

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

March 10, 2005

Issue 050

**Noe's Ark Today is the Catholic Church
ruled by Pope Pius XIII**

Before anyone can agree to the above title, with a studied judgment, he must know two things. The first is that Catholics elect their pope in some form of election. After the death of St. Peter the pastors of Rome elected their bishop who automatically became the pope. In our times the pastors of Rome were the Cardinals even if they did not reside there.

After the death of Pope Pius XII, the Cardinals, by the permission of God, became confused. During the papal election, the white smoke that signaled that the pope was elected, appeared over the Sistine Chapel. However, after a short while it was stopped and was made into black smoke. One can speculate on the problem until judgment day. However, when the white smoke (signal) went up a second time and stayed in place the Cardinals came forth with Joseph Roncalli as the elected pope, and he chose the name John XXIII which was the name of an antipope. That is not all. Roncalli had the then blemish (as yet unknown) of being excommunicated for something he did while in a foreign service. Specifically Roncalli became a Freemason. Hence, until that blemish was known he was accepted as the Pope by the Catholic world. His calling a council, and his many wild changes in the Church set the stage for a yet another heretic, Montini, to be elected Pope with the name Paul VI. Under Paul VI, things went from bad to worse, and when he died something new in the history of the Church took place. The man they elected took a double name, John Paul I. In a month John Paul I was dead, and his successor also took the double name, John Paul II, who poses as the Pope in Rome today. Certainly the novelty of having a Pope with a double name should lead those who still had the faith to doubt whether those men were really Catholic Popes.

Under those four non-Catholic "Popes" a new Church was made. At the Vatican II council they made sixteen documents, full of double meaning

teachings. That made those who generally still had the faith get confused and then lose the faith entirely.

They produced an entirely new liturgy of the Mass and the sacraments. What was so insidious is that a general confusion set in? No matter how wrong things became the leaders of the new false religion claimed to be one with the Church as it was at the death of Pope Pius XII.

Over the years the Church made laws, known in one volume as canon law. That first complete text of Church laws was published in 1917, and that gave a wonderful stability. Well, in 1983 the bogus Vatican church came out with a new edition of the code of canon law. Once again, more confusion came on the scene.

One would be inclined to believe that the heretics would have been satisfied with their destruction of the Church, but that was not all.

In 1994 the Latin text of the new Catechism of the Catholic Church was published, and since then it has gone into the vernacular versions. That Latin version translated into English with all the other heretical documents is saved in Our files. It covers 803 pages, and We have sandwiched into it a twelve-page criticism of it. It was done by scholars at C & S RESEARCH, P.O. Box 4391, Louisville, KY 40243.

By the singular graces of God, in January 1976 We drew the firm conclusion that the religion in Rome was no longer the Catholic Church as it had been from the time of Christ until the death of Pope Pius XII (October 9, 1958). We broke with the entire structure of the new religion, including departing from the Capuchin Order. We continued to say Mass and administer the sacraments as they were before the death of Pope Pius XII. We knew no other way to be Catholic, and no other way to be on the road to heaven. We served Catholics who had Our identical faith from Europe, across the United States and all the way to Australia. We published the CARITAS newsletter at a steady pace to preserve the Catholic faith over the world.

We rejoiced when some Catholics went into action to elect the Pope. All the Catholics knew of the operation, and they seemed to go along with it. However, as soon as the exact date that the election was to take place was announced, about ninety percent of those with Us in the faith departed from Our company, and to this day not one of those quitters has returned. Their inexplicable departure seems to have called down on them the curse of God.

Catholics who are without a Pope have the natural right to proceed with a papal election. As there was not a single Catholic Cardinal alive on the face of the earth at the time, that is, one appointed by Pope Pius XII, the election proceeded under the "natural law." That is exactly what the remnant

Catholics did after a detailed and exact preparation was made. Each duly authenticated adult Catholic who wanted to vote was given a sheet of secret voting codes, a different one for each possible ballot. On the day of the election three Catholic men assembled for 24 hours straight and took the votes by phone as they came in – all three witnesses, judging each call.

When the 24 hours were over those men announced the results, and We had the votes necessary to be declared elected. Those men together called Us on the phone and requested that there be witnesses with Us. They asked Us if We accept the election. With witnesses on both ends of the phone call We accepted the election, taking the name Pius XIII, and the date was October 24, 1998. This was exactly (to the month) forty years after the death of Pope Pius XII. It took the Jews a forty years journey to get to the Promised Land, and it took the Catholics forty years to finally get their Pope, seen as a promised land.

We have given you the first step in the acceptance of Us as the Pope. You have seen that the known Catholics conducted a reasonable election. All this can be studied in the Catholic website, <http://www.truecatholic.us/>. All through history some form of election was used in selecting the Pope. God built such a procedure right into the Church. The Bishops of Rome elected their bishop. How else could he become their superior, unless God ordained otherwise. In our day, when there were no more Cardinals (pastors of Rome) the remaining Catholics had to act, using common sense, generally called natural law.

The next problem confronting every person on earth is this. Each person must have the supernatural gift of divine and Catholic faith. Without it all the voting in the world will have no meaning for him.

We wish We had the time and space available to explain the nature and necessity of faith. Catechisms deal with that mystery. We draw from a Deharb catechism with an imprimatur, which is dated 1908. The treatise on faith runs for twelve pages. A slight review of the mystery of faith can be useful even to Catholics of long standing. We copy a few paragraphs and skim over the rest of the materials.

What is faith? (Page 73) Faith is a virtue infused by God into our souls, by which we believe, without doubting, all those things which God has revealed, and proposed by the Church to our belief. ‘To believe’ means, in general, to hold to be true what another says, and for this reason, because he says it. To believe God means, therefore, to hold firmly and without doubting what God has revealed, and because He has revealed it, although we can neither see nor completely understand it; for faith is founded, not on our seeing or complete understanding, but on the word of God. “Faith is the evidence of things that appear not.” (Hebr. 11, 1.)

Why do we say that faith is infused by God into our souls? Because it is a gift of God, and an effect of His grace, which enlightens our understanding and moves our will to believe, without doubting, all those things which God has revealed. “For by grace you are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: for it is the gift of God.” (Eph. 2,8)

Why must grace not only enlighten our understanding, but also move our will? Because a good will also belongs to faith; for no one can believe but he who is willing to believe. Therefore faith is also rewarded by God, and unbelief is punished. “He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be condemned.” (Mark 16, 16)

Is faith necessary for salvation? Faith is absolutely necessary to salvation; for “without faith it is impossible to please God” (Hebr. 11, 6) “He that doth not believe is already judged.” (John 3,18). “He that believeth not shall be condemned.” (Mark 16,16).

What, therefore, must the Catholic believe? He must believe all that God has revealed and the Catholic Church proposes to his belief, whether it be contained in the Holy Scripture or not. The Church is considered to propose a truth to our belief when she recognizes it to be revealed by God, and commands us to believe it.

By what sinful act is faith lost? Faith is lost by denying or willfully doubting any single article proposed to us by the Church to be believed.

How is faith regained if it has been lost? Faith when lost is regained by repenting of the sin committed and believing anew all that the Church believes and teaches.

After Christ ascended into heaven the Apostles spread out all over the known world. They formed the faithful into communities, and a new light shown over the world.

(Page 132 ff.) **What further did the Apostles do when the communities of Christians increased?** They chose elders from amongst them, ordained them Bishops, and appointed them everywhere as rulers of the new Christian communities, with the commission that they should likewise ordain, and appoint others.

Were all these several communities united with one another? Yes, they were all closely united with one another; they professed the same faith, partook of the same Sacraments, and formed all together one great Christian community under one common Head, St. Peter.

What, then, is the Church even at the present time? The Church is the same congregation of all the faithful, who, being baptized profess the same doctrine, partake of the same Sacraments, and are governed by their lawful pastors under one visible Head, the Pope.

(Page 135-6) **Who has been the visible Head of the Church since the death of St. Peter?** The Bishop of Rome commonly called the Pope, who is the lawful Successor of St. Peter in the Episcopal See of Rome, and who, in consequence, has always been acknowledged as the visible Head of the Church, and the Vicegerent of Christ on earth. The Councils, as well as the Fathers of all ages individually and unanimously and most decidedly, by word and deed, acknowledged in the Roman Pope the Primacy and Supremacy of St. Peter. The Ecumenical Council of Florence (1438) referred to ‘the Decrees of the General Councils, and the Ecclesiastical Statutes, when it declared that the Bishop of Rome (the Pope) possessed the Primacy over the whole universe; that he was the Successor of the Prince of the Apostles, St. Peter, and the true Vicegerent of Jesus Christ, the Head of the whole Church, the Father and Teacher of all Christians; and that he, in the person of St. Peter, had received from our Lord Jesus Christ the full power of feeding, guiding, and governing the whole Church.’ No General Council was ever held at which the Pope, or his Legates, did not preside; and there never was a decision of the Church universally received before it had been confirmed by the Pope; and who-so-ever refused to recognize the Pope as the Head of the Church was at all times considered by all the faithful as an apostate.

Let us not pass over the meaning of an apostate – “One who, after possessing the Catholic Faith, totally rejects it.” “Apostasy from the Faith (a fide) is the act by which a baptized person, after possessing the true Christian faith, totally rejects it.” It is highly improbable that any apostate will ever return to the Catholic faith. It is because his/her obstinacy is very much like the obstinacy of the damned in hell that never change their minds, and they want it their way forever.

We turn to the mystery of knowing Christ. All the apostles knew Christ’s teachings. All of them saw His miracles, and still they did not know Him. Just consider the incident We now give you from Matthew 16, 13 & ff. “And Jesus came into the quarters of Caesarea Philippi: and he asked his disciples, saying: Whom do men say that the Son of man is? But they said: Some John the Baptist, and other some Elias, and others Jeremias or one of the prophets. Jesus saith, to them: But whom do you say that I am? Simon Peter answered and said: Thou art Christ, the Son of the Living God. And Jesus answering, said to him: Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee: That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church. And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.” Christ reveals how Peter came to that faith and knowledge. It was not from flesh and blood, but from “my Father

who is in heaven.” Every person who recognizes Christ for what He is must get that learning from God. All the learning on earth, and the all the miracles in the world will not give that knowledge.

Some may bring up the problem of multiple claimants to the papacy. We are aware that there are about fifteen claimants to the papacy at this time. Before We proceeded in the election that made Us the Pope, all of the Catholics that We knew and served studied the materials at hand. None of those who claimed to be Pope had a reasonable credibility. Hence, the Catholics that We knew and served for nearly twenty years went ahead with the papal election as you can find it in the website <http://www.truecatholic.us/>.

If you disagree with their judgment then you have the task of sifting through information on your own time. It is likely that the confusion will overwhelm you, and you are back to the need to go to God for His special assistance. Your eternal salvation is in the balance.

We are amazed at what We see going on in the world today. It seems that there is a mentality which makes all religions one. Here is what We are speaking about. When a Novus Ordo Catholic under John Paul II marries, say, a Lutheran, the couple feels exactly as one in one faith. One Sunday they go together to the Novus Ordo Mass, and both of them receive the sacraments. Then next Sunday they go to the Lutheran service, and again, both of them receive what could be called the sacraments. It is indeed astounding to see the Novus Ordo priests and Lutheran ministers all feeling, with their faithful, that they are in some kind of a universal religion.

Before that mentality set in, when persons of different religions (and one being a Catholic) married, each one practiced his/her own religion. The Catholic party went with the children to the Catholic Mass, and the non-Catholic party went to the Protestant service. That continued on until death.

We must point out in this introduction that the shepherd knows his sheep, and his sheep know their shepherd. You cannot enter God’s Church by just saying yes. You must be qualified and accepted into the Catholic Church by the Pope, or by one of his Bishops and priests.

Before being received into the Church one must have sufficient knowledge of the faith so that he can practice the Catholic faith. For that reason instructions precede conversion. That instruction is conducted with a catechism in hand. Just when one may be received into the Catholic Church is up to the judgment of the one who receives the convert, for participation in the full life of the Church.

The convert must have the moral qualities to be a Catholic. One who is divorced and remarried while the first spouse is still alive is living in adultery, and until that problem is solved, according to the laws of the Church, there is no entering into the Church.

Another example would be, doctors and nurses who are employed in the work of giving abortions, cannot become Catholics. Being a Catholic presumes a life style that is not one of living in mortal sin. A validly married couple that lives the married life in continual contraception cannot become a Catholics. There is only one way for a Catholic to get to heaven and that is by living and dying in the state of sanctifying grace. No matter how famous or how holy a Catholic may appear, if he dies in mortal sin he will go to hell forever in union with all the damned.

It should be obvious that all those who are in secret societies, for example, the Masons, Bilderbergers, Skull and Bones and the like, all God hating organizations, cannot become Catholics until they completely give up that membership and all associations within such diabolical sects.

Let us revert to the example of Noe's ark. Just read the account in Genesis, and you will note that God condemned the wayward human race. God made the choice of Noe, his three sons and their wives, eight persons in all. He also provided for a pairs of all the animals to be saved in the ark. However, nothing is said that the people at large had any invitation to enter the ark. It seems that God chose a moment in time to judge all the people on earth. He makes such a judgment in the normal course of events when each person dies. At the end of the world God will end all human existence on earth, plus judging "the living and the dead."


We have no assurance that God has judged the living and the dead in our time, with only the Catholics under Us left to continue the Church in a way that He determines. The grace of conversion is still open to the general run of people on earth today.

We exhort one and all to get down on your knees in all humility and ask God for the supernatural help, that is, for actual grace, to convert to His one and only Church, for outside of it there is absolutely no salvation. The Council of Florence (1438-1445) declared that nobody would be saved... "...unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the faith."

Pope Boniface VIII in (November 18, 1302) in the Bull "Unam Santam" solemnly declared: "Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff."

The Lateran Council in 1215 (430) declared: "One indeed is the universal Church of the faithful, outside of which no one at all is saved." The Council quoted St. Cyprian who stated the firm belief of the Church: "There is no salvation outside the Church."

It goes without saying that persons who become Catholics, in the true Catholic Church, must practice their faith by daily advancing in holiness. That is accomplished largely by performing the spiritual and corporal works of mercy. They step forward by financially supporting the Church, and those specially chosen by God become priests. Both men and women become Religious; they teach in Catholic Schools, care for the sick in Catholic hospitals, write the whole truth for religious and secular publications and so forth and so on. Christ died for each and every human being, and His Church makes Him present to all mankind. All for the greater honor of God and the salvation of souls. Amen.



Pius, pp. XIII
March 10, 2005

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII

April 27, 2005

Issue 051

Easter Duty - Extension

Lest lukewarm Catholics slump into spiritual rigor mortis and lose their faith, the Church, sad to say, had to make the third and fourth commandments of the Church. Those Commandments are:

- #3 To go to confession at least once a year, and
- #4 To go to Holy Communion during the Easter season.

Shame on all those who with Masses available all year around, observe only those minimal practices. In these days regular Masses are generally not available even once a year, and still there must be some kind of Easter Duty. For that reason We, the Vicar of Christ, added to the 4th Commandment the obligation to write a letter to their pastor or the Pope telling him that they

are practicing the faith by keeping the Lord's Day (Sunday) holy, by observing the obligations of fast and abstinence as directed by a Catholic calendar, contributing to the support of the Church according to their means and the like. It is just common sense to say that every Catholic must inform his pastor as soon as he changes his mailing address. Without that current address important messages cannot be sent, for the salvation of souls and the greater honor and glory of God.

As has been the general practice in this regard, the Easter Season extends from Ash Wednesday until Trinity Sunday. Hence, the above obligations must be fulfilled during that span of time. It is not fulfilled if one just goes to confession and Communion at Christmas. That could be once a year observance, but it does not fulfill the Easter Duty. Where the Catholic cannot get to the sacraments during the Easter season he is obliged to fulfill his Easter duty by that annual letter to the pastor or the Pope, in these days.

The question comes up: what is the nature of this latest part of commandment to perform the Easter Duty? Is it a mortal sin if one through his own fault missed the observance of that duty. This extension of the method of fulfilling the Easter duty (when Communion cannot be had), binds under the pain of mortal sin. That sin sticks to the soul as long the commandment remains un-observed and unrepented of. The way out of that mortal sin is by writing the letter and (until confessional absolution can be had) the sinner must make the act of perfect contrition with the help of actual grace received before, during and after that act of contrition.

It is very unfortunate that there are forms for the act of perfect contrition that are not completely safe. No matter how well intentioned one may be, if the act of perfect contrition slumps into an act of imperfect contrition no mortal sin is forgiven. However, any sinner is to presume that if he makes the act of perfect contrition as is demanded he will be free of all his mortal sins, and if he dies that way he will be welcomed into heaven, there to enjoy the beatific vision forever. It is for that reason alone that each person is created by the infinitely good and infinitely just God.

We keep on publishing the act of perfect contrition, so by this time those receiving Our newsletters via email or paper mail must have a copy. Once you have it, be careful never to lose it, for it is the only key to heaven that the sincere Catholic has, once he has fallen into mortal sin and is unable to go to the Catholic priest for confession and receive sacramental absolution. This is of special important for all those living outside the United States of America.

Once again We shall publish right here in this letter the act of perfect contrition. We give you two of them, a short one, and a long one. The long one is just loaded with meaning, but harder to learn. The short one is easy to learn, but less devotional. Both work in the order of obtaining from God

forgiveness of mortal sins. We likewise do not want venial sins on our souls when we die, but if one has merely venial sins he will get to heaven after a just purgation in purgatory. Then he will go to heaven.

Act of Perfect Contrition

O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins, known and unknown, not only because I dread the loss of heaven and fear the pains of hell, and not only because Thou art my Creator, my Redeemer and my Sanctifier, but most of all because my sins have offended Thee my God, Who art infinitely good in Thyself and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance and to amend my life. Amen.

Short Form

Oh my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins, because I dread the loss of heaven and fear the pains of hell, but most of all because they offend Thee, my God, who art infinitely good in Thyself and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve with the help of Thy grace to confess my sins to do penance and to amend my life. Amen.

Young Catholics Away from Home

We must send a very serious warning to the young Catholics. Over the past years some of them have left home for work and/or school in distant areas. They have their independent lives, away from home. Still, they have not told Us or the priest their new address. Hence, once that happens they deprive themselves from receiving directions from the Church, as God demands. As a starter We cannot even send them the newsletters. Important notifications such as is in this newsletter will not reach them, and they have the danger of going into spiritual rigor mortis and dying in the state of mortal sin. That sad condition will take them to hell when they die.

It is important to consider not only that one must be in the state of sanctifying grace at death, but it is important that one live in the state of sanctifying grace all the days of their life. Here is the reason for that necessity. While one is in mortal sin he lives a life for which he will get not reward even if he finally gets to heaven by means of a death-bed repentance.

For any act to be worthy of a reward in heaven it must be performed in the state of sanctifying grace, and the act or deliberate omission for God's sake must be performed under the influence of actual grace BEFORE, DURING AND AFTER the act. Let us define the meaning of those two graces, namely,

sanctifying grace and actual grace. Every Catholic who has studied his/her religion from an adult catechism received this information, so necessary for the spiritual life.

SANTIFYING GRACE is the supernatural life of the soul which make the possessor a child of God and an heir of heaven. He has within him/her a supernatural life which makes him a new creature. If (although impossible) a damned soul entered heaven, he would be powerless to enjoy the beatific vision of God, just as a blind person cannot see and enjoy a beautiful object set before him. Obviously a damned person never gets into heaven. His everlasting destiny, of his own accord, is to curse and blaspheme God forever. He will suffer in hell to the degree that he has numbers of sins and also according to their gravity. For example, a Catholic eating meat on Friday on purpose, knowing it is Friday, commits a mortal sin, but that is not as serious as if he in his anger cursed the infinitely good God. Indeed, God punishes in all justice.

God rewards all those in heaven according to their amount of sanctifying grace and the amount of merits that they had at the moment of death. For example, one increases in sanctifying grace when he goes to Holy Communion and performs other religious actions. He increases in merits when he performs his ordinary good works in the state of sanctifying grace under the influence of **actual grace** (THE SUPERNATURAL ASSISTANCE) – which he had before, during and after those ordinary acts. The man in sanctifying grace who swings the ax in making wood, petitioning actual grace, to be habitually given before, during and after the multiple acts, increases in merit, step by step all the day long. The one who swings the same ax in the state of mortal sin can never get any supernatural reward for his acts so performed. Likewise, if one is in sanctifying grace, and he does his wood cutting without actual grace before, during and after the chops he gets no merit for heaven. Once again, learn how to make your life count for heaven. Gain all the sanctifying grace you can. Gain all the merit you can. Those who hear this for the first time must feel urged to live their lives so as to make each minute of life left to them, count towards their future life in the enjoyment of the beatific vision in contemplating the ever Blessed Trinity in union with all the angels and saints.

Support of the Church & Almsgiving

One does not have to be a genius in order to know and observe that God's kingdom on earth will not flourish properly unless every single Catholic does his/her duty in regard his support of the Church, according to his God-given means. What immediately comes to mind is the giving of money for the support of existing Church operations, as for example the feeding and

clothing the clergy and religious who are working in parishes, seminaries, plus doing works of charity as operating Catholic schools, orphanages, refuges for the destitute and so forth. The works of mercy are everybody's business. When the faithful grow lukewarm and slack in their support of Church operations those operations gradually fold up, and Christian charity is seen no more. Furthermore, Church institutions fold up. Mass and the sacraments are no longer available. Catholic schools become a thing of the past. Rigor mortis sets in, and you have Church extinct areas, here and there, all over the world.

When generosity in the support of the Church grows cold, personal dedication to the cause of God also grows cold. Vocations to the priesthood fall off. Religious vocations become extinct. Hence, mutual spiritual and corporal assistance becomes a thing of the past. The signs of spiritual life in the Church can be gagged by the lack of generosity of its members.

Let us take an example of one Catholic woman. We take Our own mother as an example. She was the youngest child in a family of eleven, in which a brother was a Jesuit Brother and two sisters were Dominican Sisters. Our mother had nine children, in which four boys became Capuchin priests. In the service of God in His Church her sons served in missions, far and wide. We served in foreign missions (Japan and Australia) for twenty-eight years. The next son served thirteen years in Saudi Arabia. The third son served in the Indian mission in Montana, USA and in Australia, for many years. The youngest, the fourth son served in parishes and hospitals around the country. Our mother, once more, could hold out her hand to three Religious in the family of her origin, and over four Religious-Priests from her own children. When her nine children were grown up Our mother took the job as cook in the Capuchin Retreat House in Appleton, Wisconsin, USA. The Capuchin Province was in dire need of a cook and Our mother and father moved in like two Religious serving the priests and retreatants for a number of years. Our father in his old age, a retired farmer, served as janitor in the very Capuchin seminary where all four of his sons studied for four years on their way to the priesthood. When that became more difficult than he could manage, he moved home to live with Our mother as retired. However, the priest there prevailed on him to do the janitor work in the Church and school, including mowing the grass in the parish cemetery with a hand push rotary lawn mower. Today both he and his wife rest in that cemetery waiting for the call of God to rise at the end of the world, to receive their just reward.

What We want to tell all of you is that nobility before God, the angels and saints, is seen in the amount and degree of dedication that one has towards the causes of glorifying God in the salvation of souls.

Our Lord asked those who followed Him to learn of Him because He was meek and humble of heart. His good life was the model for His followers.

Looking back We can hold before you Our example of generosity. We served for twenty-eight years in foreign Missions (Japan and Australia). There in the front lines serving villagers We waded rivers, climbed mountains, built many Church buildings, about fifty in number, and converted many pagans to be members of the Mystical Body of Christ. When that ended, with the Novus Ordo taking over, We served loyal Catholics the world over, as a lone loyal priest, for twenty some years. Finally, by the papal election of 1998 We are Christ's Vicar on earth. Our Catholics are so few and so lacking in means that We must care for Our self, served by one skillful and dedicated Catholic. We worked with Our hands to build Our residence and now maintain it. We do Our share of work in the cooking of Our meals and other house work. In construction, We put on the hard hat and do Our part. Daily, We set the table and clear the table while cooperating in the preparation of the meals. This office work falls one hundred percent on Us. That goes all the way from managing the financial records to writing nearly all the Church literature. By the providence of God We must manage with just one co-worker, that is, one priest. We work as a team serving the faithful the world over. We serve God from day to day, leaving the future in His hands. As to land, We can say with Christ, We have no place of Our own (We own no land, real estate) whereon to rest Our head.

From what has been said it should be obvious that some of the Catholics must dedicate themselves in the service of God in His holy Church. His Church will continue to the end of time, even if it is composed of no more than the number of those who were saved, by the providence of God, on the Ark of Noe during the great flood.

The First Gentile Convert

In the Acts of the Apostles Chapter 10 one reads the touching account of the first gentile to come into the Church, being received into the Church by St. Peter, by force of God's command.

Acts 10, Vs. 1, 2 & 4 read as follows:

“And there was a certain man in Caesarea, named Cornelius, a centurion of that which is called the Italian band: A religious man, and fearing God with all his house, giving much alms to the people and always praying to God. God came to him and said, Thy prayers and thy alms are ascended for memorial in the sight of God. (*Skip to Verse 31.*) God said: Cornelius, thy prayer is heard and thy alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.”

Anyone with the slightest gift of perception can see that two things in Cornelius and his entire family moved God to give him and his family the

divine and Catholic faith. Those elements were “giving much alms” and “always praying to God.”

We have before Us an article from the *American Ecclesiastical Review* for February 1, 1907. The author quotes a Catechism as saying: “it is a duty to contribute to the support of religion according to our means, so that God may be duly honored and worshipped, and the kingdom of His Church extended.”

Continuing in the article the layman author writes “...that this duty has been so insufficiently discharged by reason of that friendship with the world which is the enemy of God. This, it seems is the greatest hindrance of all to the extension of His Kingdom on earth. Had it been otherwise, the Church, at this day, would embrace a far larger proportion of the human race than She now does. It is in our power, by means of our alms, to bring about this happy result, even now in the time that remains to us. For the future, our children shall arise and call us blessed for so living and acting in this way.” (End the of article)

Vocations


We urge one and all to pray in all sincerity for vocations to the priesthood and religious life. Only with the help of God can a Catholic completely dedicate himself to God in the service of His Holy Church. That should be obvious for those who observed priests and religious when the Novus Ordo took over. They could see parishes close, seminaries close, convents of Nuns close, orphanages close and the litany goes on and on.

As Catholic children grow up they must advance in the knowledge and love of God. They must live lives separated from the tinsel of this world. They must live the beginning of the religious life to some extent even before they enter the monastery door.

Many devout religious have written what is called their auto-biography. Those accounts are not written for prideful reasons, nor to make them canonized Saints but to leave as a record of history concrete examples of idealism in the service of God. Here is an example of what We are trying to say. When We finished four years in the Minor Seminary (an intense High School course) We entered the Capuchin Order at the age of twenty. We had been tried by hardships and poverty all Our life. When We were near the completion of Our novitiate lasting for one year, in Huntington, Indiana, USA, some of Our relatives from a long distance came to visit Us. They lived in the monastery guest rooms for a few days. While they were there they also visited with a priest in charge of Our training in Religious life. He went out of his way to tell them that the Order was pleased with Us, and his words of praise were thus: “Generally when a young man comes here to make his

novitiate he needs to be trained in Religious life. With Frater Lucian it was different. He was a trained Religious when he came here.” On the day of judgment God will play this back to you. May We by the grace of God find a very high place in heaven.

Here is a bit of idealism. When a person dedicates himself in Religion he becomes a religious object, something like gold being made into a chalice. In theology one learns about acts of religion. They are: making the sign of the cross, genuflecting, using Holy Water and the like, and they merit a special reward. Well, when a person become a Religious everything he does becomes acts of Religion. The Religious will receive a special reward for even such acts as scrubbing the floors, hoeing in the garden, mending clothing and so forth and so on. Any person with idealism for a high place in heaven must take the means to get there, and if God gives the call he should make the great sacrifice of himself in the service of God while serving in a special way in the Church.



Pius, pp. XIII
April 27, 2005

Caritas - Papal Office
by His Holiness Pope Pius XIII
May 22, 2005

Issue 052

**Fifty Ninth Anniversary of
Our Ordination to the Priesthood**

At Our First Mass on June 6, 1946 (59 years ago) the priest who gave the sermon for the occasion quoted (the Offertory Prayer for the Mass of Popes), Jeremiah 1, 9-10:

“Behold, I have given My words in thy mouth. Lo, I have set thee this day over the nations, and over kingdoms, to root up and pull down, to waste and to destroy, and to build and to plant.”

Those words quoted from the Prophet Jeremiah touched Our heart to the core, and We determined to live them out to the best of Our ability. The opening words took on a fuller meaning on October 24, 1998 when We became

the Pope, and thus God set Us over nations and over kingdoms of the whole world.

At first reading the words “to root up and pull down, to waste and destroy” seem very shocking. However, when one observes honest laborers he sees that the farmer who goes into a waste land must root up stumps, and pull down shacks, and waste the weeds. Without that preparatory work no crops can be grown. Once the land is ready for use the farmer proceeds “to build and to plant.” He sets up new buildings, and he plants food-producing plants. It is his greatest desire that the crops, receiving from God sunshine and rain, will produce if possible a hundred fold crop.

Here We transfer the metaphor to the souls of men. We are obliged to root up and pull down what is evil in men by reason of the sin of Adam, called original sin. In the Ten Commandments, God condemns the basic violations of His commands, namely: by the Fourth Commandment, “condemn-ing disobedience to all lawful authority, by the Fifth Commandment forbidding the unjust taking of human life, by the Sixth Commandment forbidding the sins against the flesh – adultery, fornication, and so forth. Then follows the Seventh Commandment forbidding injustices in dealing with our neighbor, as robbery, theft and so forth. Finally, the Eighth Commandment forbids the speaking of untruth whereby our neighbor is lead into error and misery, yes, even to eternal damnation.

In this newsletter We are going to dwell more fully on the second part of the words addressed by God to Jeremiah, and in 1946 by the preacher to Us at Our first Holy Mass. We are to “build and to plant.” This command applies to children immediately after birth and continually during life. The person who does not have well-developed habits of the Christian life, will find himself living in a vacuum, and you know that a vacuum calls for a fill. The filling of that vacuum is most readily done by bad habits of sin which make life on earth a misery and damnation forever after death. There are two basic types of habits. One is acquired by mere good will and practice, and the other is learned from others. Just take a few obvious good habits. St. Peter and Paul did not have rosaries. They did not have scapulars. They did not have Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament and so forth and so on. The piety of the faithful and some private revelations have given us today, many fine Christian practices that we should not let die by reason of our not practicing them.

Books dealing with these Catholic practices are readily available. Certainly one can find ads from religious goods stores that sell crucifixes, holy pictures, rosaries, holy water fonts, candles, medals, cribs for Christmas, palms for Palm Sunday and so forth. With all these sacred objects there should be proper instruction lest those with more zeal than common sense use them in

a superstitious way, thus calling down on themselves curses rather than blessings.

We have come upon a very fine booklet that can be most helpful in finding ways to practice our Catholic faith, CUSTOMS & TRADITIONS of the CATHOLIC FAMILY. Order this 74page booklet from Catholic Treasures, P.O. Box 5034, Monrovia, CA 91017-1734.

The imprimatur was given by Bishop Noll in the 1930s. The Neumann Press of Long Prairie, MN reprinted it in 1994. Hence, it has served Catholics well for over a half a century.

The overall structure of the booklet is that it lists and explains religious practices from various countries and races. It covers the USA, Germany, France, and gives variations within those places and other areas.

The table of contents list three areas.

1. Your Home, A Church in Miniature.
2. Family Devotions for the Liturgical Year.
3. Family Religious Customs of Various Nationalities.

The last number covers ten areas.

- Family Religious Customs Among German People.
- Living Holy Week with Christ.
- Mexican Family Customs in Our Catholic Southwest.
- Slovaks and Family Customs in Our Catholic Southwest, and so forth and so on.

It is good to make a checklist to see if our Catholic homes have the basic essentials on hand and in place. Every Catholic home should have on their walls crucifixes and suitable pictures of Our Lord and Our Blessed Mother and so forth. If there are no religious goods stores in the area of the homes, parents can order these things by mail from catalog companies. Especially in bedrooms there should be holy water fonts, constantly filled with holy water, and on some tables there should be a blessed candle. For continued protection against diabolical torment and freedom from storms and fires, the candle need not be burned. Its devotional presence is sufficient.

Behind some pictures there should be some sticks of Palms taken from the Palm Sunday Mass.

If the home is in possession of a VCR and/or CD players there should be records of sacred music. Likewise, it is praiseworthy to have videos of Our

Lady of Fatima, the story of Lourdes, old films of the true Mass, Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament and so forth and so on.

We pause here in Our enumerations to tell you that living the faith is a way of life, so these objects and practices gradually get assembled without feeling a notable financial burden. Even little children can have religious objects such as a Blessed Virgin type of doll for the girls, a toy altar for the boys and the like.

Thus far We have dealt with objects for the home. It is important to also care for the body with fitting religious objects. Every adult and child should have around their necks or pinned on their clothing various blessed medals, as the medal of the Immaculate Conception generally called the Miraculous Medal. Girls should be proud to wear such a medal around their neck as an ornament. Religious goods stores have many devotional objects for sale. It is up to each person's devotional life to select the objects they want to use.

From the time of the use of reason every person should be wearing the Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel, the one given to St. Simon Stock personally by Our Blessed Mother. Any Catholic can make or buy such a scapular and wear it even without having it blessed or being invested with it by a priest. All one needs are two small pieces of brown woolen cloth even without any markings on them. It is worn in front and in back of the chest. The strings can be any string, chain or even a fishing line. Pinning it on ones clothing will not do. It is a garment, so it must be worn as a garment in order to be valid. It invests one in the garment of the Blessed Virgin, and it brings down her singular protection and blessings. Our Blessed Mother promised that whosoever dies wearing this garment will be saved. Remember there is more to it than first appears. A soldier wears the military uniform. If he has it on before he enters or after he leaves the service it is not said that he "wears" the uniform. The same is said of ball players wearing the uniform of his club. In order to be Mary's child, wearing the clothing of her family, one must wear her brown scapular day and night. We encourage one and all to also wear the five fold scapular, and it must be imposed on one by a priest. According to each one's devotion he may have himself enrolled in any number of scapulars and societies of devotion.

We always carry in Our pocket a tinny bottle of Holy Water, and We have done so for very many year. Such a devotion brings much protection and many blessings that are contained in the ritual blessing of Holy Water. It is, indeed, a very long blessing. Hence, every priest makes sure that he has a supply in a jug or several jugs so that the faithful can obtain their supply of Holy Water whenever they have need to replenish their home supply.

Here We shall give you a touching experience that We had during Our first week in the Capuchin Novitiate in Huntington, Indiana. As We were working

in Our room someone knocked at the door, possibly the first time that happened to Us. We opened the door, and there stood a young Capuchin with a pitcher of Holy Water. He reached into Our room and filled the Holy Water fountain that was right beside the door. It was there, no doubt, so that one would use the Holy Water whenever entering and leaving the room.

The ritual has blessings for very many things. There is a blessing for vehicles, that is, cars and trucks. We always bless Our cars as soon as We get a new one. We do not end Our devoting there. We put the medal of St. Christopher in a prominent place, for he is to be Our helper along the way of the road and the way of life. We have several other medals stuck on the dash board near the steering wheel. When We sell and trade our car for a new car We remove all those objects of devotion and place them into the new car. Who knows, some person, who possibly is not a Catholic, may get that old car and trash the sacred objects of devotion.

We remember with devotion Our first months in the Capuchin monastery. One day We saw our oldest and retired priest with his stole on sprinkling Holy Water on the monastery gardens and fruit orchards. He blessed them with the Church formulas found in the ritual.

You might say that you do not live in a monastery. However, you can have the priest in normal times come from time to time to bless your buildings, gardens, fields, animals and the like, where this applies. If there is no priest to do so, you can give a layman's blessing to those things with Holy Water yourselves.

The booklet "Customs & Traditions of the Catholic Family" gives many examples of how different ecclesiastical seasons can be celebrated, bringing many blessings to the entire family. For example, at the beginning of Advent, one could put the crib for the Infant Jesus in a convenient location with a box of tiny straw sticks beside it. Whenever a member of the family made a sacrifice for the Advent season in preparation for Christmas he/she could put a straw stick on the manger where the statue of the Infant Jesus would be placed on the evening of December 24th. That external sign gives more meaning to the internal preparations for Christmas.

Catholics should shop well in advance for Christmas in order to find, if possible, Christmas cards with a Christmas pictures and appropriate Catholic sentiments.

Families who have tape recorders, CDs and the like will do well to have first-class Christmas music of a sacred nature. Hymns of the Blessed Virgin are in order all year around. Every family should secure a devotional hymnal, for without such a book how are you going to carry on the best devotions that are from tradition? Make sure that wild music and stupid modern literature are

kept out of your homes. Only that which is uplifting should find a place in Catholic homes.

When readers of this letter have within them the power to make public customs they should do so. We remember how deeply We were impressed at the Corpus Christi liturgical celebration in Our parish which was named, "Corpus Christi Church." A country road ran right in front of the Church, and on the other side of the road was the parish cemetery. At three corners of that cemetery there were small buildings just large enough to keep an altar for Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament. The altar linens, candle sticks and the like were preserved in the private homes of parishioners. They set up the equipment and decorated the altar for Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament. The whole parish gathered together for that feast, and our pastor invited neighboring priests so that we could have a Solemn High Mass, and that was followed by the entire parish taking part. At each of the three altars there was benediction with the proper hymns and prayers. Finally the procession ended in the Church where the fourth benediction was given. That yearly profound religious ceremony, a united parish effort, likely contributed to Our vocation to the Capuchin Order and Catholic priesthood with Our three brothers following the same religious and priestly vocation. We tell you this to inspire you readers to work out religious practices which fit into society today.

Religious Expressions

We shall copy a very interesting paragraph entitled: Religious Expressions: "The reverent use of the name of God and of religious expressions in the home is well-deserving of special mention and attention. It is a practice that serves very well as an antidote against a secularized family life. Among the Italians, Poles, Portuguese, Germans, Irish, French, and others one still finds such expressions in use. They should be made generally accepted practices again. They can exercise a very profound influence over the lives of the family members. The following are among expressions still heard today: "God willing"; "The Lord reward you"; "Our Lady, help you."

When members of the family meet in the morning it is praiseworthy that they greet each other with "Praised be Jesus Christ." R/ "Now and forever. Amen." Likewise when retiring they should wish each other a blessing for the night as, "Good night, and God bless you."

Where these practices are lost the author above says: "It should be our holy ambition to restore them again, to make them universally accepted once more and carried into practice – with suitable adoptions that may be called for."

Immodest Dress

Holy Mother Church, over and over repeats the admonition that all men and women must dress with due modesty. She threatens those who neglect this admonition with some woes given by our Lord. In Matthew 18, 7 We read:

“Woe to the world because of scandals. For it must be that scandals come: but nevertheless woe to that man by whom scandal cometh.”

Those who give scandal are to be admonished, and when that admonition is ignored they are to be corrected “with three witnesses.” In verse 17 the quotation continues.

“And if he will not hear them: tell the church (the Catholic community). And if he will not hear the church, let him be to thee as a heathen and a publican.”

For this one page of warnings and admonitions We are offering you a wonderful booklet (24 pages) entitled **IMMODEST DRESS The Mind of the Church**, by Louise Martin, from Catholic Treasures, Monrovia, CA 91017-7134, phone (800) 257-4893.

The opening paragraph of the booklet is: As far back as 1921, the Church spoke out strongly against immodest fashions. At that time, Pope Benedict XV, in his Encyclical Letter “*Sacra Propediem*” stated: “One cannot sufficiently deplore the blindness of so many women of every age and station. Made foolish by a desire to please, they do not see to what degree the indecency of their clothing shocks every honest man and offends God. Most of them would formerly have blushed for such apparel as for a grave fault against Christian modesty. Now it does not suffice to exhibit themselves on public thoroughfares, they do not fear to cross the threshold of churches, to assist at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and even to bear the seducing food of shameful passion to the Eucharistic Table, where one receives the Heavenly Author or Purity.” The world owes a great debt of gratitude to Father Bernard A. Kunkel (died 1969) pastor of St. Cecelia’s Church, Bartelso, Illinois for his twenty-five years of leading the crusade for holy purity through modesty in dress. He pointed out as follows: “Our Mother Most Chaste being dethroned from their hearts, there as no other logical course for them, than to exile Her from their man-made churches and from the hearts of their millions of followers. But the devil could not hope to corrupt completely Christ’s Mystical Body, the Catholic Church, unless he could first succeed in dethroning Mary, the Mother Most Chaste, from the hearts of Catholics.

Father Kunkel quoted the words of Our Lady to the ten year old Jacinta of Fatima, while Jacinta lay dying in a hospital in Lisbon, Portugal in 1920. “Certain fashions will be introduced which will offend Our Divine Lord very

much. Those who serve God ought not to follow these fashions. The Church has no fashions. Our Lord is always the same.”

Here is an interesting quotation: “In 1846, the Pontifical Government of Italy, under Pope Gregory XVI, seized secret documents from the Communists of that day. The Pope sent those documents to Cretinau-Joly, who published them in French in 1875 with the approval of Pope Pius IX. One of these documents is most revealing. “It has been decided in our councils (of the Communists) that we must get rid of Catholics, but we do not want to make martyrs, so let us strive to popularize vice among the people ... Let them drink it in ... make men’s hearts corrupt and you will have no more Church.


A directive from Rome (09/14/1938) is as follows: “In order that uniformity of understanding prevail ... we recall that a dress cannot be called decent which is cut deeper than two fingers’ breath under the pit of the throat, which does not cover the arms at least to the elbows, and scarcely reaches a bit beyond the knees (so that the knees are fully covered when seated). Furthermore, dresses of transparent materials are improper.”

Pope Pius XI quotes Deuteronomy 22, 5.

“A woman shall not be clothed with man’s apparel: neither shall a man use women’s apparel. For he that doeth those things is abominable before God.”

Some say skimpy dresses do not bother them, and of them Pope Pius XII observes: “And he is right: He has become morally and spiritually blind through repeated sins. His conscious is dead! ... Style may never give a proximate occasion of sin, and clothing must be a shield against disordered sensuality.”

The booklet concludes with the following observation of those who see nothing wrong with immodesty in dress: “The dirt is already in the mind which can see no need for closing the shutters of the eyes to evil. Just as an untidy housewife is “not affected” by dirty shoes entering her dirty house.”



Pius, pp. XIII
May 22, 2005

**Caritas Newsletter
Papal Office**

by Pope Pius XIII

Aug 1st, 2005

Issue 054

**The Ignored Commandment of God
Thou Shalt Live and Die in God's One Holy Catholic & Apostolic
Church**

Since the French Revolution nearly the whole world lives by what is called **liberalism**. In a few words, liberalism means that there are no firm truths by which men are ruled by God and/or legitimate superiors who have authority from God. The result is that if one can get away with it, each man can do just as he pleases. He can determine whether he will or will not recognize the Creator. In other words it makes it that an atheist appears just as honorable as one who practices some form or religion. Also, those in false religions become just as accepted as those who practice the religion revealed by God to man, as can be seen in the revelations of the Old and New Testaments and interpreted by God's holy Church.

According to the teaching of liberalism, one is a good and honest person in any religion or no religion at all. They see no evil consequences following from their practices of false religions. In reality, only those are just before God who are in God's religion. Liberalism makes the absurd claim that one can get to heaven outside God's one and only religion.

We shall quote Our predecessors on this very important teaching. Our source for three quotations is THE SOURCES OF CATHOLIC DOGMA by Denzinger, published by Marian House, Powers Lake, N.D. 58773 Herder Book Co.

The first quotation is from Pope Pius IX, page 416, no. 1647: "For, it must be held by faith that outside the Apostolic Roman Church no one can be saved; that this is the only ark of salvation; that he who shall not have entered therein will perish in the flood; but on the other hand it is necessary to hold for certain that they who labor in ignorance of the true religion, if this ignorance is invincible, are not stained by any guilt in this matter in the eyes of God. Now, in truth, who would arrogate so much to himself as to mark the limits of such an ignorance, because of the nature and variety of peoples, regions, innate disposition, and of so many other things? For, in truth, when released from these corporeal chains 'we shall see God as He is' [I John 3:2] we

shall understand perfectly by how close and beautiful a bond divine mercy and justice are united; but, as long as we are on earth, weighed down by this mortal mass which blunts the soul, let us hold most firmly that, in accordance with Catholic teaching, there is ‘one God, one faith, one baptism’ [Eph. 4:5]; it is unlawful to proceed further in inquiry.” (end quote). As one can see from the last admonition by Our predecessor the matter of “invincible ignorance” is not to be over-played and thus use it to deny or weaken the whole definition. Our conduct here will show Our caution also. God knows all things, vincible and invincible ignorance as it applies beyond human knowledge, and He alone will judge each person in all justice. In the practical order We shall make the following observation. The persons with invincible ignorance will not know their state as it is before God. They will learn about it at their judgment at the moment of death.

Let us place the fact (for an argument) that invincible ignorance is present in a person. That merely makes one not responsible for his violation(s) in that state. It in no way gives him either forgiveness when necessary or sanctifying grace. If such a person is without sanctifying grace he can get it by an act of perfect love (or perfect contrition). If one in mortal (or at the dawn of reason – original sin) he can, with the help of God’s actual grace, before, during and after the act, acquire sanctifying grace. Once he acquires sanctifying grace it remains in the soul until death if no mortal sin is committed. We shall not go into a long explanation of the act of perfect love (or perfect contrition) here, but We shall point out that the **motive** for that love and/or sorrow must be expressed in four words; they are because “Thou art **INFINITELY GOOD IN THYSELF.**” The problem as We see it, in nearly all the forms of perfect love and contrition, they corrupt the first and fourth words as follows. **Infinitely** becomes *all*, and that is not enough. It does not equal the concept of “infinitely.” There is no problem with the word “good.” However, **IN THYSELF** is generally not expressed at all or that God is just generally **GOOD** – as the creator, a benefactor and the like. It must say “in thyself,” independently of all the other concepts, of how God is good to us.

Our second dogmatic declaration of the Church comes from Denzinger as above, quoting, number 714 on page 230. This dogmatic statement was declared by the Council of Florence 1438– 1443. We quote: “It (the Church) firmly believes, professes, and proclaims that those not living within the Catholic Church, not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics cannot become participants of eternal life, but will depart ‘into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels’ [Matt. 25:41], unless before the end of life the same have been added to the flock; and that the unity of the ecclesiastical body is so strong that only to those remaining in it are the sacraments of the Church of benefit for salvation, and do fasting, almsgiving, and other functions of piety and exercises of Christian service produce eternal reward, and that no one, whatever almsgiving he has practiced, even if he has

shed blood for the name of Christ, can be saved, unless he has remained in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church.” (end quote).

This closes the door of heaven to all men, no matter how good a life they lived, if they deliberately neglected to obey God’s command to live and die in His one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church.

We shall quote another Church document on this necessity of being in God’s Church in order to be saved. We quote from Pope Boniface VIII, from his Bull called UNAM SANCTAM, dated November 18, 1302.

In number 469 it is stated: “And we are taught by evangelical words that in this power of his are two swords, namely spiritual and temporal.... Therefore, each is in the power of the Church, that is, a spiritual and a material sword. But the latter, indeed, must be exercised for the Church, and the former by the Church. The former (by the hand) of the priest, the later by the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and sufferance of the priest. For it is necessary that a sword be under a sword and that temporal authority is subject to spiritual power.... It is necessary that we confess the more clearly that spiritual power precedes any earthly power in dignity and nobility, as spiritual matters themselves excel the temporal. ...For, as truth testifies, spiritual power has to establish earthly power, and to judge if it was not good.... Therefore, if earthly power deviates, it will be judged by spiritual power; but if a lesser spiritual deviates, by its superior; but if the supreme (spiritual power deviates), it can be judged by God alone, not by man, as the Apostle testifies; ‘The spiritual man judges all things, but he himself is judged by no one’ [I Cor. 23:15]. But this authority, although it is given to men and is exercised by man, is not human, but rather divine, and has been given by Divine Word to Peter himself and to his successors in him, who the Lord acknowledged an established rock, when he said to Peter himself: ‘Whatsoever you shall bind’ etc. [Matt. 16:19]. Therefore, ‘whosoever resists this power so ordained by God resists the order of God’ [cf. Rom. 13:2]..... **Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.**” (End quote).

The above paragraph renders a wonderful service to the faith for one and all. It tells you that the Pope is, by God’s ordinances the highest authority in the world both in the temporal order and in the spiritual order. He does not rule in the temporal order, but he guides the temporal order from error and damnation. For example, We tell all the governments in the world that defending abortions is mortally sinful. Civil governments can never make it lawful to have an abortion. By sustaining what it calls a right to have abortions, it sustains the violation of the Fifth Commandment of God, which says: Thou shalt not kill. Hence, it is no wonder when the government agencies make it illegal to post the Ten Commandments of God on government property as local cases may be. More and more examples surface from time to time, and

We must always speak the truth, for We hold the place of Christ Who expresses His importance for eternal salvation as follows: (John 14, 6) "I am the way, and the **truth** and the life. No man cometh to the Father (*or to eternal salvation*) but by me."

In order to continue the teaching of this article We shall come back to the final words from Pope Boniface VIII. "**Furthermore, we declare, say, define, and proclaim to every human creature that they by necessity for salvation are entirely subject to the Roman Pontiff.**"

Liberalism says just the opposite of the defined doctrine of Pope Boniface VIII. Liberalism says, for everyone's convenience and fatal error, that every one can be saved in any religion or even no religion at all.

It is a matter of history that for the most part of his life St. Peter ruled the Church from Rome, and he died there. Over the centuries his successors ruled the Church from Rome while living there. However, it is also a matter of history that there were times when the Pope, the Vicar of Christ, lived outside of Rome, but he was known always as the Roman Pontiff. Make your own studies of this matter, available from the Catholic Encyclopedia, if you want to know that history.

There is a problem for some today, namely that We do not live in Rome. Hence, how can We be the successor of St. Peter? We are the Pope of Rome in exile. The impostures living in Rome since the death of Pope XII are not the successors of St. Peter, nor are they the Vicars of Christ. Those who follow them must deny their catholic and apostolic faith. Why? It is because many teachings give out by those men, *John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I, John Paul II and now Benedict XVI* are heretical. The documents of bogus Council Vatican II are full of errors, and the new liturgy, their "Mass" is not only heretical but it is also invalid. Even if it were valid it would be fruitless, for God does not give graces through heretical Churches. Never forget the dogma: outside the Church there is no salvation, *there is no giving of forgiveness of sin or giving of graces*. Just by the way: children born of people in heretical churches, if they receive a valid baptism they get the baptismal character and graces, for they become Catholics by the baptism of infants, and they lose those graces when they gain the use of reason and embrace the false religion of their parents or non-catholic associates.

Since there are only two places on earth today where the Mass and sacraments are regularly given, there are many Catholic who never once get a chance to meet the priest. It is very easy for them to grow lukewarm and abandon the faith, and then lose their souls. This problem is especially dangerous for the children of Catholic parents, for they grow up only as they are lead by their parents. They must observe, of course, the laws of the Church, which meet them day after day. For example, they must keep the Lord's Day (Sunday) holy by prayer and study of their holy faith. They should dress for Sunday so that the whole day is kept sacred, not just a free day for fun and

sports. They must observe the fast and abstinence days, and of course, Friday is a meatless day. Lent brings fast days for those of age for that practice.

They are obliged to support the Church according to their means. For many it is impossible to go to confession once a year and make their Easter Duty, that is, receive Holy Communion between Ash Wednesday and Trinity Sunday. **In order to make sure that every Catholic makes his Easter Duty We have made the regulation, call it a Church Law, where those who cannot get to Communion during the Easter season must write a letter to their Pastor or to the Pope himself.** That letter must be more than just a friendly chat. They must tell the priest that they are practicing the Catholic faith all the time. They keep Sundays and Holy Days of Obligation holy. They observe the laws of fast and abstinence. They study the faith from truly Catholic literature. If this is neglected and/or ignored there is a serious violation of a Church law. Hence, the person falls into mortal sin, and he remains in that sin until he performs his Easter Duty. It is no different than it has always been. Those who neglected their Easter Duty of receiving Communion when they could normally attend Mass puts them in mortal sin. One gets out of that sin by repenting for his sin and also makes his Easter Duty.

It seems that the very concept of being a Catholic is getting confused. Some people seem to think that they can be Catholic by determining that they are Catholics by themselves, that is, without any conversion or reception into the Church by a priest subject to the Pope. Also, some children are growing up their with Catholic parent(s), and they never make any personal contact with the priest or Pope. Once they reach the age of reason they are obliged to the Easter Duty. If they ignore that, and the years pass by, gradually they lose all contact with God's one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church. They become as "heathens and publicans."

Some persons who are not Catholic may read this letter and wonder what they must do in order to become Catholics. First of all, they must become catechumens. They belong to those who want to become Catholics in order to be saved. In some way they must be instructed and tested on their knowledge (and acceptance) of the truths of the faith. Here is a bit of history.

During the time that We studied theology [during the 1940's] (the last four years in the seminary) there was a program where persons could learn their catechism via a mailing correspondence course. The catechumen purchased a catechism and received several questionnaire slips. They filled out the questionnaire slips as they progressed in the course. A seminarian corrected the test(s) and returned them so the catechumen could see if they were getting things correct. Once they graduated to the satisfaction of the seminarian in charge of the tests, the catechumen was told to go to the pastor in there area for final approval and formal reception in the Church. The Roman Ritual has formulas for reception into the Church, which every priest

must follow. We will not go into the various forms of reception into the Church except to mention that there is a difference when the person has or does not have a valid baptism of water already.

At the time that the catechumen becomes a Catholic the pastor records the person as a member of his parish. Once that is done the person belongs to that parish not only because he is recorded there but also because he lives in the area of the parish. A Catholic cannot choose his parish, for Church law requires that he be a parishioner in the area (parish) where he lives. When one changes his place of residency he then becomes a member of the parish where he then lives, as before.

In ideal circumstances a Catholic country supports the Church with funds that it has from general taxes. However, We know of no such a Catholic country today. Hence the support of the Church falls directly on the shoulders of each individual Catholic. The Fifth Commandment of the Church presumes such a situation, for it states: that Catholics are bound to support their pastor, and of course, all the operations of the parish. That includes the priest or priests if there are more serving the parish, plus the upkeep of the priest residence, the upkeep of the Church, the upkeep of the school and all such parish operations. Generally, the support of the pastor is done by giving him a salary. Ideally, Catholics try to have parish facilities for the education of their children. Catholic children should be educated in Catholic schools, and generally Religious Sisters and Brother staff them. It is also desirous that Catholics band together to set up Catholic High Schools, Catholic Colleges and Universities.

The more that the Church can be united in daily lives of the Catholics the better. Catholic orphanages care for the physical and spiritual needs of orphaned children. Catholic hospitals with at least part of the staff made up of Sisters and Brothers, take care of the sick and dying. They do all they can to have the patients receive the Sacraments, even daily Communion. They administer to the dying with all solicitude so that the dying have all the help that is possible in order to die in the state of sanctifying grace and go to heaven.

With a great apostasy upon us now each individual must fend for himself in life and in death. Now We plus one priest must serve the sacramental needs of the whole world as far as is possible.

Some prayer books have prayers for vocations. The faithful must pray that the Lord of the Harvest sends laborers in the service of the Church. Devout families include a prayer in their regular exercises of piety asking God to call one or more of their children to serve in the Church as a priest, Brother or Sister. Our parents gave four sons to the Church to serve in the Capuchin priesthood with three of them working in foreign lands as missionaries. Our mother's parents gave a son, to be a Jesuit Brother, and two daughters to become Dominican Sisters, to the Church. It is true that great

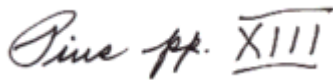
sacrifices are required of Catholics. However, we know for certain that God rewards in all justice. The more sacrifices and generosity in the service of God the higher will be the reward in heaven.

Our Lord promised that His Church would continue to the end of time. If the people on earth continue to ignore the Church, and if the Catholics die off in their laxness, then there will be the end of the world. There will be no world without God's Church, no matter how hard the devil works and how the people on earth sleep on the job.

Each one of you consider this. Having only one unforgiven mortal sin at death will certainly put one in hell, forever. Only if one has obeyed all of God serious commands (and thereby having sanctifying grace) will he go to heaven. Do not chance disobeying God's command to be in His Church, for such an act would be fatal for all eternity.

PRACTICAL STEPS

Those with concerns about their eternal salvation should contact Us or Father Robert Cardinal Lyons (his email number at) **sacerdos@verizon.net**. No one can put himself into God's Church, but he must be received into the Church by a Catholic pastor who functions in God's one and only Church, under the direction of the Pope and officers down the line of authority.



Pius, pp. XIII
Aug 1st, 2005

Caritas Newsletter
Papal Office
by Pope Pius XIII

October 24, 2005

Issue 055

Death Judgement **Heaven and Hell**

Without doubt each person who reaches the use of reason will go at death either to heaven or to hell. There can be a temporary place for those who go

to heaven, which is called purgatory, the place where the saints without perfect cleanliness from sin go for their purgation. However, for this discussion We shall not deal with the topic of purgatory.

From conception on, a person is alive as long as his soul is united with his body. If such a person in the womb or outside of the womb (after birth) dies without the valid Sacrament of Baptism of Water before the use of reason (about six or seven years of age) he will go to the Limbo of the Infants. There it will enjoy natural happiness, but being without sanctifying grace it can never enjoy the supernatural joy of beatific vision. Once again, We are not dealing with this condition or state in this discussion.

DEATH

We shall treat with an obvious fact, that is, all of us will die, provided we are not alive at the moment when the world ends. Then God will judge the living and the dead.

There are many causes of death, and of those causes We shall give some consideration. Death comes as a thief in the night. Unless one commits suicide or is executed he generally does not know when he will die. Since that is the case, it is necessary for everyone to be ready for death at all times.

Just what is meant by being ready for death at all times? It means that one is always free from mortal sin, for even one mortal alone is sufficient to place one in hell which has no end. Being free from mortal sin is had only when one is in possession of sanctifying grace, the supernatural elevation of the soul whereby it is capable of enjoying the beatific vision in heaven forever.

One falls into mortal sin when he violates a law of God in a serious matter. Let us consider what enters into an act that makes a mortal sin. Catechisms define mortal sins as acts against the laws of God in an “important matter with full knowledge of the evil and full consent of the will.” Obviously, a person without the full use of reason can neither do meritorious acts for heaven, nor can he do evil that merits for him the punishments of hell.

If perchance one falls into a mortal sin he remains in it until he has repented for it and received forgiveness as God ordains. Forgiveness of sin can be sought and expected only by those who place themselves in obedience to all of God’s laws.

Since the Ascension of Our Lord into heaven He has His Church on earth, into which He commands every single person to enter. No person who refuses to enter the Church, that is, become a Catholic, can ask God for forgiveness and expect forgiveness. His first act to get out of mortal sin is to become a Catholic and to repent as God directs. All this is part of Catholic theology.

Christ gave to those in His Church a sacrament for the one purpose of freeing Catholics from mortal and venial sins. They observe the divine command to confess their sins to a representative of God, namely the Catholic priest, and from him they receive absolution. Those outside the Church do not have access to that sacrament, called, the Sacrament of Penance.

Whether all normal adults know it or not, they are either in the state of mortal sin or sanctifying grace. Those die in the state of mortal sin are doomed to hell, while those in sanctifying grace are destined for heaven provided they persevere in sanctifying grace until death.

Death will find us either in mortal sin or in sanctifying grace. God does not make exemptions for persons. No matter how high or low ones state in life may be, the test of mortal sin or sanctifying grace is put to each person at death.

There is an axiom which goes as follows: *It is a good and wholesome thought to often think of death.*

We shall give you two incidents that will give caution to both those who are zealous for their eternal salvation and for those who generally ignore the means of salvation.

The first incident is as follows. A Religious Brother died, and just before his funeral Mass the Religious brethren assembled in the chapel where the body of the deceased Brother was lying in state. They began praying the Office for the Dead. As they proceeded a terrible voice came from the coffin saying: "I have been judged by the just God." The Brothers were amazed, and they had a discussion as to the need to continue praying for one that seems to be in hell. After some moments one Brother urged that they still were not sure if the deceased Brother was in hell. At his suggestion the Brothers continued praying the Office for the Dead.

While the Office continued the corpse arose a bit in the coffin, and he roared with a diabolic voice the following: "I have been judged by the just God, and I am damned." With that clear sign that their deceased Brother was in hell the Brothers stopped praying for him, and they interred him without prayerful rites.

It is the pious belief, that those who give their lives to God as priests and religious, that they will very likely go to heaven, but that is not infallibly true. Every person, no matter how well he is blessed, must struggle to make it to heaven. Just think that one of Christ's apostles very likely is in hell today and forever. Judas betrayed Christ into the hands of His enemies and murderers, and that after some years in close association with Christ and the other apostles. If Judas had resisted his greed for money when the first temptation came to him he would not have gone to the point of betraying his Master for thirty pieces of silver. This sad ending is recorded in the Scriptures which are, together with divine instruction, a true record of history.

We hear of cases where the wicked and lukewarm people just continue their sinful lives saying that they will repent just before they die. For those evil and careless souls We have an example of history where a worldly and sinful man came to his moments before death. He saw his death coming, and he instructed the woman who took care of him not to call any Protestant Ministers. He said he would not object to seeing Catholic priests. The woman quickly called two priests to his side. At first the dying man spoke civilly with the priests, and when the topic of eternal salvation came up he became furious, and he ordered the priests to leave him alone. The priests suffered the affront, and they urged him to make his peace with God before he leaves this world in death. The gentleman became even more furious, and he demanded that the priests depart from his presence. Thereon one priest said to the other, "We better leave, for it seems that he is now abandoned by God for his life long unwillingness to serve God and thus get ready for death."

At the same time that We departed from of the Novus Ordo Protestant Church, headed by bogus Pope Paul VI, We had the good fortune, let us call it a special act of divine providence, whereby We received a devotional booklet called **NOVENA to the HOLY GHOST**, composed and published the Holy Ghost Fathers, 1615 Manchester Lane, N. W. Washington 11, D.C. with an imprimatur dated March 12, 1948. By the way, since the early part of that year, that is in 1976, We have prayed that Novena every day without an exception. That means that We have prayed that novena without a break for twenty-nine years. At the same time, over those years, We made very many copies on a simple copier. We gave them out far and wide, and one person even produced a professionally made copy, which We have for distribution right now.

There is a three line poem at the start of each day, and for the sixth day here is what it says: *If Thou take Thy grace away, Nothing pure in man will stay, All his good is turn'd to ill.*

At least that poem gives a pious belief, sanctioned by an imprimatur under Pope Pius XII, where it says that God may take His graces away from evil and undeserving persons even before death. This is the belief, expressed by the priests who were driven from a dying man's bedside by himself just when grace was needed most, that is, before his imminent death.

Souls are lost not only for great and fearful sins but also for sheer inertia. They will do nothing in their estimation that is good, and they will do nothing that evil. An illustration of that state can be learned from the following incident. One cold winter afternoon a school bus became stuck in the snow during a fearful snowstorm. It occurred on a lonely road, so the bus driver told the children to remain in the bus while he went to get help.

Before the bus driver could get help he was overtaken by the storm, and he died. As time passed in the dark and cold bus, some of the children resigned themselves to just sitting back and going to sleep. Fortunately, there were boys on the bus who knew that those who are overcome by sleep, where it is

freezing cold, die without even knowing the danger. Hence, they forced the children who wanted to sleep on the bus to jump around in the bus, going over the seats and the like. They kept that up all night, and the following morning when help came all the children were well and happy. If they had followed the lazy man's course to sleep in those circumstances, the ending could have been reversed, where all or nearly all would have perished without anxiety or pain.

Doctrine On Hell

If one has a slap-on-the-wrist concept of hell he will not fear it, and he will not work to avoid it. We shall warn you of an author as follows. We shall take a quotation from a scholarly theology book (but too recent for an imprimatur) entitled IOTA UNUM, by Romano Armero. The book is sold by SARTOHOUSE, Kansas City, MO. It has 785 pages, and on page 700 one finds the following watered-down definition or (explanation) of hell. "If one may risk a metaphor, the condition of the lost (in hell) should be thought of as being not so much an agony, as an infinitely long day of dimness and somber boredom." Catholic theology is very clear that there are two punishments in hell. One is the pain of loss, and the other is the pain of sense.

The book, CATECHISM OF THE SUMMA THEOLOGICA of St. Thomas Aquinas, was written by R. P. Thomas Degues, O.P. It has an imprimatur dated 1922, and praised be to God forever, for it is available to one and all. Buy it from **Roman Catholic Books, P.O. Box 2286, Fort Collins, CO 80522-2228**. The price is \$17.95 plus \$2.95 for the first book. The postage changes as orders increase.

In the above book you have the Summa Theologica of St. Thomas presented as a catechism, that is, given in question and answer. The Church teaches newcomers to the Church with catechisms, for they make difficult doctrines both clear and generally easy to grasp.

We quote from the catechism of the Summa on pages 300 and 301. "*What are the torments that the damned will suffer always?*"

They are twofold: the pain of loss and the pain of sense.

What is the pain of loss?

It is the privation of the infinite good, which is the beatific vision in heaven.

Whence is it that this punishment will be cruelly felt by the damned?

It arises from this, that having arrived at the term of their life they see the nothingness of all the things they sought in life to the prejudice of the

infinite good; they will then appreciate the greatness of the good they have lost, and they will realize that they lost it through their own fault entirely.

Is not this perpetual consciousness of having lost so great a good as the vision of God called by the Gospel “the worm that never dies”?

No; one must understand these words of material fire; for they signify the pain of sense.

But how can material fire act upon spirits or upon souls separated from the body?

By a special ordering of His justice, God communicates to this material fire the preternatural power of serving as an instrument of His justice.

Will all the damned be tormented by the fire of hell in the same way?

No, for since it is used as an instrument of the divine justice, its action will be proportioned to the nature, number, and gravity of the sins committed by each one.” (End of quotation)

The words of St. Thomas are without ambiguity, that is, clear and to the point. The words of Romano Amerio, quoted above, in scholarly jargon, deny the sufferings of hell as being “an agony.” All orthodox Catholic authors speak with one voice, namely, that there are two punishments in hell, namely, the punishment of loss and the punishment of sense.

You may ask why We deal with the topic of hell in a newsletter. It is to do for all of you what divine revelation is made to do. It encourages us to live a life that will bring us to heaven and at the same time to live a life that will keep us from hell.

Our determination should be that we will never, even once, commit a mortal sin, for even just one mortal sin on the soul at death means that the person will have to suffer in hell forever. Furthermore, the more mortal sins one has on his soul at death the more intense will his punishments be. God will reward the saved in all justice, and He will also punish the damned in all justice.

The first thing that We shall state in regard to sin is this. Merely being outside God’s one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, with a responsible conscience, is mortally sinful, and one can get out of that mortal sin only by entering the Church. If a person should live without even one other sin, that sin of refusing to be in God’s Church will bring him to hell. We are the Pope, the head of God’s one and only Church, so you must be united with Us in the

Catholic Church if you are to get to heaven. Of course, as said above, any mortal sin on the soul at death puts one in hell forever.

It is a sad fact; there are very few people, the world over, that are subject to Us in the Catholic Church. Hence, We can say with the mere use of human reason, that about 99.99 percent of the people on earth today are all set up to enter hell. You are entitled to despise Us or worse still, to curse Us, for the above judgment, but you cannot change reality. All the people on earth that did not get on the Ark with Noe, drowned in the flood, and there were no exceptions.

The work of eternal salvation is a daily concern for every Catholic. The laws of God and His Church lead them to live holy lives. However, those who become careless and fall into mortal sin have the need to get out of those sins as soon as possible, for nobody knows when he will die. We must be prepared, that is, be in the state of sanctifying grace at all times. Those who commit a mortal sin must have recourse to the Sacrament of Penance when that is available.

When the sacrament of penance is not available the Catholic in mortal sin can get out of mortal sin by either an act of perfect love or the act of perfect contrition. Those who are not, as God commands, in His Church are unable to obtain forgiveness, until they obey God's command to be in his Church.

For the instruction of the non-Catholic, and the use of the Catholic, We here give the form of a short **act of perfect contrition**. *Oh, my God I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I detest all my sins because I dread the loss of heaven and fear the pains of hell, but most of all because they offend Thee my God who art all good in Thyself and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve with the help of Thy grace to confess my sins, to do penance and to amend my life. Amen.*

It is important to know that neither forgiveness of sins nor increase in sanctifying grace can be had without actual grace a) preceding, b) accompanying and c) following out human actions. It is fearful to advert to the possibility that one by his very evil life, may cut off the flow of actual grace. Hence, ask God not only for help to say the act of contrition (and the like) properly, but also for actual grace to accompany it.

We feel that a solemn warning from Our Lord, Jesus Christ will convince you to profit from this entire newsletter. His words are taken from the Gospel according to St. Matthew, chapter 16, verses 24 to 27. Our Lord said:

Then Jesus said to his disciples: if any man will come after me, Let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. For he that will save his life shall lose it: and he that shall lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what doeth it profit a man, if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his own soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: and then he will render to every man according to his works.” In other words, He will give both just punishments and just rewards according as we have lived our lives here on earth. Without a shadow of a doubt, every reader of this letter will eventually be either in heaven or in hell, as he justly deserves.

A casual observation of how most people live shows that they are unaware that each moment of life is given to man for the purpose of increasing in sanctifying grace and merit. We shall be rewarded in proportion as to how much sanctifying grace and how much merit we have at the moment of death. After death no Catholic can do anything about augmenting his degree of reward in heaven.

In the Gospel according to St. Luke chapter 19, verses 12 to 26 one reads the account where the Lord gave money to his servants to use during his absence. Some use it to great profit, and they were rewarded, but the one who hid his treasure was punished as seen in the last verse: “But as for those my enemies who would not have me reign over them, bring them hither and kill them before me.”

This scenario is repeated in the Gospel of St. Matthew chapter 25, verses 14 to 30 with the example of talents. Those who used their talents and made progress were rewarded in proportion as they increased their gift. However, the one who did nothing to increase his gift was treated by the master as follows: “Take ye away therefore the talent from him and give it to him that hath ten talents. For to every one that hath shall be given and he shall abound: but from him that hath not that also which he seemeth to have shall be taken away. And the unprofitable servant, cast ye out into the exterior darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

We want you to take home two lessons from the parables above. God rewards the good, and He punishes the wicked, and he that does nothing is clearly seen also as punishable with eternal damnation. Let us live according to God’s laws and aspire to His promised reward. Any other life is not only a waste of time but also a liability leading to eternal punishment in hell.

Pius pp. XIII

Pius, pp. XIII
Oct 24, 2005